

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1701 – 1800

Its Time To End This - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1701 - Its Time To End This

MGA: Chapter 1701 - It's Time To End This

At this moment, the three men could be said to have gone all-out. However, even though Dugu Xingfeng was fighting two people, he was not at all disadvantaged. His strength had already confirmed his reputation as a genius to be well-deserved.

However, Chu Feng knew that Evildoer Tie's strength was definitely not limited to this. Back then, it was not only because he had used his Divine Power that he managed to defeat Aunt Lian. In addition to that, he possessed a true Incomplete Imperial Armament.

"Lord Headmaster, you must be careful. That Evildoer Tie possesses a true Incomplete Imperial Armament that's extremely powerful," Upon recalling this, Chu Feng hurriedly spoke to Dugu Xingfeng through voice transmission.

"Rest assured, I am certain that I will win," Dugu Xingfeng replied with a smile.

"Woosh~~~"

Sure enough, it was as Chu Feng had anticipated. At this moment, Evildoer Tie's body started to shine with light, and his battle power rose dramatically in a flash. It was unknown what sort of weapon he had used. However, one thing was certain: he had used an Incomplete Imperial Armament. Otherwise, it would be impossible for his might to become this powerful.

Once this powerful might appeared, Dugu Xingfeng's spear that was capable of puncturing the heavens was immediately suppressed. In an instant, Dugu Xingfeng had fallen into a disadvantageous position.

"It's time to end this," After using the Incomplete Imperial Armament, Evildoer Tie laughed confidently.

At the same time, a complacent smile also emerged on Beitang Zhiqiang's face.

The way they saw it, having reached this point, it was time for this battle to end.

However, right at this moment, an aged voice sounded. "Indeed, it's time to end this."

Then, a boundless might appeared all of a sudden, crashing down from the sky. At this moment, the people from the Black Fiend, and even the two Martial Emperors Beitang Zhiqiang and Evildoer Tie were all unable to move, as if they were petrified.

As for Dugu Xingfeng, Chu Feng, Du Wanwu, Goudan'er and the people from the Luo Family, they had not felt a single bit of oppressive sensation.

At the moment when the oppressive might that bounded Evildoer Tie and the others appeared, three figures appeared from the sky.

They were three aged old men. They were all Martial Emperors. One was a red-faced old man with a ferocious appearance. He possessed the cultivation of a rank one Martial Emperor.

As for the other, he was a white-faced old man that emitted a frightening air of righteousness. He was standing with his hands behind his back. This old man possessed the cultivation of a rank two Martial Emperor.

Most importantly, the old man standing between the other two old men, although he appeared thin and weak, gave off the airs of an Immortal, and possessed the cultivation of a rank three Martial Emperor.

At this moment, these three old men were all wearing identical clothing. Furthermore, they all had the same symbol on their clothing. It was the symbol of the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly. Evidently, these three old men were all from the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly.

What shocked Chu Feng the most was the old man standing in the center. Chu Feng had met him before. He was the same old man who had been fishing above the poison lake on the Five Poisons Mountain.

It turned out that this old man was actually someone from the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly?!!

“Please spare me! Milord, please spare me! I did not want to attack little friend Chu Feng, it was all because Beitang Zhiqiang threatened me. Milord, if you must blame someone, please blame him. Please, please spare me!”

At this moment, Evildoer Tie had returned to his original appearance from that of a giant steel eagle. He was dripping with sweat, and his complexion had turned blue. He was panicking. Earlier, he had been filled with confidence. However, at this moment, he had completely lost his head with fear.

Evildoer Tie had been worried about the expert behind Chu Feng the entire time. Originally, he had felt that the expert behind Chu Feng was not present after being persuaded by Beitang Zhiqiang. However, he had been completely mistaken. Not only was the rank three Martial Emperor that he feared the most indeed present, he had also shown himself.

Furthermore, earlier, he had revealed killing intent and had tried to kill Dugu Xingfeng. This was simply an action that would bring about his own destruction. At this moment, Evildoer Tie was filled with so much regret that his intestines turned green.

“Evildoer Tie, stop acting so cowardly. No matter what, you are one of the Five Great Evildoers,” Beitang Zhiqiang cast a cold glance at Evildoer Tie.

Then, he feigned an unyielding appearance as he looked to the three old men, “You all are from the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly, no? To protect a single Chu Feng, you all have come out with full strength. To dispatch this much battle power is truly a troubling matter to you all, no?”

“However, you all should know who I am. You all should know that if you dare to touch me, what sort of consequence you all will bear, no?”

“Even if a rank three Martial Emperor has appeared in your Cyanwood Mountain and increased your rank to that of the strongest among the Nine Powers, you are still absolutely no match for our Beitang Imperial Clan.”

“Thus, I advise you all that it would be best for you to be tactful. Right now, release the Fourth Prince and myself. If you do that, we can pretend that nothing has happened.”

“Hahaha.....” Hearing those words, that rank three Martial Emperor stroked his beard and laughed out loud.

There was no oppressive might to his laughter. However, it caused Beitang Zhiqiang, Evildoer Tie and the others to become extremely nervous.

This was especially true for Beitang Zhiqiang. At this moment, the corner of his mouth was twitching nonstop, and his expression had become extremely unsightly. After all, he knew that he was currently the one bluffing here.

However, there was nothing he could do other than use his Beitang Imperial Clan to scare them in order to gain an opportunity to live.

“If you dare to touch us, you should know what consequences you will have to bear. Our Beitang Imperial Clan absolutely possesses the power to completely flatten your Cyanwood Mountain,” Beitang Zhiqiang continued to threaten them.

“Whether it is colluding with the Evildoer Tie or stealing the Invisible Dew, any sort of malicious deed that you wish to do is not related to our Cyanwood Mountain.”

“However, you wanted to kill Chu Feng. That is something that I absolutely cannot tolerate. Not to mention you being someone from the Beitang Imperial Clan, even if you were from the Three Palaces, I would still not allow you to live.”

After the old man said these words, the smiling expression in his eyes grew even stronger. Suddenly, Beitang Zhiqiang’s expression started to become twisted. Then, with a ‘bang,’ Beitang Zhiqiang exploded. Both his body and soul had been extinguished. He was completely dead.

“Milord, please spare me! Milord, please spare me!!!” Seeing this scene, Evildoer Tie immediately started to beg for forgiveness. He was so anxious that tears started to roll down the corners of his eyes. It was only because he was fixed in midair and could not move. Otherwise, he would definitely be begging while kowtowing. The reason for that was because he truly did not wish to die, and feared death.

In fact, it was not only Evildoer Tie who was begging for forgiveness. The Black and White Skulls, as well as the numerous people from the Black Fiend, were all begging for forgiveness. Even though they were evildoers, they were all cowards who deeply feared death.

At this moment, the only person that was not begging for forgiveness was actually Beitang Zimo. It was not that he possessed moral backbone. Rather, it was because he was so frightened that he had become stunned. To see Beitang Zhiqiang, who had protected him since he was young, explode before his own eyes was an enormous shock to him.

Beitang Zimo clearly remembered how arrogant Beitang Zhiqiang had been. Especially toward outsiders, never once had Beitang Zhiqiang suffered at their hands. It had always been others that had shown respect toward him.

However, today, Beitang Zhiqiang had actually been killed. Thus, Beitang Zimo knew that he was done for today too.

However, no matter what, Beitang Zimo never expected that he would die at Chu Feng's hands, at the hands of that fellow that he deeply looked down upon.

“Bang~~~”

Right at this moment, Beitang Zimo's body suddenly exploded. After Beitang Zhiqiang was killed, he was also killed.

Afterward, many explosions sounded in succession, echoing through this entire region.

Those were not the sounds of firecrackers. Rather, they were the sounds of bodies exploding. Everyone from the Black Fiend was killed. Even Evildoer Tie, one of the Five Great Evildoers, was killed.

In an instant, the people who had completely sealed off the Luo Family had all died.

Even though he had killed that many people, that old rank three Martial Emperor was still smiling. He did not feel a single trace of emotion from killing them. He was truly someone who murdered without blinking an eye.

After killing all those people, he took out a Cosmos Sack and sucked all of the Cosmos Sacks and treasures from Evildoer Tie and the others that had died into that Cosmos Sack of his. Then, he landed and arrived before Chu Feng. With a smile, he said, “Chu Feng, we meet again.”

MGA: Chapter 1702 - Baili Xuankong

“Senior, you’re actually...” At this moment, Chu Feng was utterly overjoyed by this sudden turn of events. He was already unable to describe what he was currently feeling.

It turned out that this mysterious old man was actually someone from the Cyanwood Mountain. From this, Chu Feng felt that this mysterious old man would definitely help him..

Upon thinking about how he actually possessed such a powerful backer, Chu Feng, who was currently still wanted by the Nangong Imperial Clan, felt a lot more at ease. *no ve/Lb*)In

It was as if a homeless child had finally found shelter. Furthermore, the shelter he had found was capable of standing up for him.

“Chu Feng, allow me to introduce them to you. This is our Cyanwood Sacred Assembly’s Elder Guan Hong,” Dugu Xingfeng pointed at the red-faced old man and introduced him.

“Chu Feng pays his respects to Elder Guan Hong,” Chu Feng immediately clasped his fist respectfully toward that old man. As this person was an elder of the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly, it was only natural for Chu Feng to greet him respectfully. After all, in terms of status, he could be said to be Chu Feng’s senior, as Chu Feng was still a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain.

While that red-faced old man had a very fierce appearance, the gaze with which he looked to Chu Feng was very amiable. Furthermore, when Chu Feng bowed to greet him, he nodded his head in a very appreciative manner.

“As for this person here, he is an amazing individual. He is our Cyanwood Sacred Assembly’s Lord Assembly Master,” Dugu Xingfeng looked to the white-faced old man and introduced him as well.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng was extremely shocked. He had originally thought that the old man who emitted the airs of an Immortal would be the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly’s Assembly Master. However, it would appear that he had guessed wrong.

However, the Lord Assembly Master was clearly the most supreme existence of the Cyanwood Scared Assembly, the true controller of the Cyanwood Mountain.

If this white-faced old man was the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly's Assembly Master, then who would that old man with strength that was clearly stronger than him, and who was also wearing the attire of the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly, be?

"Chu Feng pays his respects to Lord Assembly Master."

Even though confusion emerged in Chu Feng's heart, he still hurriedly greeted that white-faced old man respectfully. The Cyanwood Sacred Assembly's Lord Assembly Master, regardless of whether it might be his status or position, they would both be the most supreme in the Cyanwood Mountain. Even Dugu Xingfeng would be greatly inferior to him.

As a disciple, it was already a great privilege for Chu Feng to meet the Lord Assembly Master. However, his Lord Assembly Master was actually protecting him from the shadows. This caused Chu Feng to feel extremely grateful.

"Little friend Chu Feng, there is no need for you to be this courteous. This old man's name is Yin Chengkong. If little friend doesn't mind, you can address me as Senior Yin. There is no need for you to address me as Assembly Master, for it would only distance our relationship."

Compared to that Elder Guan Hong, this Lord Assembly Master was even more fond of Chu Feng. It could be seen that he thought very highly of Chu Feng.

"As for this final person, he is even more amazing. There is no need for me to introduce him to you. Merely by telling you his name you will know all about him," After introducing the two old men, Dugu Xingfeng looked to that old man that gave off the airs of an Immortal and spoke in a deliberately mystifying manner. Then he said, "This person here is Lord Baili Xuankong."

"Baili Xuankong?!!!"

Chu Feng was immediately shocked upon hearing those words. He was truly incomparably shocked. It was as if an enormous wave had suddenly appeared on a calm lake.

Who was Baili Xuankong? Chu Feng had heard about this great individual's name since the moment he had first arrived in the Holy Land of Martialism.

Baili Xuankong was the founder of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. He had once been one of the strongest people in the Cyanwood Mountain.

However, hadn't Baili Xuankong died long ago? How could he possibly appear before Chu Feng now?

Furthermore, Chu Feng had seen the sculpture of Baili Xuankong in the Ascension Sect's ancient pagoda. That sculpture was simply a completely different person from the Baili Xuankong before him right now.

"I understand now," After guessing about it, Chu Feng came to a sudden realization. The reason for that was because that day when he entered the top of that ancient pagoda and had his back facing Baili Xuankong's sculpture, he had felt a gaze.

That gaze had originated from Baili Xuankong's sculpture. Even though Chu Feng had turned around and carefully examined the sculpture afterward, he had been unable to discover anything. Thus, at that time, Chu Feng had felt that it was only a misperception.

However, right now, when he was facing this Baili Xuankong, he felt that Baili Xuankong's gaze was exactly the same as the gaze he had felt in the ancient pagoda.

Sure enough, this old man was Baili Xuankong. Not only had the founder of the Southern Cyanwood Forest not died, he had also become an expert with the cultivation of rank three Martial Emperor, a top expert capable of contending against the Nangong Imperial Clan's Clan Chief, Nangong Beidou, a person who could be ranked among the top existences in the Holy Land of Martialism.

"This Southern Cyanwood Forest's disciple pays his respects to Lord Ancestor," Suddenly, Chu Feng was about to kneel down to Baili Xuankong to pay his respects to him. The reason for that was because Baili Xuankong was truly a very influential person to Chu Feng.

Furthermore, Chu Feng was not considering himself as a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain when he said those words. Rather, he was considered himself as a disciple of the Southern Cyanwood Forest. After all, the old man before him was the founder of the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

“My, Chu Feng, we are family; there is no need for you to be this overly courteous. Otherwise, you’ll make it appear as if we are strangers,” However, before Chu Feng could kneel to him, Baili Xuankong personally reached out to Chu Feng and stopped him from kneeling. The fondness he had for Chu Feng was completely self-evident.

“Lord Ancestor, Chu Feng really never expected that you were still alive. If the people from the Southern Cyanwood Forest were to know about this, I truly do not know how excited they would be,” What Chu Feng said was what he was feeling from the bottom of his heart.

Before Chu Feng had appeared, the Southern Cyanwood Forest could be said to have suffered all sorts of humiliation. Even after Chu Feng became very famous, the Southern Cyanwood Forest had still not become as extravagant as Chu Feng had imagined it to be.

However, if they were to find out that the founder of the Southern Cyanwood Forest was still alive, who would dare to bully the Southern Cyanwood Forest? Likely, even the elders from the Cyanwood Mountain would become extremely respectful toward the Southern Cyanwood Forest.

“Haha, it doesn’t matter whether they know about this or not. What matters is that you know about this.”

“Chu Feng, we had actually met each other already. I had already met you back in the Ascension Sect’s pagoda,” Baili Xuankong said with a beaming smile.

“That’s right. Junior still remembers that. Merely, Lord Ancestor, that sculpture does not resemble you at all,” Chu Feng spoke the question in his heart aloud.

“That sculpture is simply not me. Instead, it’s a sculpture of my close friend,” Baili Xuankong said with a smile.

“So that’s the case. Ancestor, Chu Feng has another question. That day, the person who saved us in the Cursed Soil Sect, was that you?” Chu Feng asked.

This was a question that Chu Feng has had in his heart the entire time. He had always felt that it was not a coincidence that they had been saved that day. Instead, someone had purposely been helping them.

Chu Feng had wanted to know who it was that helped them the entire time. The way it seemed now, the person who had most likely helped them would be this Baili Xuankong. After all, Baili Xuankong possessed both the strength and relationship to help them.

There were reasons for Baili Xuankong to act and save Chu Feng and the others. Furthermore, Baili Xuankong possessed the strength to save Chu Feng and the others.

“It was indeed I,” Baili Xuankong nodded while smiling. Then, he said, “When you entered the ancient pagoda, I was in closed-door training. I was desirous of reaching a breakthrough. Thus, I did not come out to find you.

“However, I was worried about you the entire time, and wanted to know whether or not you were able to become a talent, whether or not you were the person I was waiting for.”

“When I exited my closed-door training, it just so happened to be the day when the Nine Powers Hunt had ended. Even though I did not manage to see your elegance in the Nine Powers Hunt, I did manage to see the battle between you and Qin Wentian.”

“Your cultivation has increased enormously fast, many times faster than I anticipated.”

“At that time, I concluded that I was not mistaken in establishing the Southern Cyanwood Forest, that I had not waited all these years in vain. After so long, I’ve finally managed to find a disciple that is worthy for me to nurture.”

“However, I did not wish for you to know about my existence. I feared that you would feel arrogant after knowing that I would protect you, and provoke troubles for no reason.”

“Thus, I began to follow you from the shadows. Thus, I know about practically all of the things you encountered later on.”

“Of course, I do not know about what happened inside the Extremely Poisonous Sea of Clouds,” Baili Xuankong said with a smile.

MGA: Chapter 1703 - Avenge You

After hearing what Baili Xuankong said, Chu Feng asked in a shocked manner, "Lord Ancestor, could it be that you were also present when I created that enormous disaster in the Nangong Imperial Clan?"

"That's right. It took quite a bit of effort for me to sneak into the Nangong Imperial Clan to protect you."

"However, even I was shocked when you summoned that Asura Evil Spirit."

"Facing that fellow, even I had to flee to the distance."

"That day, you left in a hurry, and did not manage to see the savageness of that Asura Evil Spirit. However, I saw it all. That sight was truly magnificent."

"Over the years, there have been many monsters that appeared in the Holy Land of Martialism. However, of all the monsters I've seen, not a single one of them could compare to that Asura Evil Spirit."

"If it wasn't for Nangong Longjian, the Nangong Imperial Clan would likely have been exterminated because of you."

When mentioning this matter, Baili Xuankong smiled profoundly. However, there was actually a trace of reminiscence in his gaze.

Even though that scene had been incomparably dangerous, to Baili Xuankong, it had been a pleasant surprise. It was that moment that had allowed him to know that he had underestimated the genius before him, underestimated the hope of the Cyanwood Mountain.

After hearing what Baili Xuankong said, the gazes that Dugu Xingfeng, Elder Guan Hong and the Cyanwood Assembly's Assembly Master looked to Chu Feng with began to change. Even though they knew about this matter, upon thinking that all that had actually been caused by a brat like Chu Feng, they felt it to be extremely unbelievable.

In fact, even Du Wanwu, someone who had lived in the Poison Demon's Valley, was currently looking at Chu Feng with a gaze filled with shock and admiration. Even though he had lived in the Poison Demon's Valley, he still knew about the status of the Three Palaces, Four Clans and Nine Powers in the Holy Land of Martialism. He also knew about how powerful Asura World Spirits were.

Chu Feng was actually able to nearly exterminate the Nangong Imperial Clan using a single Asura Evil Spirit, what sort of Evil Spirit must that be? Du Wanwu did not dare to continue thinking about it. However, he was certain of one thing; that Chu Feng seemed to be even more frightening than he had imagined him to be.

As for the people from the Luo Family, they were currently looking at Chu Feng as if they were looking at a god. The expressions in their gazes were simply not those of surprise. Rather, they were gazes of reverence.

Earlier, they had only thought that Chu Feng was someone with a powerful origin. However, they had now finally realized how enormous Chu Feng's origins actually were; he had simply surpassed the origins of even those at the peak of the Holy Land of Martialism.

In fact, not to mention them, even Chu Feng was shocked by the Asura Evil Spirit's strength after hearing about it from Baili Xuankong. When even his Lord Ancestor was acting this surprised by its strength, it was sufficient to show that the Asura Evil Spirit had truly been powerful.

What he had seen that day should only be the tip of the iceberg.

“Lord Ancestor, you were also present when I was thrown into the Extremely Poisonous Sea of Clouds by the Snow-haired Immortal?” Chu Feng asked.

“I was. The Snow-haired Immortal is stronger than me. Thus, I was unable to reveal myself to help you. As for the Snow-haired Immortal, her methods are generally strange. However, they oftentimes possess miraculous effects.”

“That day, even though the methods she used on you were only just on the spur of the moment, she still put forth a great amount of resources.”

“That is why I did not act when she pushed you into the Extremely Poisonous Sea of Clouds. I decided to gamble that you would be able to obtain a body immune to poisons,” Baili Xuankong said.

“That day, the Snow-haired Immortal felt that her experiment ended up in a failure. When she turned around to leave, my heart also dropped to the valley floor. I had thought that I had made an enormous blunder, that I should not have used your life to gamble for better future prospects for you.”

“However, I did not give up because of that. I believed that you would be able to create miracles. Even though it was an extravagant hope, and I had thought it to only be a delusion, I was still unwilling to leave, unwilling to accept the fact that you died.”

“However... you really managed to create a miracle. Not only did you not die, your cultivation also increased by a level. Not only were you able to escape yourself, you even brought out the Poison Demon’s descendant with you.” As Baili Xuankong said those words, he took a profound glance at Du Wanwu.

Faced with Baili Xuankong’s gaze, Du Wanwu’s face turned blue. After all, he knew what Chu Feng had actually experienced in the Poison Demon’s Valley.

Truth be told, the Du Clan had treated Chu Feng extremely insincerely. Not to mention Du Xiangyu, even he himself had wanted to kill Chu Feng. In fact, if it hadn’t been for the fact that Chu Feng was immune to poisons, it was very possible that he would have already died at his hands.

“Lord Ancestor actually did all this for me. This disciple truly doesn’t know how to repay your benevolence.”

Chu Feng said those words from the bottom of his heart. Even though Baili Xuankong had gambled with his life, he had done so for Chu Feng’s sake. It was Chu Feng’s blessing to have someone like Baili Xuankong that was willing to do all this for him.

“Chu Feng, don’t say it like that. There’s one thing that I must still apologize to you for,” Baili Xuankong suddenly said in an ashamed manner.

“Lord Baili, this matter was not because of you. It was clearly because of my order,” Dugu Xingfeng hurriedly said.

“Even though it was you who ordered it, it was still I who instructed you to do so,” Baili Xuankong laughed bitterly. Then, he said to Chu Feng, “Chu Feng, when you offended the Nangong Imperial Clan, the Nangong Imperial Clan posted your wanted posters over the entire Holy Land of Martialism.”

“There are a lot of people in the Nine Powers who know of you. Thus, I knew that you, being a disciple of our Cyanwood Mountain, would become known by others sooner or later. This was something that could not be hidden.”

“Furthermore, currently, the Cyanwood Mountain does not possess the strength to contend against the Nangong Imperial Clan. In order to save the Cyanwood Mountain, I could only abandon you.”

“Thus, I instructed Dugu Xingfeng to have him announce to the public that you were an unfilial disciple to the Cyanwood Mountain. Not only did the Cyanwood Mountain remove you as a disciple, it also said that it would also capture and kill you in order to eliminate harm to the Cyanwood Mountain, to the world.”

“Thus, you are currently not a disciple of our Cyanwood Mountain. I have done that all for the sake of preserving the Cyanwood Mountain,” When mentioning this matter, the ashamed expression on Baili Xuankong’s face grew stronger and stronger.

“Lord Ancestor, Lord Headmaster, there is no need for you two to say anymore. This disciple understands your intentions and meticulous efforts.”

“I think that what you two have done is correct. You cannot, for the sake of me, a sole individual, allow that many people to lose their lives, and destroy the Cyanwood Mountain and its foundation built through many years.”

“Regardless of what others think of me, as far as I am concerned, I, Chu Feng, will forever be the Cyanwood Mountain’s disciple,” Chu Feng said earnestly.

“Chu Feng, it is truly great that you can understand. Actually, I also did that for the sake of helping you. If you were a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain, we would be in the light, whereas they would be in the dark. We will have to be passive in all aspects.”

“However, if you are not a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain, they will be in the light, whereas we will be in the dark. We will be able to do whatever we want.”

“Right now, the Cyanwood Mountain is completely hostile toward you. No matter what, the Nangong Imperial Clan will not make things difficult for the Cyanwood Mountain.”

“After all, with how the situation stands, if they still tried to make things difficult for the Cyanwood Mountain, they would not be able to justify their actions.”

“However, in reality, not only will our Cyanwood Mountain not really set ourselves to be your enemy, we will instead protect you. Remember what I said to you on the Five Poisons Mountain?” Baili Xuankong asked.

“I do. Lord Ancestor, you said that one cannot avoid calamities. Instead, one must meet them head-on. One cannot flee from disasters. Instead, one must meet them head-on,” Chu Feng repeated word for word what Baili Xuankong had said to him back then.

MGA: Chapter 1704 - Meticulous Planning

“That’s right, I know all that you have experienced in your journey. Not only did you not use your status as a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain to create troubles, you instead concealed your identity. I believe you likely did so in order to prevent causing troubles for our Cyanwood Mountain.”

“Furthermore, you are very low-profile to begin with, and do not go out of your way to provoke others. Even when you reveal your strength, you only do so when there is no other option.”

“However, regardless of all that, the Nangong Imperial Clan and the Beitang Imperial Clan viewed you as a thorn. They were jealous of your talent, and decided to eliminate you without justification.”

“While others might be willing to tolerate this sort of thing, we will absolutely not tolerate this sort of thing. If we are to tolerate it, it will only make them more arrogant. We must properly fix them up,” Baili Xuankong said.

“Ancestor, your intention is?” Chu Feng asked.

“I think that the Nangong Imperial Clan head already knows that you were pushed into the Extremely Poisonous Sea of Clouds by the Snow-haired Immortal. Otherwise, they would not have been removing your wanted posters without restraint and declaring that you died in the recent days. Furthermore, they have even deliberately announced their thanks to the Snow-haired Immortal for helping the Holy Land of Martialism get rid of evil.”

“Even though they did not say it out loud, their intention was very clear. They are dragging the Snow-haired Immortal downstream and declaring to the public that it was the Snow-haired Immortal who killed you. Likely, they did so in fear that we would retaliate against them, so that we will go and vent our anger on the Snow-haired Immortal.”

“However, they have truly underestimated us to think that this would work. Since the Nangong Imperial Clan thinks that you have died, we’ll allow them to know that you’re still alive,” Baili Xuankong said.

“Never would I have expected the Nangong Imperial clan’s sources of information to be this fast and abundant. Furthermore, they are this cunning. Ancestor, what should we do?”

After Chu Feng left the Poison Demon’s Valley, he directly rushed over to this place. Thus, he did not know much about what had happened outside. As such, he was very surprised after hearing what Baili Xuankong said.

Logically, it should be a good thing that the Nangong Imperial Clan had thought that he had died. However, with the way Baili Xuankong was acting, it was evident that he was not planning to leave the matter at that. Instead, he had something else in mind.

Let alone, Chu Feng himself was also not someone who would be willing to be taken advantage of without doing anything. Thus, he wanted to know very much what his Lord Ancestor planned to do.

“What should we do? Naturally, we must strike them in the head and let them know how powerful you are.”

“Right now, there is a great opportunity for that,” As Baili Xuankong said those words, he subconsciously revealed an expression of anticipation.

“A great opportunity?” Chu Feng’s heart moved upon hearing those words. Even his blood started to faintly boil over. He knew that Baili Xuankong had not said those words so simply. It seemed that there was an opportunity for him to reveal his strength.

“Do you know why the Beitang Imperial Clan would appear here? Do you know why Dugu Xingfeng and Yin Chengkong would join up with me here?”

“The reason for all this is because the Four Great Imperial Clans are holding an assembly for the younger generation to swap pointers with one another. This sparring assembly is something concerning the Four Great Imperial Clans. However, in order to put up a front of being ‘fair,’ they have deliberately invited the younger generations from the Nine Powers to participate as well.”

“Actually, the true intention in why they invited the younger generation from the Nine Powers to participate is so that they can set themselves against the Nine Powers’ younger generation, to show how strong their Four Great Imperial Clan’s younger generation are. Their intentions could be said to be extremely despicable.”

“However, because of face, it is unsuitable for the Nine Powers to refuse their invitation. Thus, they can only all hurry over to this place.”

“As for the location of the Four Great Imperial Clan’s younger generation’s spar, it is Mooncloud City.”

“They have already sent the invitations to the Nine Powers. Furthermore, all the people from the Four Great Imperial Clans who are supposed to come have already come. Therefore, this sparing of the Four Great Imperial Clan’s younger generation will begin tomorrow,” Baili Xuankong said.

“There’s actually such a thing? This will truly be great. Ancestor, could it be that you want me to sneak into the sparring assembly and then attack the Four Great Imperial Clan’s younger generation?”

Chu Feng was pleasantly shocked to hear those words. His blood that was boiling over started to boil even more intensely.

“That’s right. Other than the younger generation from the Four Great Imperial Clans, the Nine Powers’ young generations also possess a spot, an opportunity to participate in this Mooncloud City’s sparring.”

“This spot must be fought for. Not only are the younger generations from the Nine Powers allowed to fight for that spot, as long as they’re someone from the Holy Land of Martialism, all members of the younger generation are allowed to participate.”

“This just so happens to provide an opportunity for you. You can disguise yourself and then participate in the competition under an alias. Then, after obtaining the spot, you can challenge the Four Clan’s younger generations, mainly, the Nangong Imperial Clan’s younger generation and the Beitang Imperial Clan’s younger generation.”

“After you completely defeat all of the younger generation from the Nangong Imperial Clan and the Beitang Imperial Clan, you will then reveal your true appearance.”

“At that time, you will let everyone know exactly who you are, that you, Chu Feng, did not die, and that all of the younger generation from the Nangong Imperial Clan and the Beitang Imperial Clan are inferior to you.”

“After you reveal your true appearance, I will think of a way to bring you away,” Baili Xuankong told his plan to Chu Feng.

“This is truly an opportunity bestowed to me by the heavens. By pure coincidence, I actually arrived at Mooncloud City,” After hearing about Baili Xuankong’s meticulous planning, Chu Feng revealed a smile of anticipation.

Suddenly, Baili Xuankong asked, “Chu Feng, even though the people from the Four Clans are stationed in the Mooncloud City, they believe that no one will dare to cause trouble. Thus, their guard is rather low. However, the Four Great Imperial Clans have invited a lot of experts to watch. It is said that at least three of the Ten Immortals have shown up.”

“As we are going to create troubles openly, I cannot guarantee that I will be able to bring you away from the Mooncloud City. It could be said that this will still be a very dangerous task.”

“Thus, I still wish to seek your opinion. Are you really willing to take the risk and enter Mooncloud City just to humiliate the Nangong Imperial Clan and the Beitang Imperial Clan?”

“When riches and honor are sought among dangers, bearing dangers for retaliation will be without question.”

“Lord Ancestor, you clearly know that it is dangerous, yet you are still willing to bear the dangers to help me. If I, Chu Feng, am to cower now, I will be a man in vain. Even if they bully and insult me, I would deserve it,” Chu Feng said.

“Good, you have spirit. As expected from someone that I thought highly of,” Baili Xuankong nodded in a very appreciative manner. He understood Chu Feng’s intentions. Chu Feng was determined to go to Mooncloud City.

“However, Chu Feng, this matter is very important. We cannot let anyone know of this. I know that you possess some friendship with the Luo Family. However, to speak the truth, I cannot trust them,” As Baili Xuankong spoke, he looked to the people of the Luo Family.

“Milord, please spare us, please spare us! We will definitely keep our mouths shut and lips tight. We will not mention what has happened here today to anyone,” Seeing this, the people of the Luo Family immediately kneeled onto the ground and started begging for forgiveness while kowtowing. They all thought that Baili Xuankong was planning to silence them by killing them.

“Rest assured, I will not kill you all. However, I am going to remove your memories of us,” Baili Xuankong said.

“We are willing to do that. As long as you do not kill us, we are willing to do anything,” The people of the Luo Family agreed in unison. As long as they were allowed to live, they were willing to do anything. Compared to one’s life, what could a bit of memory possibly be worth?

“Lord Ancestor, the two of them are my friends. I trust them. Is it possible for you to not remove their memories?”

Chu Feng looked to Du Wanwu and Goudan’er who stood not far from them. He felt that having one’s memory forcibly removed was a kind of humiliation. Thus, he did not wish for this sort of humiliation to be done to his friends.

MGA: Chapter 1705 - An Enormous Gift

“Rest assured, even though the Du Clan has done unjust things to you, I can tell that Du Wanwu has sincerely treated you as a friend. I will not touch your friends.”

“Let alone, even if I am to remove memories, I will only remove the memories concerning us. I will not touch any of the memories that contain you all,” Baili Xuankong patted Chu Feng’s shoulder to indicate to Chu Feng that he could be at ease.

Then, he said to Assembly Master Yin Chengkong and Elder Guan Hong, “Chengkong, Guan Hong, I’ll leave this matter to you two.”

“Understood,” Yin Chenghong was the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly’s Assembly Master, whereas Guan Hong was an Elder of the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly. However, before Baili Xuankong, the two of them were extremely respectful.

From this, it could be seen that Baili Xuankong was the true ruler of the Cyanwood Mountain.

After that, Yin Chengkong and Guan Hong began to remove the memories from the people from the Luo Family. Rather than saying removing their memories, it would be more accurate to say that they were altering their memories.

The memories they had before the Black Fiend came were completely unchanged. However, the memories they had after the Black Fiend came were altered. The change was that... Goudan'er, Chu Feng and Du Wanwu had eliminated the entire Black Fiend by themselves, saving their Luo Family.

Chu Feng, Du Wanwu and Goudan'er had become the great benefactors who had saved the Luo Family.

Furthermore, not only did they change the memories of the people from the Luo Family, they also healed the injuries of those from the Luo Family that were injured.

At the time when they were changing the memories of the people of the Luo Family, Baili Xuankong brought Chu Feng along to the Five Poisons Mountain, saying that he had some things that he wanted to tell Chu Feng personally.

“Chu Feng, even though you possess a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation, and divine lightnings that can increase your cultivation by two levels, allowing your true battle power to be able to contend against ordinary rank eight Half Martial Emperors, there are also extraordinary people among the Four Clan's younger generation.”

“As far as I know, there are many outstanding members of the younger generation in the Four Clans right now. Several among them are even said to possess heaven-defying potential that surpasses their predecessors.”

“If you wish to humiliate them, you will not be able to do so with only a rank two Half Martial Emperor cultivation; you must immediately increase your cultivation,” Baili Xuankong said.

“Increase my cultivation?” Chu Feng started to frown upon hearing those words. Only he knew how difficult it was for him to increase his cultivation. It was not that it was difficult for him to reach a breakthrough; merely, he did not possess cultivation resources.

“Rest assured, I have already made preparations for you.”

“Consider this my very first gift to you.”

As Baili Xuankong spoke, he handed a Cosmos Sack to Chu Feng. Upon opening the Cosmos Sack, Chu Feng was immediately stunned.

The Cosmos Sack was filled with cultivation resources. Merely for Natural Oddities' seeds, there were five different ones. As for other cultivation resources, they were simply innumerable.

However, there was one similarity in all of them. That was, they all contained a considerable amount of Natural Energy.

To Chu Feng, these cultivation resources were simply precious treasures. They were definitely capable of allowing Chu Feng to reach a breakthrough in his cultivation.

However, Chu Feng didn't understand how Baili Xuankong knew that he required these things to cultivate with. One must know that, for ordinary people, they simply did not need Natural Oddities to cultivate with. The reason for that was because they would not be able to bear the berserk energy contained within the Natural Oddities.

Could it be that Baili Xuankong already knew about it when he was secretly protecting Chu Feng?

After being shocked for a moment, Chu Feng asked. “Lord Ancestor, you've seen the way I train?”

“Mn, it was when you were at the Nangong Imperial Clan. While you were very cautious, I had a special method that allowed me to see through your concealing formation to see what you were doing.

“Truth be told, I was truly shocked that day.”

“After that day, I had Yin Chengkong and the others help me gather as many Natural Oddities as we could so that you could increase your cultivation to a higher level in a short amount of time,” Baili Xuankong said.

“I have truly troubled Lord Ancestor,” At this moment, Chu Feng was very emotionally moved. The reason for that was because this Lord Ancestor of his had truly spent great effort for his sake. n/O17eℓb1n

“The disappearance of the Boundary Energy signifies the birth of an overlord. Indeed, the younger generation of this era are much more powerful than the ones before. I wish to make you an emperor, a ruler, the overlord of this era. For this, I will spare no effort.”

“Don’t think about thanking me too quickly. I also possess selfish intentions for doing this. I hope that you can bring the Cyanwood Mountain to a new level after becoming the overlord.”

“I do not seek for our Cyanwood Mountain to become the strongest power in the Holy Land of Martialism. However, it should at least break free from the Nine Powers and become on par with the Three Palaces.”

“This is my mission for you. What do you think? A lot of pressure, no?” Baili Xuankong said with a smile.

“It indeed is some pressure. However, only by having pressure will there be motivation.”

“To speak of it arrogantly, to become an overlord is not my dream. Instead, it is only a natural path that I must follow in my cultivation journey,” Chu Feng said.

“Good, great arrogance. However, I like it. The Five Overlords, is there even one among them who was not arrogant? If one doesn’t even possess arrogance, one would not be qualified to become an overlord.” Baili Xuankong burst into loud laughter. It seemed like he was fond of anything that Chu Feng said.

“Lord Ancestor, since you’ve prepared this many cultivation resources for this disciple, this disciple will not hesitate,” Chu Feng was very impatient to refine these cultivation resources. Since Baili Xuankong already knew of the way he cultivated, Chu Feng wanted to refine these cultivation resources right away.

“You don’t mind me watching, right?” Baili Xuankong asked with a smile.

“Of course not.”

Chu Feng smiled slightly, then sat down in a cross-legged position. He neatly placed all of the cultivation resources in the Cosmos Sack before him and then began to refine the cultivation resources given to him by Baili Xuankong.

As Chu Feng began to refine the cultivation resources, Baili Xuankong stepped back several steps. His eyes were completely fixed on Chu Feng.

After all, Chu Feng had set up a concealment formation that day. Even though he had been able to see what Chu Feng was doing, he had been unable to see it clearly. Thus, he did not wish to miss this opportunity to be able to see Chu Feng at a close distance.

After all, since ancient times, there was practically no one who dared to refine cultivation resources with energies as berserk as these. To refine these cultivation resources was simply equivalent to suicide. However, Chu Feng was able to accomplish this feat.

Furthermore, Chu Feng's cultivation method was also different from those of ordinary people. Ordinary people generally cultivated using Mysterious Techniques or hand seal techniques to absorb the Natural Energies into their body. The usage of the Mysterious Techniques and hand seal techniques was to eliminate the berserk power from the Natural Energies in order to prevent them from harming their body.

However, Chu Feng simply didn't use any hand seal techniques or mysterious techniques. Instead, he opened his mouth and sucked those Natural Energies into his stomach. It was only because Baili Xuankong managed to see it himself. Otherwise, he would definitely not believe that there was someone who could cultivate using this method.

How could this possibly be considered to be cultivation through refinement? This was simply eating cultivation resources. This sort of cultivation method was truly too savage.

"Amazing, exactly what sort of power is able to help you refine those berserk energies? That is definitely not Divine Power. Divine Power does not possess that sort of strength."

"Could it really be an Inherited Bloodline? If that's the case, then it must be an Inherited Bloodline above Imperial Bloodlines."

As Baili Xuankong saw Chu Feng eating the Natural Oddities that could not be refined in a manner even more effortlessly than drinking water with his own eyes, he became both shocked and overjoyed.

He was shocked because of Chu Feng's power. He was in joy because of Chu Feng's power. At the same time, he began to guess exactly what the divine lightnings in Chu Feng's body were.

Because they were actually this heaven-defying!!!

MGA: Chapter 1706 - Rank Three Half Martial Emperor

For ordinary people, they would generally fear being disturbed while they trained. However, it was different for Chu Feng. Even with Baili Xuankong watching him like this, it did not affect his training.

Furthermore, after Chu Feng refined the third Natural Oddity, he reached a breakthrough to rank three Half Martial Emperor. Afterward, Chu Feng completely refined the remaining two Natural Oddities, as well as the many other cultivation resources.

Unfortunately, the appetite of the Divine Lightnings in Chu Feng's body became more and more enormous. The Natural Energies contained within the remaining cultivation resources were simply not enough to satisfy his Divine Lightnings.

This time around, Chu Feng had refined a lot of Natural Oddities and rare cultivation resources; however, in the end, he was still only able to increase his cultivation by a single level, and become a rank three Half Martial Emperor.

That being said, Chu Feng was very satisfied with this result.

"Thank you Lord Ancestor for the gift. Otherwise, it would be impossible for me to reach a breakthrough this quickly," After Chu Feng stood back up, he turned to express his thanks to Baili Xuankong.

"With this many cultivation resources, you only managed to break through a single level?" Baili Xuankong was very surprised.

"To tell the truth, Lord Ancestor, with each break through in cultivation, the Natural Energies my dantian requires will double. It is basically impossible for me to calculate how much more Natural Energy I will need. However, one thing is certain: the amount I require will become more and more frightening," When mentioning this matter, Chu Feng also had an expression of helplessness.

“That’s alright, cultivation resources can be gathered slowly. Even though you only managed to break through one level of cultivation, with it being you, even if you do not have an absolute certainty of victory against the younger generation of the Four Imperial Clans, you should still be able to match them.”

“That being said, I have a question that I wish to ask you,” Baili Xuankong said.

“Lord Ancestor, please go ahead and ask,” Chu Feng said.

“You really only need sufficient amounts of cultivation resources in order to reach a breakthrough in cultivation without the need to comprehend the true essence of the path of martial cultivation and search for the turning point to break through?” Baili Xuankong asked.

“I have reached bottlenecks before. However, I managed to quickly find the turning point for breaking through. The way it would appear now, unless it’s to break through to Martial Emperor from Half Martial Emperor, I will likely not run into any bottlenecks,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Sss~~~” Hearing those words, Baili Xuankong was unable to contain himself and sucked in a mouthful of cold air. Then, he said, “Truly, it hurts to compare to you. With your talent, I fear that describing you as a genius would be inadequate.”

“However, I dare to guarantee one thing. Since ancient times, you are the only person in the Holy Land of Martialism capable of accomplishing this.”

“With the talent that you possess, if you do not become an overlord, who else would possibly be able to become an overlord?” When Baili Xuankong said these words, he had an expression filled with pride. He was very proud to have a disciple like Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng will definitely not disappoint Ancestor,” Chu Feng said with an expression of confidence. This was not Chu Feng being arrogant. After all, Chu Feng’s target was the Outer World; his clan was located in the Outer World.

If he could not even become an Overlord in the Holy Land of Martialism, how could he possibly be able to reach the Outer World and contend against the heroes there? How would he be able to retaliate against his clan that had cast him away and imprisoned his father?

“I trust you,” Baili Xuankong said to Chu Feng. He was also filled with the same sort of confidence. Then, he said, “Go and return to the Luo Family and bid your farewells to them. We’ll set off immediately after.”

“Even though the Four Clan’s younger generation’s sparring will not start until tomorrow, it seems that the Nine Powers’ disciple’s contest will start today. Even though there is no time limit to it, it is still better to arrive sooner in case anything unexpected were to happen.”

“This disciple understands,” Hearing that, Chu Feng did not hesitate, and directly returned to the Luo Family.

It must be said that Yin Chengkong and Guan Hong were rather quick in the way they handled things. Chu Feng had actually not left the Luo Family for very long. However, by the time Chu Feng returned, Yin Chengkong and Guan Hong were both gone, and the memories of everyone from the Luo Family had been altered by the two of them.

After returning to the Luo Family, Chu Feng did not try to chat with the people from the Luo Family for too long. Instead, he directly brought Du Wanwu and Goudan’er to a location.

He wanted the two of them to wait for him here. He was planning to come back and find them after he returned from Mooncloud City.

Suddenly, Du Wanwu said, “Chu Feng, perfect timing on your return. I wanted to bid my farewells to you.”

“Bid farewell? Where are you planning to go? Are you really not planning to return to the Poison Demon’s Valley?” Chu Feng asked.

“I’m not returning,” Du Wanwu smiled. Then, he said, “Chu Feng, I think of you as my friend. There is one thing that I wish to ask you for. I hope that you will be able to help me. However, even if you do not help me with it, I will also not blame you for it.”

“What is it? Speak away,” Chu Feng said straightforwardly.

“If I die, do not bring my body back. However, if I am alive but am not acting like a human should be, please bring this to me. It might be able to stop me,” Du Wanwu handed Chu Feng a green crystal pendant.

“What is this? Exactly what do you mean by those words? If you really take me as a friend, explain yourself more clearly,” Chu Feng said.

“I...” Du Wanwu started to hesitate. He hesitated for quite a while before heaving out a sigh. Then, he said, “Fine, you’ll know about this sooner or later anyways.”

“Chu Feng, I actually deceived you earlier. I know how powerful the Inherited Gu is. I also know how dangerous it is.”

“Do you know why my skin is green? Ever since the day I was born, I have been tempering my body with special poisons all for the sake of this Inherited Gu.”

“I am going to refine this Inherited Gu and obtain the power contained within it. However, whose power was this Inherited Gu from? It’s from my Ancestor. I am going to inherit my Ancestor’s power. It will be very difficult and very dangerous,” Du Wanwu said.

“Ancestor? You’re saying... the Poison Demon?!!”

“Are you saying that this Inherited Gu is formed from the Poison Demon? You’re saying that the Poison Demon made himself into this Inherited Gu?” Chu Feng was incomparably shocked. He had anticipated that this Inherited Gu was made from people. However, he did not expect that the Poison Demon had used himself to create this Inherited Gu. This was truly ruthless.

“Mn, the Inherited Gu was refined by my Ancestor using his own cultivation and body. He did that with the intention of there being a descendant capable of inheriting his strength.”

“Furthermore, this Inherited Gu has matured. The power it contains now is likely much more powerful than the strength my Ancestor possessed at his peak,” Du Wanwu said.

At this moment, even though Chu Feng was extremely shocked, he still came to a sudden realization as to why Du Wanwu was named Du Wanwu. He also came to know why Du Wanwu wanted to retrieve the Inherited Gu this urgently.

It turned out that he was planning to become the second Poison Demon. Furthermore, he was going to become a Poison Demon even more powerful than the Poison Demon from fifteen thousand years ago.

“It is definitely going to be dangerous to inherit the strength of such a powerful Gu. Death is a great possibility. However, I do not think that death will be the only possibility,” Chu Feng said.

“You’re right. There is a large possibility of death. In fact, the possibility of success is extremely small.”

“However, other than death and success, there is one other possibility. That is, I will have obtained the strength of my Ancestor, but failed to control the strength and lost my mind in the process. At that time, I will become a beast, a person without intelligence, someone filled with only murderous intent,” Du Wanwu said.

“I finally understand why you do not want to return to the Poison Demon’s Valley now. You fear that you will harm your clansmen after returning to the Poison Demon’s Valley,” Chu Feng said.

“Mn,” Du Wanwu nodded.

“Then, this jade pendant will be able to save you?” Chu Feng asked. [1. Yes, I know, it said green crystal pendant earlier. Not sure why it’s a jade pendant now. Well, I guess a jade is generally a green rock and a crystal is also a rock... so...]

“This jade pendant might be able to wake me up. However, this is only a possibility. If I am to really become a demon, I will definitely be extremely dangerous. Thus... you can choose to not help me,” Du Wanwu said.

“No, I’ll help you,” Chu Feng accepted the jade pendant and said, “It doesn’t matter whether or not my friends are demons or not. However, I will not watch without doing anything as a friend of mine turns into a walking corpse.”

MGA: Chapter 1707 - Parting Ways

“Chu Feng, you...”

After hearing what Chu Feng said, Du Wanwu only managed to gradually calm down after a long time had passed. A rare smile appeared on the corner of his mouth.

He said, "Chu Feng, I, Du Wanwu, have never had a friend my entire life. Even my clansmen distances themselves from me."

"Actually, I have been very lonely since my youth. However, never would I have ever imagined that I, Du Wanwu, would be able to obtain a friend like you in my lifetime."

"Even if I am to fail in refining this Inherited Gu, I will have no regrets in this life."

"It's enough. You're a grown man, so stop acting this emotional," Chu Feng patted Du Wanwu's shoulder while smiling. Then, he said, "I believe that you will be able to succeed. After all, your name is Du Wanwu."

Du Wanwu smiled again at Chu Feng's words. However, he did not say anything.

Du Wanwu was planning to find a remote location to refine the Inherited Gu. He feared that he would lose his rationality and become a demon that would willfully slaughter the innocent should he fail. As for exactly where this place was, he did not tell Chu Feng. Chu Feng also did not ask about it.

Likely, even Du Wanwu had not decided where he planned to refine the Inherited Gu. After all, he was not familiar with the Holy Land of Martialism.

As for Goudan'er, he planned to stay in the Luo Family for an extended period of time. The reason for that was actually very simple. Goudan'er was a poisonous substance to begin with. In order to cultivate, he would require poisons. As the Five Poisons Mountain was filled with abundant poison gas, it would be an optimal place for him to cultivate.

Furthermore, in the hearts of the people from the Luo Family, not only was Goudan'er a hero that had saved them, he was also a frightening monster. Thus, if he wanted to stay here, they would not dare to say no.

Chu Feng felt that even though Goudan'er was a poisonous substance, he possessed a kind-hearted nature. Thus, he was not worried that Goudan'er

would do malicious deeds, and was instead relieved that Goudan'er had decided to stay in the Luo Family.

As such, Chu Feng decided that he would not return to the Luo Family for the time being, and would return to visit Goudan'er in the future when he had the time.

After all, he was not going to Mooncloud City to do something decent. Instead, he was going to cause trouble. What would he do after he finished causing trouble? Naturally, he would flee.

As the Five Poisons Mountain was located close to Mooncloud City, it would naturally not be a suitable location for him to stay. Thus, after Chu Feng finished causing trouble, he would quickly leave this place without returning to the Five Poisons Mountain.

Just like this, Goudan'er was staying in the Luo Family, whereas Chu Feng and Du Wanwu would be parting ways. While Du Wanwu did not know where he was going, Chu Feng had a clear-cut goal.

Mooncloud City was a place very close to the Five Poisons Mountain to begin with. With the expert Baili Xuankong leading the way, Chu Feng's speed was extremely fast. In merely the blink of an eye, Chu Feng arrived outside of Mooncloud City.

Mooncloud City was located above the skies. Vast white clouds drifted over it. Faintly, vast and magnificent buildings could be seen. In fact, one could even see tall mountains, flowing rivers, and red-crowned cranes flying in groups.

This place was simply equivalent to a palace in the heavens.

Mooncloud City was originally a very secluded place. No one knew who the first city master was. However, one thing was certain; all of the successive city masters of Mooncloud City were Martial Emperors. As such, Mooncloud City was a power that could not be looked down upon.

The reason why Mooncloud City was willing to open itself to the public was because Mooncloud City's city master had been saved by the Four Clans before. After that, Mooncloud City's city master had been extremely grateful to the Four Clans, and declared that Mooncloud City would be forever open to the Four Clans.

As matters stood, Mooncloud City had become the place where the Four Great Imperial Clans would regularly gather. Whenever there were events where all Four Great Imperial Clans would participate, they would always choose to conduct those events at Mooncloud City.

At this moment, there were a lot of people proceeding toward Mooncloud City. Other than the people from the Four Great Imperial Clans and the Nine Powers, the people from the Three Palaces had also come to enjoy the excitement.

Even though all of the people who came from the Three Palaces were not great and famous people, they were still the representatives of the Three Palaces.

Other than the Three Palaces, Four Clans and Nine Powers, there were also many non-famous powers and many wanderers that came to enjoy the show. From this, it could be seen that the rallying power of the Four Great Imperial Clans was quite enormous.

After arriving outside of Mooncloud City, Dugu Xingfeng, Guan Hong and Yin Chengkong entered into Mooncloud City first. After all, they were representatives of the Nine Powers, and could not journey together with Chu Feng.

As for Baili Xuankong, he disguised himself as a passerby and snuck into Mooncloud City to protect Chu Feng from the shadows.

As for Chu Feng, he had also disguised himself. He had changed his appearance to that of an average-looking young man and entered Mooncloud City.

Even though Mooncloud City was enormous, due to the fact that it was open to everyone at this time, anyone who arrived was allowed to enter.

As such, a vast crowd was currently gathered in Mooncloud City. People could be seen all over the place.

As for the place that Chu Feng planned to go to, it was the place filled with the most people. The reason for that was because it was the place where the Nine Powers' disciples were fiercely competing with one another.

Even though this competition would only give rise to a single victor who could compete with the younger generation of the Four Clans, the amount of participants was not few at all. Actually, the number of people from the Nine Powers participating in this competition were not numerous. More than them were the people who didn't belong to any sect or school, who had only come to join in the fun. These people were the main reason why this place was so crowded.

At this moment, Chu Feng finally arrived at the location where the competition was being held. However, upon arriving, Chu Feng discovered that there was an announcement post before him. This announcement post was hovering in the sky. Written on the announcement post were the rules of this competition.

“Enter through the entrance. Exit through the exit. Only one person is allowed to exit through the exit. This person will be the victor, and will be able to contend with the Four Clan's younger generation for supremacy.”

The announcement post was enormous, and the words written on it were also gigantic. However, there were only a few sentences.

Yet, these few sentences had already explained the rules of this competition. No matter how many people were to enter to participate in this competition, there would only be one remaining victor.

“Dang! With this many people and that small of an entrance, how am I to enter?” After reading the rules, Chu Feng began to search for the entrance. When he discovered the entrance, he found out that entrance was extremely small, and would only allow a single person to enter at once.

This led to the entrance being completely packed with people at this moment. There were so many people that there were simply six entire layers of people surrounding the entrance. If it wasn't for the fact that Chu Feng had used his Heaven's Eyes, he would simply not have been able to find the entrance at all.

Upon entering the crowd, it would be inevitable for one to push and bump into others. Furthermore, as these members of the younger generation were all very conceited and prideful, this inevitably caused friction among them. At this moment, there were people shouting and making noises all around.

n0Ve/l&.1n

“Bastard with no eyes, do you know whose chariot this is? This is the Ximen Imperial Clan's Fifth Prince's, Ximen Feixue's, chariot!!!”

All of a sudden, an angry shout was heard amongst the cacophony. Like a sudden clap of thunder, this shout completely muffled everyone's voices. This caused everyone to shift their attention to the source of the voice.

"Ximen Feixue? The person known as the strongest genius in the history of the Ximen Imperial Clan, the person said to have the highest chance of winning the spar between the Four Imperial Clan's younger generation?"

"You don't say! How many more Fifth Princes are there in the Ximen Imperial Clan? Who else would it be other than Ximen Feixue?"

"Heavens! He's one of the super geniuses who is said to have the greatest opportunity in becoming the overlord of this era!!!"

After hearing the name 'Ximen Feixue', the crowd that was already making an uproar burst into an even greater uproar. Some people actually stopped crowding the entrance and began to proceed toward the direction where that angry shout sounded from.

Especially for some women, they actually disregarded everything and began to rush over. It was as if they had gone crazy. The incomparably prideful goddesses had instantly turned into love-struck fools.

"Ximen Feixue? Interesting name. However, based on this attitude, it doesn't seem like he's anyone good either." [1. Ximen Feixue → West Gate, Flying Snow.]

Chu Feng smiled. Regardless of how powerful Ximen Feixue might be, it was the first time that he had heard of him. Thus, compared to the others, Chu Feng did not have the slightest interest in this Ximen Feixue.

However, only people who were planning to participate in the competition would come here. As such, why would someone from the Ximen Imperial Clan be here? Chu Feng felt that this Ximen Feixue was simply coming to flaunt his strength.

Chu Feng disliked these types of people the most. However, as Chu Feng was not fond of meddling in other people's business, he did not think too much of it, and instead continued to cram toward the entrance.

“Senior, I am truly sorry. It is not intentional. I have something that I must take care of, can you let me go please?” Right at this moment, a gentle yet apologetic female voice suddenly sounded.

“This is!!!” After hearing this voice, Chu Feng immediately turned his gaze toward the direction where the voice had sounded from.

MGA: Chapter 1708 - Ximen Feixue

“Senior Jiang, it’s really you!!!”

The voice Chu Feng heard was Jiang Furong’s voice.

Sure enough, upon looking toward the voice, he saw Jiang Furong. Not only her, but the other outstanding disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain, Bai Yunxiao, Qi Yanyu, Tao Xiangyu, Ben Leihu and Zhao Jingang, were also present.

Merely, at this moment, Jiang Furong was being blocked by a group of people. They were people from the Ximen Imperial Clan. Not only had they completely surrounded Jiang Furong, there was also an old man standing before her. This old man had a very ferocious appearance, and was actually a Martial Emperor. The person who had angrily shouted at Jiang Furong was also him.

Behind this group of people from the Ximen Imperial Clan was a large war chariot. Hearing the discussion from the crowd, Chu Feng came to know that Jiang Furong was being stopped by this group of people from the Ximen Imperial Clan because she had accidently run into the war chariot.

Normally, this would be something small. However, the people from the Ximen Imperial Clan were unwilling to overlook this matter. They had the attitude of wanting an apology, a compensation.

In this sort of situation, Bai Yunxiao and the others were all deeply frightened. One by one, they stood to the side and did not even dare to speak. They were deeply afraid that they would be implicated by Jiang Furong.

After all, the other party was the well-known Ximen Imperial Clan. Furthermore, there was a Martial Emperor-level expert among them.

“Senior, we are disciples from the Cyanwood Mountain. We have come here by the invitation of the Mooncloud City. We martial siblings are preparing to participate in the Nine Powers’ disciples’ competition. Now that the competition has started, if we do not hurry over, I fear that we will be late.”

“Let alone, senior sister Jiang did not do that on purpose. Senior, might you be willing to be a person of great moral status, and not mind the offenses committed by one of low moral stature and let senior sister Jiang go?”

To Chu Feng’s surprise, after Bai Yunxiao hesitated for a while, he actually spoke out. Not only did he speak, he was even pleading for Jiang Furong.

Even though Bai Yunxiao was trembling with fear as he said those words, he had at least spoken out against what was happening. This was truly a surprise to Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng remembered that Bai Yunxiao and the others didn’t seem to get along with Jiang Furong. In the Cyanwood Mountain, they could be said to be enemies of one another.

Logically, with Bai Yunxiao’s temperament, he should have not done anything in this sort of situation, and instead been rejoicing from Jiang Furong’s misfortune.

Yet, he had actually decided to brave danger and plead for Jiang Furong. From this, it could be seen that Bai Yunxiao wasn’t as bad as Chu Feng had imagined him to be.

“Not on purpose? You think you can settle this with a mere ‘not on purpose?’”

“I do not care whose disciples you all are. The fact that you dared to run into our clan’s Fifth Prince is akin to asking for death. If you all do not wish to die, then scam right now instead of being a hindrance.”

Even though that old man was a Martial Emperor, he simply did not possess a Martial Emperor’s demeanor. He spoke with profanity right after opening his mouth, just like a scoundrel.

“Senior Bai, there’s not enough time, we should take our leave first,” Seeing that this Martial Emperor was enraged, Tao Xiangyu and the others who were deeply afraid to begin with hurriedly urged Bai Yunxiao to leave.

Seeing this, Bai Yunxiao did not dare to stay anymore, and immediately left with Tao Xiangyu and the others. Only Jiang Furong remained.

“Senior, I truly did not do that on purpose. Senior, would it do if I apologize to you?” Jiang Furong said with a low and petty appearance.

She had come here from far away, and did not wish to miss this opportunity to compete against the other members of the younger generation from the Nine Powers.

“Apologize? If an apology is useful, then wouldn’t it mean that it would not be a crime to kill someone?” That old man was unwilling to forgive and acted extremely arrogantly.

Faced with how the old man was deliberately making things difficult for her, Jiang Furong’s face grew very ugly. She did not know what to do. After all, the person before her was a Martial Emperor. Speaking of it bluntly, she, as a mere Martial King, was not even qualified to contend against that old man.

“Yoho, what arrogance,” Right at the moment when Jiang Furong didn’t know what to do, a figure suddenly walked out from the crowd and arrived before her. This person was none other than Chu Feng.

Chu Feng had currently disguised himself. Not to mention strangers that didn’t know him, even Jiang Furong didn’t recognize him.

Needless to say, Chu Feng’s appearance was a surprise to everyone. None of them expected for there to be someone with the courage to challenge the Ximen Imperial Clan. Furthermore, this person was a young man.

“Who are you? Are you planning to meddle in my business?”

The eyebrows of the old man from the Ximen Imperial Clan narrowed, and he revealed a cold glint in his gaze. In fact, he had even faintly revealed his oppressive might. He was evidently trying to scare Chu Feng away, telling him to beat it.

However, Chu Feng was not afraid. Instead, with a slight smile, he said, “It’s not important who I am. What’s important is... who you all are.”

“What do you mean by that?” The old man asked. He faintly realized that this boy before him seemed to be different from the others.

“Ximen Imperial Clan, one of the Four Great Imperial Clans in the Holy Land of Martialism. It is said to be one of the clans that possessed the most noble bloodline in the Holy Land of Martialism.”

“However, I truly never expected for such a noble clan to actually do such a disgraceful thing.”

“Firstly, we’ll not talk about how this place is where the Holy Land of Martialism’s younger generation competes. I do not know why your Ximen Imperial Clan would come here.”

“Secondly, we’ll also not talk about how there are this many people here. Yet, you all decided to bring a war chariot to push your way through.”

“However, merely by the fact that this young lady here had only accidentally touched your war chariot, you all immediately started to pester her endlessly, and refused to let her leave.”

“Tell me, are your actions any different from those of an evil tyrant? Is this really something that a grand Imperial Clan should do?”

“You...” Hearing those words, that old man’s complexion immediately turned pale. He was deeply angered. He had really never expected that a mere brat would dare to provoke him and publicly insult their Ximen Imperial Clan in such a manner.

“You what? What I said earlier was about your Ximen Imperial Clan’s conduct. What I’m going to say now is about your conduct.”

“I do not know who you are. However, no matter what, you are still a Martial Emperor. You are one of the top martial experts in the Holy Land of Martialism. Yet, you utterly lack the grace of a senior. For such a trivial matter, you decided to deliberately make things difficult for one of the younger generation. You are truly a disgrace to Martial Emperors,” Chu Feng continued. Not only was he pointing his finger at that old man, his saliva was also splattering all over that old man’s face.

“You are courting death!” The old man wiped the saliva off his face and smelled the smell on his hand. He had become completely enraged.[1.yep, he smelled it.]

Not only had Chu Feng publicly contradicted him, he had actually even insulted him in such a manner. He was truly incapable of enduring this.

“Courting death? Very well. Go ahead, beat me to death. Let everyone know how much of a scoundrel your Ximen Imperial Clan is. Let everyone know how much of a scoundrel you are.”

“Let everyone know what it means by taking advantage of one’s position to bully others, what is meant by bullying the weak,” Chu Feng placed both hands behind his back and raised his neck. His appearance was stating: come, beat me to death.

“Did you think that I wouldn’t dare?” The old man was so angry that his complexion turned deep red. He raised his hand and was about to attack Chu Feng.

However, right at this moment, a voice suddenly sounded from within the war chariot. “Uncle Pang, let it pass.”

When this voice sounded, that old man who was gnashing his teeth after being enraged by Chu Feng immediately stopped his hand. Even though he was a Martial Emperor, he actually moved to the side like a servant.

At the same time, the rest of the people from the Ximen Imperial Clan also moved to the side.

This scene came as quite a surprise to Chu Feng. So far, Chu Feng had seen many Martial Emperors. However, a Martial Emperor who acted servile like this old man was a first.

Right at this moment, a young man walked out from the war chariot. This young man possessed a very handsome yet ice-cold appearance. In between his brows was a faint killing intent.

This man belonged to the sort of people that one could tell was extraordinary from merely his appearance.

Furthermore, not only did he possess an extraordinary appearance, his cultivation was also very strong. He was a rank five Half Martial Emperor. To reach rank five Half Martial Emperor at such a young age, he was wholly capable of contending against the Weaponry Refinement Immortal's disciple, Baili Xinghe.

He was most definitely one of the top geniuses from the Holy Land of Martialism's younger generation. Likely, he was the Ximen Imperial Clan's Fifth Prince that people spoke of, Ximen Feixue.

"If there's nothing, we'll take our leave first," As Chu Feng spoke, he grabbed Jiang Furong's wrist and began to walk toward the entrance of the competition.

"Wait a moment," However, right at this moment, that Ximen Feixue suddenly spoke.

"What's wrong? You also wish to kill me?" Chu Feng sneered.

"It seems that you wish to die. Rest assured, since you've contradicted my Uncle Pang today, I will definitely take your life. However, it won't be today, nor will it be here. I do not want your filthy blood to dirty Mooncloud City's soil," Ximen Feixue said with a cold voice.

Once those words left his mouth, a chilliness swept forth. It was as if even the air had been frozen solid. Practically all of the younger generation present started to shiver. They were unable to resist that cold.

Threatening. He was openly threatening Chu Feng.

However, faced with Ximen Feixue's threat, Chu Feng's expression remained unchanged. Instead, he smiled lightly and said, "I look forward to it."

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he continued to walk toward the entrance. As he walked, everyone began to hurriedly make way for him; none of them dared to block his path.

As Chu Feng had dared to publicly contradict the Ximen Imperial Clan, this made the others feel that Chu Feng was no ordinary character.

As Chu Feng walked away, Ximen Feixue's ice-cold gaze filled with killing intent was still fixed upon Chu Feng the entire time.

MGA: Chapter 1709 - Fellow Disciples Being Insulted

At this moment, Chu Feng and Jiang Furong entered the location of the competition. It was an enormous cave. The cave was very vast, and the walls were embedded with gems that emitted dazzling radiance. Those shining gems made it appear as if it were daytime in the cave.

Furthermore, there were beautiful drawings carved into the walls. This place was truly a world within rocks.

Furthermore, at this moment, there were a lot of people who had appeared in the cave. However, none of them stopped by the cave. Instead, they all began to proceed deeper into the cave.

“Young Hero, I cannot thank you enough for your grace.”

“Young Hero, you saved me today. This grace and kindness is something that I, Jiang Furong, will definitely repay in the future,” Jiang Furong said to Chu Feng with a grateful appearance.

“Senior sister Jiang, it’s one thing for you to be this courteous to others, but to me, you really do not need to be this courteous. After all, you helped me before too,” Chu Feng said to Jiang Furong via voice transmission.

“You are?” Jiang Furong was immediately stunned upon hearing those words, and involuntarily took a step back. Then, she began to carefully size Chu Feng up. However, the more she inspected him, the more startled she became.

She was shocked to discover that the man before her gave her such a feeling of familiarity. However, she clearly didn’t know him.

“Senior sister Jiang, are you unable to determine who I am from my voice?” Chu Feng said via voice transmission.

“Junior brother, it’s really you!!!” Finally, Jiang Furong managed to react. She knew that the person before her was Chu Feng.

“Junior brother, you’re alive! This is truly great!” Jiang Furong was extremely excited. She had originally thought that Chu Feng had died.

“If I were dead, I wouldn’t be standing here,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Junior brother, why did you come here? Could it be that you’re going to participate in the competition? There are a lot of experts from the Nangong Imperial Clan here. If they are to recognize you, then...” Jiang Furong was extremely worried about Chu Feng.

“Senior sister, please rest assured, I already have a plan in mind, you do not need to worry about me.”

“That said, senior sister, you’re already a rank nine Martial King, and possess abundant martial power. I presume that you will be able to reach a breakthrough to Half Martial Emperor not long from now, right? This is truly worthy of celebration,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“I had originally thought that I was pretty talented. However, after seeing you, I immediately feel that I am truly too weak.”

“When I first saw you, you had only just become a Martial King. However, you’re already a rank three Half Martial Emperor now. You have already reached the heavens, while I’m still on earth. Likely, I will never be able to contend with you again,” Jiang Furong smiled bitterly.

“Senior sister Jiang, please stop teasing this junior brother of yours. Time is of urgent importance. Come, let’s proceed quickly, I do not wish to miss this sole opportunity to fight against the younger generation of the Four Imperial Clans.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he grabbed Jiang Furong’s wrist. Then, he turned into a ray of light and directly rushed toward the deepest region of the cave.

After hearing what Chu Feng said, Jiang Furong’s expression changed. She had wanted to say something, but in the end she hesitated and said nothing.

She had realized that Chu Feng was planning to do something dangerous. However, she felt that she was unable to stop him. Thus, she decided to not bother with it.

Chu Feng’s speed was extremely fast. One by one, he surpassed all of the younger generation who had entered the cave before him.

On the way forward, Chu Feng reached a couple hurdles. However, none of them were able to stop him.

However, before Chu Feng could reach the deepest region of the cave, a large group of people suddenly appeared up ahead. Using his Heaven's Eyes to look, Chu Feng was surprised.

The people ahead of him were the people from the Cyanwood Mountain. Bai Yunxiao, Qi Yanyu, Tao Xiangyu, Ben Leihu and Zhao Jingang were all present.

Merely, at this moment, they were all lying on the ground. Regardless of their gender, they were all wounded.

The Cyanwood Mountain's several most outstanding disciples were actually beaten. It was no wonder that there were this many people gathered at that place. They had decided to stay here to watch the show, instead of proceeding onward to fight for the number one spot of this competition.

The reason for that was because the people that had beaten the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain were also disciples of the Nine Powers. They were the disciples of the Firerain Hall and the Jadewater Temple.

The Firerain Hall and the Jadewater Temple's disciples had joined hands to stop the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples from proceeding onward.

"Bai Yunxiao, weren't you extremely arrogant? What's wrong? Have you turned into a punching bag now that Qin Lingyun is gone?" a disciple from the Firerain Hall said mockingly.

Although this Firerain Hall's disciple's was only a rank nine Martial King, his strength was above that of Bai Yunxiao and the others.

The reason why he had attacked Bai Yunxiao and the others was because he had had conflicts with them back when Qin Lingyun had still been alive.

Merely, back then, due to Qin Lingyun, they had been beaten, and had not dared to retaliate.

And now, as both Qin Lingyun and Qin Wentian were dead, the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain had instantly become the weakest among the disciples of the Nine Powers. As such, the other eight powers would naturally take retaliatory actions against the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples. As for this competition among Nine Powers' younger generation, it was the best opportunity for retaliation.

“You only dare to humiliate us in this manner because senior brother Qin Lingyun and senior brother Qin Wentian are no longer present. If they were still alive, would you possibly dare to do this?” Tao Xiangyu said with an expression of unreconciliation.

“Yoh, lil sis Tao, I might as well tell you the truth. You are right. I’ve indeed come to bully you all because Qin Lingyun and Qin Wentian have died.”

“What about it? What can you do to me?” As that Firerain Hall’s disciple spoke, he actually extended his malicious large hand and moved it toward Tao Xiangyu’s little face.

“Pah! Do not touch me with your filthy hand!” Not only did Tao Xiangyu dodge the hand, she also spat on that man’s face.

“Haha, brother Huo, it’s been so long, but you’re still unable to settle this Tao Xiangyu,” Seeing this scene, the Jadewater Temple’s disciples burst into loud laughter. Their laughter was filled with mockery.

Even the other disciples of the Firerain Hall had expressions of wanting to yet not daring to laugh.

“Damned bitch, you truly are one to refuse the face that is given to you!” That Firerain Hall’s disciple felt that he had been humiliated and became enraged. He waved his palm and slapped it toward Tao Xiangyu’s little face.

Seeing the incoming hand, Tao Xiangyu immediately closed her eyes and revealed a painful expression. She knew that she would not be able to dodge that man’s incoming slap. Thus, she could only prepare herself for the slap.

“Paa~~~”

Right at this moment, a sudden loud and crisp sound was heard.

Hearing this sound, Tao Xiangyu subconsciously frowned. However, she felt no pain on her cheek at all. *nore-lb/1n*

She slowly opened her eyes. Upon opening her eyes, Tao Xiangyu’s expression changed in an instant. The reason for that was because there was a man standing before her. Furthermore, this man had firmly caught that Firerain Hall’s disciple’s wrist, stopping that slap from landing on her face.

At this moment, Tao Xiangyu's heartbeat accelerated, and her face turned red. Involuntarily, she started to have feelings for this man. She had felt that he was simply her Prince Charming. She had been conquered by his actions of being a hero that saved the beauty from evil.

However, she did not know that this man before her was her fellow martial junior brother that she had deliberately caused troubles for multiple times, Chu Feng.

"A grown man hitting a woman, you are truly quite a man," As Chu Feng spoke, he exerted more with his grasp. "Snap," that Firerain Hall disciple's wrist had been snapped apart by him.

The pain of having his wrist broken caused that Firerain Hall's disciple to scream out in pain. However, Chu Feng did not release his grasp just because of this. Instead, he released his oppressive might and struck at that Firerain Hall disciple's body, knocking him into the rest of the Firerain Hall's disciples.

"Owww!"

The Firerain Hall's disciples tried to catch that disciple. However, the force of the impact was simply too strong. Not only were they unable to catch him, they were all knocked to the ground with him.

"Rank three Half Martial Emperor?!"

At this moment, not to mention the Firerain Hall's disciples, the expressions of the disciples from the Jadewater Temple also took a huge change. They were able to sense Chu Feng's aura and know Chu Feng's cultivation. Someone with the cultivation of a rank three Half Martial Emperor was not a person who they would dare to provoke.

MGA: Chapter 1709 - Fellow Disciples Being Insulted

At this moment, Chu Feng and Jiang Furong entered the location of the competition. It was an enormous cave. The cave was very vast, and the walls were embedded with gems that emitted dazzling radiance. Those shining gems made it appear as if it were daytime in the cave.

Furthermore, there were beautiful drawings carved into the walls. This place was truly a world within rocks.

Furthermore, at this moment, there were a lot of people who had appeared in the cave. However, none of them stopped by the cave. Instead, they all began to proceed deeper into the cave.

“Young Hero, I cannot thank you enough for your grace.”

“Young Hero, you saved me today. This grace and kindness is something that I, Jiang Furong, will definitely repay in the future,” Jiang Furong said to Chu Feng with a grateful appearance.

“Senior sister Jiang, it’s one thing for you to be this courteous to others, but to me, you really do not need to be this courteous. After all, you helped me before too,” Chu Feng said to Jiang Furong via voice transmission.

“You are?” Jiang Furong was immediately stunned upon hearing those words, and involuntarily took a step back. Then, she began to carefully size Chu Feng up. However, the more she inspected him, the more startled she became.

She was shocked to discover that the man before her gave her such a feeling of familiarity. However, she clearly didn’t know him.

“Senior sister Jiang, are you unable to determine who I am from my voice?” Chu Feng said via voice transmission.

“Junior brother, it’s really you!!!” Finally, Jiang Furong managed to react. She knew that the person before her was Chu Feng.

“Junior brother, you’re alive! This is truly great!” Jiang Furong was extremely excited. She had originally thought that Chu Feng had died.

“If I were dead, I wouldn’t be standing here,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Junior brother, why did you come here? Could it be that you’re going to participate in the competition? There are a lot of experts from the Nangong Imperial Clan here. If they are to recognize you, then...” Jiang Furong was extremely worried about Chu Feng.

“Senior sister, please rest assured, I already have a plan in mind, you do not need to worry about me.”

“That said, senior sister, you’re already a rank nine Martial King, and possess abundant martial power. I presume that you will be able to reach a breakthrough to Half Martial Emperor not long from now, right? This is truly worthy of celebration,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“I had originally thought that I was pretty talented. However, after seeing you, I immediately feel that I am truly too weak.”

“When I first saw you, you had only just become a Martial King. However, you’re already a rank three Half Martial Emperor now. You have already reached the heavens, while I’m still on earth. Likely, I will never be able to contend with you again,” Jiang Furong smiled bitterly.

“Senior sister Jiang, please stop teasing this junior brother of yours. Time is of urgent importance. Come, let’s proceed quickly, I do not wish to miss this sole opportunity to fight against the younger generation of the Four Imperial Clans.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he grabbed Jiang Furong’s wrist. Then, he turned into a ray of light and directly rushed toward the deepest region of the cave.

After hearing what Chu Feng said, Jiang Furong’s expression changed. She had wanted to say something, but in the end she hesitated and said nothing.

She had realized that Chu Feng was planning to do something dangerous. However, she felt that she was unable to stop him. Thus, she decided to not bother with it.

Chu Feng’s speed was extremely fast. One by one, he surpassed all of the younger generation who had entered the cave before him.

On the way forward, Chu Feng reached a couple hurdles. However, none of them were able to stop him.

However, before Chu Feng could reach the deepest region of the cave, a large group of people suddenly appeared up ahead. Using his Heaven’s Eyes to look, Chu Feng was surprised.

The people ahead of him were the people from the Cyanwood Mountain. Bai Yunxiao, Qi Yanyu, Tao Xiangyu, Ben Leihu and Zhao Jingang were all present.

Merely, at this moment, they were all lying on the ground. Regardless of their gender, they were all wounded.

The Cyanwood Mountain’s several most outstanding disciples were actually beaten. It was no wonder that there were this many people gathered at that place. They had decided to stay here to watch the show, instead of proceeding onward to fight for the number one spot of this competition.

The reason for that was because the people that had beaten the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain were also disciples of the Nine Powers. They were the disciples of the Firerain Hall and the Jadewater Temple.

The Firerain Hall and the Jadewater Temple's disciples had joined hands to stop the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples from proceeding onward.

"Bai Yunxiao, weren't you extremely arrogant? What's wrong? Have you turned into a punching bag now that Qin Lingyun is gone?" a disciple from the Firerain Hall said mockingly.

Although this Firerain Hall's disciple's was only a rank nine Martial King, his strength was above that of Bai Yunxiao and the others.

The reason why he had attacked Bai Yunxiao and the others was because he had had conflicts with them back when Qin Lingyun had still been alive.

Merely, back then, due to Qin Lingyun, they had been beaten, and had not dared to retaliate.

And now, as both Qin Lingyun and Qin Wentian were dead, the disciples of the Cyanwood Mountain had instantly become the weakest among the disciples of the Nine Powers. As such, the other eight powers would naturally take retaliatory actions against the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples. As for this competition among Nine Powers' younger generation, it was the best opportunity for retaliation.

"You only dare to humiliate us in this manner because senior brother Qin Lingyun and senior brother Qin Wentian are no longer present. If they were still alive, would you possibly dare to do this?" Tao Xiangyu said with an expression of unreconciliation.

"Yoh, lil sis Tao, I might as well tell you the truth. You are right. I've indeed come to bully you all because Qin Lingyun and Qin Wentian have died."

"What about it? What can you do to me?" As that Firerain Hall's disciple spoke, he actually extended his malicious large hand and moved it toward Tao Xiangyu's little face.

"Pah! Do not touch me with your filthy hand!" Not only did Tao Xiangyu dodge the hand, she also spat on that man's face.

"Haha, brother Huo, it's been so long, but you're still unable to settle this Tao Xiangyu," Seeing this scene, the Jadewater Temple's disciples burst into loud laughter. Their laughter was filled with mockery.

Even the other disciples of the Firerain Hall had expressions of wanting to yet not daring to laugh.

“Damned bitch, you truly are one to refuse the face that is given to you!” That Firerain Hall’s disciple felt that he had been humiliated and became enraged. He waved his palm and slapped it toward Tao Xiangyu’s little face.

Seeing the incoming hand, Tao Xiangyu immediately closed her eyes and revealed a painful expression. She knew that she would not be able to dodge that man’s incoming slap. Thus, she could only prepare herself for the slap.

“Paa~~~”

Right at this moment, a sudden loud and crisp sound was heard.

Hearing this sound, Tao Xiangyu subconsciously frowned. However, she felt no pain on her cheek at all.

She slowly opened her eyes. Upon opening her eyes, Tao Xiangyu’s expression changed in an instant. The reason for that was because there was a man standing before her. Furthermore, this man had firmly caught that Firerain Hall’s disciple’s wrist, stopping that slap from landing on her face.

At this moment, Tao Xiangyu’s heartbeat accelerated, and her face turned red. Involuntarily, she started to have feelings for this man. She had felt that he was simply her Prince Charming. She had been conquered by his actions of being a hero that saved the beauty from evil.

However, she did not know that this man before her was her fellow martial junior brother that she had deliberately caused troubles for multiple times, Chu Feng.

“A grown man hitting a woman, you are truly quite a man,” As Chu Feng spoke, he exerted more with his grasp. “Snap,” that Firerain Hall disciple’s wrist had been snapped apart by him.

The pain of having his wrist broken caused that Firerain Hall’s disciple to scream out in pain. However, Chu Feng did not release his grasp just because of this. Instead, he released his oppressive might and struck at that Firerain Hall disciple’s body, knocking him into the rest of the Firerain Hall’s disciples.

“Owww!”

The Firerain Hall’s disciples tried to catch that disciple. However, the force of the impact was simply too strong. Not only were they unable to catch him, they were all knocked to the ground with him.

“Rank three Half Martial Emperor?!!”

At this moment, not to mention the Firerain Hall's disciples, the expressions of the disciples from the Jadewater Temple also took a huge change. They were able to sense Chu Feng's aura and know Chu Feng's cultivation. Someone with the cultivation of a rank three Half Martial Emperor was not a person who they would dare to provoke.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1711 - Enormous Change - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1711 - Enormous Change

MGA: Chapter 1711 - Enormous Change

Although Chu Feng did not kill the disciples from the Jadewater Temple and Firerain Hall who knelt and admitted their mistakes, he did not let them leave. Instead, he imprisoned them within his spirit formation.

As all the people here were of the from the younger generation, Chu Feng felt that there was no one who could break through his spirit formations. After a certain amount of time passed, this spirit formation would automatically disperse. At that time, the disciples from the Firerain Hall and the Jadewater Temple would all be released.

However, Chu Feng would likely have already left Mooncloud City by then. Thus, he would naturally not be afraid that they would report him.

As for the Cyanwood Mountain's disciples, regardless of how deep the hatred between them and Chu Feng might have been in the past, it remained that Chu Feng had saved them today. If they were to report him, Chu Feng will definitely not be courteous toward them the next time he met them.

Furthermore, Jiang Furong was also present. Chu Feng believed that Jiang Furong would not allow them to report him.

"I urge you all to not continue onward. There is only a single spot to compete with the Four Clans' younger generation. Even if you all are to proceed onward, you will likely not be able to obtain the spot. Instead of that, it would be better to safely stay here," Chu Feng said to Jiang Furong, Bai Yunxiao and the others.

“Actually, we also know that there is simply no chance for any of us to obtain the spot. However, it remains that this is a distinguished assembly. We originally just wanted to experience it. However, never did we expect that there would be people who would set out against us.”

“After experiencing the Firerain Hall and the Jadewater Temple’s ambush, we already do not plan to continue onward,” Bai Yunxiao said with a bitter smile.

“I will also not be continuing,” Jiang Furong said, “However, since we’ve come, it will be unsuitable for us to forfeit. Thus, we will stay here and wait until the competition is over before going out.”

Sure enough, Jiang Furong was a very thoughtful person. While her words seemed to not mean anything, and she seemed to just be going along with what Chu Feng had suggested, she was actually staying to watch Bai Yunxiao and the others in order to prevent them from reporting Chu Feng.

Suddenly, Jiang Furong said, “Oh, that’s right. Junior brother Chu Feng, there is a piece of information that might be useful to you.”

“What is it?” Chu Feng asked.

“Countless experts are gathered in this assembly. The disciples of the Nine Powers all know very well that it was very unlikely for them to obtain victory. Furthermore, even if any of them become the victor, their fate would only be being trampled by the Four Clans’ younger generation. Thus, for many of them, they have only come here for the sake of coming. Like us, they merely wanted to experience this assembly.”

“However, it is a different story for the World Spiritist Alliance. The World Spiritist Alliance’s Assembly Master is one of the Holy Land of Martialism’s Ten Immortals. He possesses a personal disciple by the name of Mu Juechen.”

“This Mu Juechen is someone who has never shown himself before. However, as the personal disciple of the World Spiritist Alliance’s Assembly Master, his strength is definitely not weak.”

“This time around, when the World Spiritist Alliance’s Assembly Master received the invitation to come here, he did not bring a single disciple from the World Spiritist Alliance. The only person he brought with him was his personal disciple, Mu Juechen.”

“Likely, his objective is very clear-cut. He is planning to have Mu Juechen obtain the number one spot in this competition, and then compete against the Four Imperial Clans’ younger generation.”

“Thus, if you are to encounter someone by the name of Mu Juechen, you must be careful, and not underestimate him,” Jiang Furong said.

“Thank you for your warning senior sister Jiang,” After hearing what Jiang Furong said, Chu Feng nodded. However, he sighed in his heart, “Seems like I will not be able to meet up with Lil Mei and the others. What a pity.”

Chu Feng had thought that if the disciples from all the Nine Powers would be present, Su Mei would definitely be here too. Originally, he had been looking forward to seeing Su Mei again.

However, it turned out that Su Mei and the others simply had not come. All of them had been replaced by some guy named Mu Juechen.

Logically, Chu Feng was also a nominal disciple of the World Spiritist Alliance. Thus, he could be said to be a fellow disciple of that Mu Juechen, and thus should not view Mu Juechen as an enemy.

However, this time around, there was only a single spot. Thus, Chu Feng was determined to win. As such, regardless of what that Mu Juechen’s origin might be, he would not be lenient.

Upon thinking about how that Mu Juechen had painstakingly trained for so long, yet would be defeated right after coming out in public, Chu Feng began to feel pity for him.

However, there was no other way about it. This was the world of martial cultivators. This was reality. One could not blame others for not having sufficient strength.

As for why Chu Feng was confident that he would be able to defeat Mu Juechen, it was because Chu Feng possessed the qualifications to act this confidently. He possessed the cultivation of a rank three Half Martial Emperor, and a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation. On top of that, he possessed the Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings that could increase his cultivation by two levels.

With his overall strength, not to mention a Mu Juechen, even if that Weaponry Refinement Immortal's outstanding disciple Baili Xinghe or that Ximen Imperial Clan's Ximen Feixue were to fight against him, Chu Feng would not fear them.

The current Chu Feng was most definitely worthy of the title of the strongest member of the younger generation in the Holy Land of Martialism.

"In that case, senior brothers and sisters, I shall take my leave," Chu Feng clasped his hand, then left.

"Junior brother Chu Feng," However, right at this moment, Bai Yunxiao suddenly spoke.

Chu Feng turned around and asked, "What's wrong?"

"Even though I do not know what your purpose on this journey is, I still hope for you to be safe. After all, you are the Cyanwood Mountain's pride, our pride."

When Bai Yunxiao said those words, his emotions were rather complicated, and he was slightly hesitant.

He found it a bit embarrassing to say those words, because he felt that he was not qualified to say them. However, he still had to say them, for that was what he was truly feeling in his heart.

They were no fools. For Chu Feng to appear in this place when he was wanted by the Nangong Imperial Clan, and for him to want to become the victor of this competition, it was obvious that he wanted to obtain the spot to compete with the people from the Four Clans' younger generation. Chu Feng... was planning to do something extremely shocking. He was planning to provoke the Four Imperial Clans.

Chu Feng was planning to, before all these people, publicly provoke the Four Great Imperial Clans.

They naturally know how dangerous and difficult something like that was.

Had it been before, they would have been eager for Chu Feng to die. In fact, when Chu Feng had been expelled by the Cyanwood Mountain, and when they heard the news of Chu Feng's death, they had all rejoiced.

However, after what happened today, an enormous change had happened to their hearts and minds. They suddenly felt that Chu Feng was a real fellow disciple, that what they had done before was merely the conduct of lowly, vile individuals.

They regretted what they did before, and no longer wished to continue being enemies with Chu Feng. Naturally, they would also not wish for something to happen to Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because, at this moment, they had realized that not only was Chu Feng a fellow disciple who would stand up for them, he might even become a hero who would stand up for the Cyanwood Mountain.

None of them wanted mishaps to happen to Chu Feng. They wished for Chu Feng to be able to grow without predicaments and continue to stand up for them.

“Rest assured, I got this,” Chu Feng held his thumb up while smiling. Then his body shifted, and he rapidly went deeper into this vast cave.

After Chu Feng left, Bai Yunxiao and the others began to gaze in the direction that Chu Feng had left in. It was as if they were unwilling to move their gazes away.

It was only after a long while that Bai Yunxiao sat cross-legged on the ground and said to Jiang Furong, “Jiang Furong, there’s no need for you to watch us. Junior brother Chu Feng saved us. If we are to repay kindness with hatred, we would be unqualified to be considered humans.”

“Senior sister Jiang, please rest assured, we are also people with consciences. Not only did junior brother Chu Feng disregard former hatreds and not do anything to us, he instead helped us. We will definitely repay him for the great grace he has shown us,” Tao Xiangyu said. After she finished saying those words, she also sat down cross-legged on the ground, closed her eyes and began to train.

Afterward, Zhao Jingang, Qi Yanyu and the others also declared their positions and stated that they would not continue to view Chu Feng as an enemy in the future.

Seeing Bai Yunxiao and the others acting like this, Jiang Furong's heart was moved. She truly never expected that Chu Feng saving them would cause such an enormous change to Bai Yunxiao and the others.

However, even with this being the case, Jiang Furong still did not answer them. She would naturally not admit that she was staying in order to watch over them. Instead, she merely smiled, then also sat down in a cross-legged position.

The Cyanwood Mountain's disciples did not proceed further into the cave. Instead, they all sat down in cross-legged positions in the middle of the cave. Within the environment of the cave, they became a fixture that caused people confusion when they walked past them.

MGA: Chapter 1712 - Exactly Who Is It?

Chu Feng continued onward, and soon arrived at the end of the vast cave.

Merely, the scene that appeared before Chu Feng right now greatly surprised him.

There were a lot of people gathered here. Other than the disciples from the Firerain Hall, Jadewater Temple and Cyanwood Mountain, the rest of the Nine Powers' disciples were basically all present.

However, it remained that the Nine Powers' disciples numbered very few. However, there were over six thousand people gathered at this location. This served to illustrate that the majority of the participants in this competition were people outside of the Nine Powers.

At the end of the cave was a tall platform. On the platform hovered a title plate. That title plate was shining with light. It should be a key, as there was a large gate above the platform.

The gate was a world spirit gate. A defensive barrier encircled the world spirit gate. However, Chu Feng felt that the defensive barrier would automatically disappear when a certain time was reached.

When that defensive barrier disappeared, one would be able to open the world spirit gate using the key that hovered on the platform.

Without a doubt, the person who walked out of that world spirit gate would be the victor of this competition.

From this, it could be seen that this had been set up by the Mooncloud City. They did not wish for the first person to reach this location to be able to become the victor. That was why they had set up a defensive barrier around the world spirit gate.

Their purpose was to have everyone reach this place and then fight one another in order to determine the strongest person that would be qualified to obtain that key.

While their plans were good, reality did not work the same as they had planned at all. This was also the reason why Chu Feng was surprised upon reaching this place.

At this moment, many strong individuals were gathered below that tall platform. There were familiar faces among them.

For example, the twin sisters Nie Wan'er and Nie Xi'er. Currently, the two of them had become rank one Half Martial Emperors. Their cultivation was sufficient for them to become the strongest in the Nine Powers, and allowed them to tower over many of the other people present.

However, at this moment, those two sisters were unqualified to even get onto the platform. The reason for that was because there were three people on the tall platform.

Of those three people, one among them was someone who Chu Feng recognized.

He was a man. This man was very young, and possessed the cultivation of a rank two Half Martial Emperor. He was very handsome and possessed the sort of appearance that girls were fond of. However, one could feel a trace of maliciousness between his eyes.

Most importantly, this man was wearing a Royal World Spiritist cloak with snake-like veined patterns on it. Evidently, his world spiritist technique was even more eye-catching than his cultivation, as he was a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist.

As for this man, he was the White-browed Immortal's personal disciple, Meng Xiaoyan.

Back in the Nangong Imperial Clan, this Meng Xiaoyan had joined hands with Nangong Tianlong and the others to deliberately make things difficult for Chu Feng. However, he was instead made a fool of by Chu Feng and ended up having to suffer grievances.

Never would Chu Feng have imagined that even he would come join the excitement of this Nine Powers competition.

However, Meng Xiaoyan evidently did not possess sufficient strength for Chu Feng to be concerned about. The person Chu Feng was concerned about was the person who stood beside Meng Xiaoyan.

It was another man. However, unlike Meng Xiaoyan, this man possessed a very buff and tall build and a soldierly appearance. He was a sort of very manly-looking man.

While he had a manly appearance, he was not a burly man filled with muscles. Instead, he was the sort of manly man that emitted airs of maturity and charisma.

This man was also wearing a Royal World Spiritist cloak with Snake Marks, which meant that he was also a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist.

However, not only did this man possess a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation, he was also a rank three Half Martial Emperor. His strength was above that of Meng Xiaoyan.

From the quiet discussions of the surrounding crowd, Chu Feng came to know about the identity of this man.

This man's name was Jian Xu. He was the personal disciple of the Ten Immortals' Avaricious Immortal.

Chu Feng had heard about that Avaricious Immortal before. As his name implied, he was a person who loved money as much as his own life. For personal gains, he was willing to cooperate with all powers.

Reportedly, the best of the Seven Rainbow Swords was in the Avaricious Immortal's hands.

Other than Jian Xu and Meng Xiaoyan, there was another man. This man was the World Spiritist Alliance's Assembly Master, the Ten Immortals' World Spiritist Immortal's personal disciple, Mu Juechen.

This Mu Juechen possessed the cultivation of a rank two Half Martial Emperor. He had come here on the order of the World Spiritist Immortal to obtain the victor spot in this competition so that he could confront the younger generation of the Four Powers.

However, at this moment, not only was Mu Juechen badly battered with a bloody nose, a swollen face and a body covered with blood, he was also hung upside down from the tall platform by others using world spirit techniques. Furthermore, the word 'trash' was written over his body in very large writing.

It really could be said that he had been utterly disgraced!!!

"Mu Juechen, oh Mu Juechen, you're the strongest among the Nine Powers' disciples, no?"

"But, why are you this useless? Isn't this place known as the Nine Powers' competition? But everyone, look at this, what are the main characters of this competition, the disciples of the Nine Powers, doing? Is watching from the sidelines all you all can do?"

"Nine Powers, what trash."

That Jian Xu walked over to Mu Juechen and mocked him as he slapped his face.

In this sort of situation, the crowd began to wildly discuss this matter. They were all starting to doubt the strength of the Nine Powers. After all, at this moment, the Nine Powers was truly being disgraced.

Faced with Jian Xu's mockery, Mu Juechen tightly closed his eyes and bit down on his teeth without saying anything. He was enduring everything.

When even he had to endure the humiliation, the rest of the Nine Powers' disciples, even though they were feeling very displeased, had no choice but to endure too. After all, they did not wish to be hung upside down on that tall platform like Mu Juechen.

“Aren’t you being excessive?” Right at the moment when everyone was silent, Chu Feng suddenly spoke.

As a disciple of the Nine Powers, he would naturally not stand by and watch as the Nine Powers was ridiculed by others in such a manner before his eyes.

“Yoh, there’s actually a rank three Half Martial Emperor here. Which sect or school might you be from? What is your name?” Upon seeing Chu Feng, not to mention the others, even that Jiang Xu’s eyebrows were raised in shock.

After all, among the younger generation, other than the people from the Four Clans and Three Palaces, not many were able to reach that level of cultivation.

“Who I am is not important. What’s important is that I cannot bear to see the way you all are acting.”

Chu Feng stepped onto the tall platform and spoke with a cold voice, “What, you two look down on the disciples of the Nine Powers very much, was it? But, what about you two? Who do you think you are?”

“Who do we think we are? The two of us are respectively the personal disciples of the Avaricious Immortal and the White-browed Immortal! And you ask who we think we are?!” Meng Xiaoyan spoke with a cold voice.

“Heh...” Chu Feng did not answer Meng Xiaoyan, and only snorted disdainfully. The contempt in his actions was extremely obvious.

“You are truly one who refuses the face given to you. Brother Jiang Xu, there’s no need for you to dirty your hand with trash like him. I will be able to settle him.”

As Meng Xiaoyan spoke, with a thought, his world spirit power began to surge toward Chu Feng to crush him like a tide.

He was so confident that he did not even bother to use martial power, and was instead planning on crushing Chu Feng with only world spirit techniques, so as to display his greatness of being the White-browed Immortal’s disciple, the might of a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist.

Unfortunately, the person he faced was not an ordinary rank three Half Martial Emperor. Instead, it was Chu Feng.

“Boom~~~”

Chu Feng decided to best Meng Xiaoyan at his own game. Like him, surging world spirit power began to be emitted from Chu Feng. His world spirit power turned into an overflowing wave. Not only did he instantly scatter Meng Xiaoyan’s world spirit power, he also smashed Meng Xiaoyan onto the tall platform like a dead fish. Meng Xiaoyan’s muscles and bones were all broken. His entire body was covered with blood. He had the appearance of a dying person as he twitched nonstop...

“This...”

Seeing this scene, the crowd revealed expressions of disbelief.

At this time, Mu Juechen had opened his tightly closed eyes. When he saw the scene before him, he revealed an incomparably shocked expression.

Such a powerful world spirit power, not to mention him, it was likely that not even Jian Xu would be able to match up to that world spirit power.

“Exactly who are you?” Jian Xu’s gaze grew cautious as he asked Chu Feng in a very serious manner.

As matters stood, he already realized that this ordinary-looking young man before him was not someone ordinary at all.

MGA: Chapter 1713 - Bound To Become Famous

“Who I am is not important to you.”

“What’s important is that I will publicly humiliate you and make you lose all face.”

As Chu Feng spoke, his body shifted. He turned into a ray of light and charged toward Jian Xu. At the same time, he extended his palm and grabbed toward Jian Xu’s throat.

“What arrogance!”

Seeing Chu Feng’s actions, Jian Xu narrowed his eyebrows and revealed an ominous glint in his eyes. He flipped his palm, and a bright and dazzling Incomplete Imperial Armament appeared in his hand. With weapon in hand, he sliced toward Chu Feng’s incoming palm to chop off his hand.

Even though that Incomplete Imperial Armament was a copy, it still possessed devastating Emperor's might. Furthermore, Jian Xu's attack was also not an ordinary slash; it was a Taboo Martial Skill.

A good weapon combined with a martial skill, Jian Xu's attack naturally possessed overwhelming power. Everyone present all began to move backwards repeatedly out of fear of Jian Xu's attack.

Even though the people present might not be able to clearly see Jian Xu's attack, they were all able to sense how dangerous, fierce and powerful his attack was.

"Break for me!"

Right at the moment when Jian Xu's powerful attack was about to reach Chu Feng's palm, Chu Feng shouted coldly, clenched his open palm into a fist and shot it forward explosively.

"Boom!" A loud explosion was immediately heard. Then, surging energy ripples began to wreak havoc.

Chu Feng's fist strike seemed to be able to break through everything. Not only had it broken through Jiang Xu's strike, it had also landed onto Jian Xu's chest.

Chu Feng's fist strike not only shattered Jian Xu's internal organs, it also pierced a large hole through Jian Xu's chest and knocked him several meters away, where he was smashed ruthlessly into the wall of the cave.

The power behind the strike that sent Jian Xu flying was so strong that he left a large crater and numerous cracks in the wall. Broken rocks began to fall down nonstop.

However, even with that being the case, Jian Xu actually stood back up on the ground steadily. Not only was there no expression of pain on his face, he actually revealed a smile.

Jian Xu looked to Chu Feng and said, "You've got some skills. However, injuries of this level are unable to harm me."

After he finished saying those words, with a thought, boundless world spirit power began to emit from his body. After his world spirit power appeared, not

only did his body start to recover, even his Royal World Spiritist cloak that had been shattered started to recover.

“Amazing, as expected from the Avaricious Immortal’s personal disciple. This level of world spirit technique, isn’t it simply too powerful?”

The crowd began to exclaim in astonishment upon seeing this scene. Many of the people present were proficient in world spirit techniques. Thus, they knew that there were many methods to heal one’s injuries and rapidly restore one’s body.

However, one thing was certain. The method that Jian Xu had used was a very high level technique. It was a technique that ordinary Royal-cloak World Spiritists were unable to accomplish.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng’s fist strike had been extremely destructive. For ordinary people, they would likely not be able to restore their bodies in a short period of time with the world spirit techniques that they had grasped. However, Jian Xu had restored his body in an instant.

“Are you certain that I am unable to harm you?” To everyone’s surprise, when Jian Xu restored his body with that powerful restoration ability, Chu Feng actually smiled.

“Puu~~~”

Right after Chu Feng’s words left his mouth, Jian Xu’s expression suddenly changed. Then, he opened his mouth and vomited a mouthful of blood. His blood sprayed an entire three feet away.

Following that, he began to bleed nonstop from his eyes, nose and ears. Even his legs started to violently shudder. Soon, he had lost the ability to continue standing. Like a sandbag, he fell onto his knees, and then onto his stomach.

“Bastard, what exactly did you do to me?!” At this moment, Jian Xu struggled to lift his head and stared at Chu Feng. He did not dare to believe, and did not understand why his body would be in such weak health.

“If you thought that my fist strike earlier had only injured your body, then you were gravely mistaken.”

“I’ll only tell you this. If I had wanted to, I would have been able to take away your measly little life with my fist strike earlier.”

Hearing those words, the hearts of the crowd all shivered.

The meaning of Chu Feng’s words was extremely clear. As he possessed the strength to take Jian Xu’s life, he would naturally be able to cripple him. At this moment, he had only made Jian Xu unable to move. Thus, it seemed that he was already being lenient enough.

However, upon thinking about the fact that Jian Xu, a rank three Half Martial Emperor, a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, the Avaricious Immortal’s sole disciple, was actually unable to withstand a single fist strike from this man, the crowd found that this was simply too unbelievable.

After all, Jian Xu possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation. How could his opponent be able to...

Suddenly, someone came to a realization and cried out in alarm. “A heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation. He most definitely possesses a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation!”

“A heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation?!” The expressions of the crowd all changed upon hearing those words. They were all shocked. The gazes with which they looked to Chu Feng were filled with astonishment, fear and disbelief.

For ordinary people, they would not even be able to obtain any heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting a single level of cultivation. Those who were able to do so were all geniuses. Those capable of having a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting two levels of cultivation were all super geniuses. As for those capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation, they were all the legendary demon-level characters.

A heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation???

This was simply too frightening. Was there really someone capable of such a feat? Someone with such a heaven-defying battle power, could they still be considered to be human?

However, Chu Feng ignored the gazes of the crowd. At this moment, he directly walked to Mu Juechen, removed the world spirit formation that was binding him and helped him down.

“Brother, thank you,” After Mu Juechen got back on his feet, he spoke his very first sentence.

“We’re family, there’s no need for you to be this courteous,” Chu Feng said with a low voice.

“You...”

Mu Juechen was startled to hear those words. Family? What did that mean?

This meant that even if Chu Feng was not someone from the World Spiritist Alliance, he would be someone from the Nine Powers.

However, Mu Juechen had thought himself to be the strongest person among the Nine Powers’ disciples. Thus, he had really never expected for there to be a fellow disciple this powerful.

At this moment, he was feeling extremely complicated. While he was feeling very joyous, there was also an unspeakable grievance.

Mu Juechen was the sole disciple of the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly’s Assembly Master, the World Spiritist Immortal. He had been in closed-door training for many years...

And now, he had come out from obscurity for the very first time. Originally, he had thought to stun the world and attain fame for himself, attain honor for his master. However, to his surprise, he had been beaten up, hung upside down and publicly humiliated.

If it wasn’t for Chu Feng saving him, he would have utterly disgraced himself and his master.

At this moment, he had finally experienced the words ‘there are heavens beyond heaven and people beyond the person.’ [1. In the wider world, there are people more talented than you.]

Merely... it was painful for him to realize those words.

“Victory and defeat is commonplace in battles. While it is fine to mind them, you must not take them to heart.”

“Remember, as a man, one must be manly, and not think about trivial matters all day,” Chu Feng had managed to guess what Mu Juechen was thinking, and thus comforted him.

Mu Juechen nodded. Even though he was feeling very sullen, he was still the person chosen by the World Spiritist Immortal. Thus, he possessed a strong mentality. As such, he understood all that Chu Feng had said.

“What’s your name?” Mu Juechen asked.

“You will know my name later on. Everyone present will know too,” Chu Feng smiled lightly. As he spoke, he took a glance at the crowd.

Chu Feng knew that it was definitely not just Mu Juechen who wanted to know who he was. He believed that Jian Xu, Meng Xiaoyan and all the rest of the people present wanted to know who he was too.

The people present all realized that Chu Feng’s words contained hidden implications. With Chu Feng’s strength, without a doubt, he was going to contend against the younger generation from the Four Clans.

At that time, without asking, everyone would come to know of his distinguished name.

In other words, regardless of what the outcome would be, this man before them would definitely become famous.

MGA: Chapter 1714 - Chu Feng Appearing On The Stage n/)Ov**e**lb1n

After Chu Feng taught the Avaricious Immortal and the White-browed Immortal’s personal disciples a lesson and saved the World Spiritist Immortal’s personal disciple, there were no more battles at this place. The reason for that was because no one dared to challenge Chu Feng.

As for Chu Feng, he sat down in a cross-legged position and closed his eyes to rest.

During this period of time, countless people sent voice transmissions to Chu Feng in the hopes of being able to befriend him.

However, Chu Feng completely ignored them. Yet, those people did not give up, and they instead started to think of all kinds of methods to befriend Chu Feng. They were insisting on befriending Chu Feng even if they had to present treasures and the like to him.

It was only when the defensive formation around the gate disappeared that the crowd grew quiet. The reason for that was because they knew that it was time that this competition ended.

At this moment, Chu Feng, who had closed his eyes for a long time, finally opened them again. His eyes were bright and full of expressions and boundless anticipation.

Chu Feng stood up, obtained the key and opened the gate. He was neither rushing nor lagging, and was emitting airs of confidence and ease.

However, when the world spirit gate opened, Chu Feng was unable to directly walk out. The reason for that was because a series of words appeared before him.

These words provided Chu Feng with information. It was information regarding the Four Clans' younger generation's competition, as well as the grand characters present.

Firstly, the list of the Four Clans' younger generations who were going to become Chu Feng's opponents appeared.

There were a total of six people from the Dongfang Imperial Clan. Among them, the one who Chu Feng was most interested in was Dongfang Zexuan.

Dongfang Zexuan was the Dongfang Imperial Clan's Third Prince who had challenged the World Spiritist Alliance's world spirit techniques only to be defeated by a disguised Chu Feng.

At that time, he appeared before Chu Feng with an extremely arrogant attitude. Truth be told, although, at that time, Chu Feng defeated Dongfang Zexuan in terms of world spirit techniques, he would have been no match for Dongfang Zexuan in terms of martial power.

However, times had changed. If he were to run into Dongfang Zexuan again, it would not be certain who among them would be stronger and who would be weaker.

As for the Beitang Imperial Clan, Chu Feng did not care about them at all. The reason for that was because Beitang Zimo, the person that Chu Feng had had conflicts with, had already been eliminated by Chu Feng. Even though Beitang Zimo was on the list of participants from the Beitang Imperial Clan, he naturally, would not be able to participate.

To Chu Feng's surprise, the Nangong Imperial Clan had also sent forth five individuals. Other than the Nangong Imperial Clan Chief's children, Chu Feng's friend, Nangong Ya, was actually also on the list.

Logically, due to Nangong Ya's relationship with Chu Feng, he should have been placed under house arrest. Chu Feng was very happy to be able to see Nangong Ya's name in such a public setting. After all, this meant that Nangong Ya was someone of importance to the Nangong Imperial Clan. Otherwise, they would not have sent him out.

A thing worthy of mentioning was that the Ximen Imperial Clan, when compared to the other three Imperial Clans, had only dispatched a single individual to participate in this sparring of the Four Clans' younger generation. As for this person, it was the Ximen Imperial Clan's Fifth Prince, Ximen Feixue.

Chu Feng had already met Ximen Feixue. Indeed, he was very powerful. That man was comparable with the Weaponry Refinement Immortal's personal disciple, Baili Xinghe, in all aspects. He was a top tier expert.

Chu Feng felt that, if there were no accidents, Ximen Feixue would become his great adversary.

Other than the Four Clans' younger generation, the information also listed the great characters present.

There were simply too many grand characters present. Other than the Four Clans' Clan Chiefs, the other people who brought Chu Feng the most focus were four of the Ten Immortals.

They were the Compass Immortal, the Avaricious Immortal, the World Spiritist Immortal and the White-browed Immortal.

They were the four Immortals that the Four Clans had managed to invite for their younger generation's sparring.

“Sure enough, it is as Ancestor said. This time around, many grand characters have come from the Four Clans.”

Logically, with this many extremely powerful experts present, Chu Feng, who was planning to wreck the party, should have been feeling scared.

However, Chu Feng was not only not afraid, the gaze of anticipation in his eyes grew even denser, and the smile on his face even wider.

He felt that the more grand characters there were, the more he would be able to embarrass the Nangong Imperial Clan.

“Buzz~~~”

Finally, the information that stopped Chu Feng disappeared. At this time, Chu Feng directly walked into the gate with large strides. He walked onto the stage to compete with the Four Clans’ younger generation.

.....

Outside, surrounding the stage, there were already countless gazes fixed onto the location where Chu Feng was about to walk out from.

The owners of those gazes came from all over. There were those from the Nine Powers, those from other powers, and even those from extraordinary experts.

Among them, there were two extremely confident gazes. Those gazes were from two old men.

Of these two old men, one possessed a face with all smiles, whereas the other had a very cold expression. They were the Avaricious Immortal and the World Spiritist Alliance’s ruler, the World Spiritist Immortal, respectively.

There seemed to be some conflict between the two of them, as the two of them did not say a single word to one another. However, beside them sat another individual. As for that person, it was the White-browed Immortal.

Seeing that the world spirit gate had opened, the White-browed Immortal said, “Two sirs, I truly wonder which of your beloved disciples will be able to walk out from there,”

“Brother White-brow, why are you this lacking in confidence? How could you imply that only our disciples will be able to walk out from there, and your disciple would not?” The Avaricious Immortal asked with a beaming smile.

“Sigh, I know very well the level of achievement my disciple has obtained. How could he possibly compare to the disciples of the two of you?” White-browed Immortal shook his head while smiling a self-mocking smile.

“Never would I have expected that you actually know your standing too,” the Avaricious Immortal said with a smile.

Hearing those words, the White-browed Immortal’s expression immediately sunk. Even though he knew that his disciple would not be a match for theirs, he was unable to tolerate someone else saying it.

However, the Avaricious Immortal completely ignored what the White-browed Immortal was feeling. Instead, he deliberately cast his gaze toward the World Spiritist Immortal beside him.

Then, he said, “Even though my disciple is also not some sort of heaven-defying genius, it would not be a problem for him to obtain the victor spot in the Nine Powers’ competition.”

The World Spiritist Immortal did not say anything to those words. Instead, his eyes were fixed onto the world spirit gate’s exit the entire time. Nervousness and anticipation filled his eyes. He truly hoped that his disciple Mu Juechen would be the one to come out from there.

If that were to happen, he would be able to give the Avaricious Immortal a slap to the face and shut him up.

Right at this moment, the world spirit gate finally began to tremble. Immediately afterward, a figure appeared from within it.

At this moment, men, women, young and old, regardless of their status, were all startled. Then, everyone began to reveal expressions of shock.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng had stepped onto the stage.

“Who is that?” At this moment, this was the first thing that came to everyone’s mind.

However, this could not be blamed on them. After all, the person who had appeared was not a disciple of the Nine Powers, nor was he a disciple of the three Immortals. Instead, the person that had come out was an ordinarily dressed and ordinary-looking young man.

If Chu Feng had revealed his true appearance, he would have definitely shocked everyone. However, at this moment, Chu Feng was still in disguise. Naturally, no one would recognize him. Inevitably, this caused the crowd to all be shocked.

“This...” However, in terms of being shocked, the ones who were the most shocked right now were none other than the Avaricious Immortal and the World Spiritist Immortal.

This was especially true for the Avaricious Immortal. Earlier, he had been all smiles. However, at this moment, he was unable to smile at all. Instead, he had the appearance of someone that had just eaten feces.

“Brother Avaricious, it would seem that you’ve guessed wrong. Not only was my disciple incompetent, it seems that your disciple was also incompetent.”

At this moment, compared to the other two, the White-browed Immortal was extremely happy.

“White-brow, what is the meaning behind those words? Are you trying to make cutting remarks at me?” Hearing those words, the Avaricious Immortal’s gaze instantly turned cold. He stared fiercely at the White-browed Immortal.

MGA: Chapter 1715 - A Powerful Character

“Sigh, Brother Avaricious, even if you are angry, you shouldn’t aim your anger at me. The person who defeated your disciple is that young man there. If you don’t like that, you can go and find him yourself. What use is there in becoming angry at me?”

“However, as a senior, if you are to attack him, I fear it would go unwell. After all, he’s a junior, hahaha...” The White-browed Immortal ignored the gaze that the Avaricious Immortal was looking at him with and began to laugh heartily in a mocking manner.

“White-brow, I shall give you a word of advice. Even though we are all part of the Ten Immortals, you are only the weakest bottom cushion. It’s best for you

to not think that you can do whatever you want now just because you have the Nangong Imperial Clan behind your back,” Avaricious Immortal said with a cold voice.

“Even if I do not have the backing of the Nangong Imperial Clan, I would still not fear anymore. I, White-brow, am definitely able to assume the title of ‘Immortal,’” White-browed Immortal snorted coldly. Then, he looked to Chu Feng and said, “I truly admire that young man, hahaha...” Then, he burst into loud laughter again.

At this moment, he was truly feeling extremely good. As he did not have any hope that his disciple would be able to emerge the victor to begin with, what he wanted the most was for the other two Immortals’ disciples to not be able to obtain the limelight. After all, if that were to happen, it would only make him look inferior.

However, he also knew that it was impossible. Earlier, even he himself felt that it was an unrealistic hope that the other two Immortals’ disciples would fail.

After all, their disciples were extremely powerful. Not to mention the younger generation from the Nine Powers, there would not be many of the young generation from the entire Holy Land of Martialism who could contend against their disciples.

Even if there were, they would not have come to participate in this sort of competition.

The White-browed Immortal had truly never expected that his unrealistic and extravagant hope would actually become a reality. This brought him extreme joy.

At this moment, he was not only saying that he admired Chu Feng; he really felt that way. The reason for that was because Chu Feng had allowed him to obtain an equilibrium with the other two Immortals.

However, if he were to know that the young man that he admired right now was actually Chu Feng, he would likely be unable to feel any joy. Instead, he would feel more depressed than anyone else.

“It’s actually him?”

At the moment when the majority of the people were shocked, the gaze of the Ximen Imperial Clan's Ximen Feixue started to shine. He was also shocked.

"Fifth brother, you recognize him?"

Hearing Ximen Feixue's cry of shock, the four people beside him asked together.

They were two men and two women. They were Ximen Feixue's older blood brothers and sisters. They were respectively the Ximen Imperial Clan's Eldest Prince, Second Prince, Third Princess and Fourth Princess.

Even though they were all blood siblings, the four of them were much older than Ximen Feixue.

The oldest among them, the Eldest Prince, was over a thousand years old. The youngest among them, the Fourth Princess, was over seven hundred years old.

Due to the fact that this was a competition between the Four Clans' younger generation, the four of them were all unqualified to participate. This was also the main reason why only Ximen Feixue was participating for the Ximen Imperial Clan.

"I met him before. He's that guy from yesterday," Ximen Feixue said.

"It's actually him?" Upon hearing those words, Ximen Feixue's older brothers and sisters revealed gazes of anger when they looked to Chu Feng again.

The four of them had all heard about what Chu Feng had done. He had actually dared to publicly contradict the Ximen Imperial Clan. That was something that they could not tolerate.

"You all don't have to do anything. That guy, I must personally take care of him," Ximen Feixue said with a low voice. As he spoke, he revealed a great deal of confidence.

It was as if Chu Feng were an ant in his hand that he could squeeze to death at any moment.

At the moment when the crowd was filled with shock and discussing Chu Feng and guessing who he might be, Chu Feng was also observing the crowd.

It must be said that there were quite a lot of people present. Other than the people from the Nine Powers who he was familiar with, there were also people from the Nangong Imperial Clan.

It could be said that this vast area was already packed with people. Likely, all those who should have come had already arrived.

What Chu Feng was interested in was not how many people had come. Rather, it was the strength of the people who were present. Especially the people from the Four Great Imperial Clans; Chu Feng was interested in knowing the exact strength of the individuals they were sending forth.

Unfortunately, the true experts present were all Martial Emperors, and the majority of them had concealed their auras. When Martial Emperors concealed their auras, Chu Feng was truly unable to see through them.

Even though Chu Feng was unable to determine their strength, he was certain that, in addition to the Nangong Imperial Clan's Clan Chief Nangong Beidou being present, the Clan Chiefs of the other three Imperial Clans must be present too.

Even though they had concealed their auras, the imposing airs that they naturally emitted, that sort of sense of superiority, was something that they could not conceal.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, four sharp gazes suddenly landed on Chu Feng. Those were the gazes from the Four Imperial Clans' Clan Chiefs. They were planning to suppress Chu Feng by displaying their strength.

The four Imperial Clan Chiefs were all not ordinary Martial Emperors. Likely, the other three Imperial Clan Chiefs possessed cultivations on par with Nangong Beidou's. In other words, the four of them should all be at least rank three Martial Emperors.

At the Martial Emperor realm, the gap in a single level of cultivation was akin to the gap between heaven and earth. Rank three Martial Emperor was an extremely powerful level of cultivation.

Rank three Martial Emperors were existences so frighteningly powerful that they could rank among the top existences in the Holy Land of Martialism.

Being gazed at by four rank three Martial Emperors, Chu Feng felt that breathing had become difficult. At this moment, he started to panic slightly.

Even though they had not tried to suppress him physically, their mental oppressive might was quite strong.

Right at this moment, a voice transmission suddenly sounded in Chu Feng's ears. "Don't overthink it. Do what you must do. Regardless of success or failure, I will definitely get you out."

After hearing that voice transmission, Chu Feng's heart immediately felt a lot more at ease. The reason for that was because this was Baili Xuankong's voice.

Chu Feng did not know where Baili Xuankong currently was. However, he knew that Baili Xuankong was within the crowd.

"That brat."

Upon seeing how Chu Feng was able to regain his composure this quickly even after being stared down by this many sharp gazes, Nangong Beidou and the other three Imperial Clan Chiefs were all startled.

They began to vaguely realize that this unknown brat seemed to be rather extraordinary.

After Chu Feng regained his composure, he cast his gaze toward the spectator stand, in the direction where the Avaricious Immortal and the others sat.

Even though it was Chu Feng's first time seeing the Avaricious Immortal and the World Spiritist Immortal, he was able to immediately tell the two of them apart.

Upon seeing the expression of the Avaricious Immortal, who looked like he had just eaten feces, Chu Feng knew that the Avaricious Immortal must bitterly hate him.

Chu Feng was thinking that if he were to know that his personal disciple, whom he took such pride in, had been beaten up by Chu Feng, then he likely would not only hate Chu Feng, but rather want to kill Chu Feng himself.

“It would seem that another grand character has not shown up.”

Chu Feng muttered in his heart. The reason for that was because there were four seats at the location where the Three Immortals were sitting, but the leading seat of the four was actually empty.

Not mentioning the ranking of the four Immortals, just by the fact that only that person was not present when all of the other grand characters from all over were present meant that that person’s standing was extremely grand, and that he possessed a great amount of courage. Otherwise, that person would definitely not dare to do such a thing.

Thus, Chu Feng felt that the Compass Immortal, who had yet to show up, was most definitely a very powerful character.

MGA: Chapter 1716 - Find A Pushover First

“My apologies everyone, this old man has arrived late.”

Right at this moment, a clear laugh suddenly sounded. After this voice sounded, a silhouette rushed forth with lightning speed and sat down onto the seat for the Compass Immortal.

At this moment, everyone came to know that the late-arriving Compass Immortal had finally shown up.

Even though the Compass Immortal had come late, there was no one who dared to say anything. The reason for that was because everyone present knew that the Compass Immortal was the strongest among all the Four Immortals who had come today.

To be able to invite someone like the Compass Immortal to Mooncloud City was a very extraordinary feat. Thus, how could there possibly be anyone who would dare to say anything about him being late?

Everyone felt that just being able to see the Compass Immortal's true appearance was already a blessing to them.

Thus, at this moment, many of the people present, regardless of their age, gender or strength, revealed expressions of admiration.

"It's actually him?!"

At this moment when everyone was feeling joyous, Chu Feng was startled. The reason for that was because the Compass Immortal was completely different from the other three Immortals, who gave off the sensation of daoist immortals.

The Compass Immortal had the appearance of a monk. Not only that, he was wearing shabby plain clothing.

His appearance and his outfit were simply the same as that shameless monk who had snatched the scroll from Chu Feng outside of the Nangong Imperial Clan's territory.

If it wasn't for that monk snatching away the scroll the Snow-haired Immortal had had Chu Feng watch over, Chu Feng would not have been played with by the Snow-haired Immortal.

Chu Feng had really never expected for the swindler monk to be one of the Ten Immortals, the Compass Immortal.

Furthermore, based on the reaction from the crowd, it seemed that this Compass Immortal's status was quite extraordinary.

"Crap, that old fart, will he expose me?"

Chu Feng was afraid. Even though his impression of that Compass Immortal was not good, Chu Feng had to admit that his world spirit techniques were very strong.

Otherwise he would not have been able to see through the scroll that had been in Chu Feng's Cosmos Sack, as well as Chu Feng's disguised appearance, with a single glance.

As he had been able to see through his disguise back then, logically, he would be able to see through his disguise today too.

“Haha, let’s start.”

After the Compass Immortal took his seat, he took a glance at Chu Feng. However, he did not bother to pay attention to Chu Feng. Instead, he smiled and nodded at the experts present. Then, he spoke to indicate that the competition should begin.

Logically, it was impossible for someone like him to not see through Chu Feng’s disguise. However, he did not say anything about it. Likely, he did not plan to expose Chu Feng.

Chu Feng felt that, regardless of what the Compass Immortal might be planning, it was good that he had not yet been exposed.

“You on the stage, who are you?”

Right at this moment, a voice suddenly sounded. Turning toward the source of the voice, Chu Feng discovered that the person who had spoken was a person with an unfathomable cultivation. Likely, that person was at least a Martial Emperor.

However, that person was not someone from the Nine Powers, nor was he someone from the Four Clans. Instead, he was Mooncloud City’s City Master.

Even though Mooncloud City’s City Master was a white-haired old man, he possessed a very robust build. Furthermore, he was wearing a suit of silvery-white armor that covered his whole body.

His armor shone with light. On the chest area of his armor was a moon symbol. This made him appear to be extremely domineering. Even were one to disregard the armor, the old man’s aura was also extremely strong. From a single glance, one could tell that he was a very aggressive type of person.

“Junior is called Feng Xing. I am without a sect or school. I have only come here for the sake of swapping pointers with the Four Clans’ younger generation,” Chu Feng clasped his fist and responded.

“Without sect or school? With his cultivation, how could he be without sect or school?”

“It would seem that this boy has come with ill intentions,” Hearing what Chu Feng said, the people from the Four Clans all revealed displeased expressions.

“Very well. Since you are able to prevail over others, you are qualified to compete with the Four Clans’ younger generation.”

“However, you must make sure to listen to the rules of this sparring contest carefully.”

“The Four Clans’ younger generation will spar with one another in succession. Before that, you will be able to first choose any one of the Four Clans’ younger generation to challenge.”

“If you are to obtain victory, you will rest for a round. The Four Clans’ younger generation will continue to spar with one another. After they finish that round of sparring, you will have to continue to challenge another of them.”

“This will continue until you lose. Upon losing, you will lose the qualifications to continue challenging them.”

“Do you understand?” Mooncloud City’s City Master said.

“Yes, I understand,” Chu Feng sneered in his heart. He was thinking about how unfair this rule was. With every round of sparring, he would have to challenge someone from the Four Clans’ younger generation. Even if he were able to win every single match, he would still be the person to fight the most in the end. He would have to exhaust a great amount of physical strength. This rule was truly unfair.

However, this did not truly bother Chu Feng. What he wanted was the authority to challenge the Four Clans. If he was able to challenge anyone at will, then it would be more favorable to him.

“Since you understand the rules, then let’s begin,” Mooncloud City’s City Master said.

“Am I to start first?” Chu Feng asked in a slightly astonished manner.

“Mn, you are to challenge first. They will spar afterward,” Mooncloud City’s City Master said.

Hearing those words, not to mention Chu Feng, apart from the people from the Four Clans, many of the other people present were unable to remain collected. This rule was simply too disadvantageous toward the challenger.

Wasn't this rule obviously there to eliminate the challenger as quickly as possible?

At this moment, the people from the Nine Powers all felt that Mooncloud City was truly a power that was in cahoots with the Four Clans. Even when bullying others, they would do it this openly.

"Very well. In that case, I'll challenge that young lady from the Nangong Imperial Clan," Chu Feng pointed to Nangong Tianfeng.

"Me?" Nangong Tianfeng was startled to hear those words. She had been completely distracted, and had not expected that she would be the first to be challenged.

"That's right. It'll be you. Young lady, please don't harbor hard feelings."

"After all, there are this many experts among the Four Clans' younger generation. I would like to challenge a couple more people."

"Thus, I will naturally have to find a pushover to challenge first," Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

"What? You called me a pushover?" Hearing what Chu Feng said, Nangong Tianfeng's eyes were wide open. Anger surged onto her face.

In fact, this was not only limited to her. At this moment, the expressions of everyone from the Nangong Imperial Clan turned malicious. They were extremely displeased.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng was clearly mocking Nangong Tianfeng. This was a provocation, an undisguised provocation.

"That's right, I feel that you are the weakest among everyone present," Chu Feng smiled an innocent smile. It was as if he were saying something that was completely natural.

"You bastard! Even if I am only a rank two Half Martial Emperor, I am definitely not someone whom you can look down upon!"

At this moment, Nangong Tianfeng was utterly enraged. Her body shifted as she leapt onto the stage.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

At the same time she got onto the stage, she began to attack. With a flip of her palm, a slender sword appeared in her hand. She aimed it toward Chu Feng and thrust it forward.

Golden light began to shine. It was as if there were ten thousand snakes galloping. They turned into an enormous formation and swept toward Chu Feng. This formation was extremely strong. It contained an enormous amount of profoundness. If one were to be sealed by this formation, one would likely suffer a disaster.

Even without mentioning it, one would know that that slender sword was an Incomplete Imperial Armament. Although it was only a copy, it was still an Incomplete Imperial Armament. Else, it would be impossible for it to possess such powerful might.

Furthermore, Nangong Tianfeng had used a martial skill. The martial skill she had used was not an ordinary martial skill. Instead, it was the famous martial skill of the Nangong Imperial Clan that they did not teach outsiders, the Earthen Taboo: Ten Thousand Snakes Pit.

This Earthen Taboo: Ten Thousand Snakes Pit was a very difficult to learn, yet very powerful martial skill. Nangong Tianfeng had evidently mastered this martial skill. Else, it would have been impossible for her to unleash it to such a degree of proficiency.

“As expected from the Nangong Imperial Clan’s princess. With her strength, it would seem that this brat is going to suffer.”

At this moment, many of the people present exclaimed in admiration at Nangong Tianfeng’s strength and nodded in approval.

Seeing that her martial skill had sealed off her opponent, Nangong Tianfeng revealed a proud smile.

Actually, as she was a rank two Half Martial Emperor, she did not have much hope in this sparring competition. After all, she also knew that her strength, when compared to the others’, was very weak.

However, if she were able to defeat this challenge, it would mean that she was stronger than the personal disciples of the Avaricious Immortal, the World Spiritist Immortal and the White-browed Immortal. That, in turn, would greatly increase her reputation, and obtain honor for the Nangong Imperial Clan.

However, she also knew that her opponent was not someone to be underestimated, since he had been able to defeat the Three Immortal's personal disciples. Thus, she was very nervous, and did not possess much certainty in victory. That was why she had unleashed a fatal attack from the get-go. She was trying to obtain a chance for victory.

She truly had never expected that everything would go this smoothly. With only that one attack, she had actually been able to determine the outcome of the battle and defeat her opponent.

As such, how could she not be in joy?

However, at the moment when she was feeling extremely pleased and not paying attention, Chu Feng, who had been sealed by her Earthen Taboo: Ten Thousand Snakes Pit, also revealed a smile.

Furthermore, Chu Feng's smile was much colder than hers.

MGA: Chapter 1717 - Displaying One's Ability For The First Time

"Boom, boom, boom, boom~~~"

Golden swords bombarded Chu Feng from above like a rainstorm.

With the descent of each sword, a golden energy ripple extended out in all directions.

The golden energy ripples piled up layer upon layer, forming golden hurricanes that swept through the earth.

"This guy!"

However, even with such a ferocious attack, Nangong Tianfeng's smile had instead disappeared. Worry began to appear in her beautiful eyes.

Even though her Earthen Taboo: Ten Thousand Snakes Pit had revealed its absolute might, she was unable to injure Chu Feng in the slightest.

In fact, Chu Feng was standing where he was without moving at all. He was looking at her with a smile on his face the entire time.

The reason why Chu Feng was capable of all this was all because of a golden defensive barrier. It was that golden defensive barrier that had blocked all of Nangong Tianfeng's attacks.

A defensive barrier that was capable of withstanding the Earthen Taboo: Ten Thousand Snakes Pit. Without others telling her, Nangong Tianfeng knew how powerful her opponent was.

“Step~~Step~~Step~~~”

Sensing that the situation wasn't good, Nangong Tianfeng immediately retreated. She knew that Chu Feng was going to strike back at her.

“Woosh~~~”

However, how could Chu Feng possibly give her the opportunity to escape? At the moment when she was about to escape, with a thought, golden rays shot out from Chu Feng's defensive barrier.

Not only did Chu Feng's spirit formation break apart Nangong Tianfeng's Earthen Taboo: Ten Thousand Snakes Pit, it had also turned into many golden snakes that shot toward Nangong Tianfeng like a torrential rain.

This attack, it was simply the same as Nangong Tianfeng's Earthen Taboo: Ten Thousand Snakes Pit.

Chu Feng had reconstructed the Nangong Imperial Clan's martial skill that they did not teach outsiders through the use of his spirit formation's ability to transform.

Furthermore, in terms of both speed and power, Chu Feng's attack surpassed Nangong Tianfeng's enormously.

“Boom, boom, boom~~~”

In a blink of an eye, Chu Feng's attack had arrived. Rumbles began to be heard repeatedly. Chu Feng's world spirit technique had completely landed onto Nangong Tianfeng.

This scene caused the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan to be extremely shocked and frightened. The reason for this was because Chu Feng's attack was absolutely capable of taking Nangong Tianfeng's life.

However, they were only scared for a moment. The reason for that was because they soon discovered that even though Chu Feng's attacks had landed onto Nangong Tianfeng, Nangong Tianfeng was completely uninjured; she was not even missing a single strand of hair.

At this moment, the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan started to smile.

They all felt that it was not that Chu Feng could not kill Nangong Tianfeng. Rather, they felt that he did not dare to kill Nangong Tianfeng. They felt that Chu Feng was afraid of their Nangong Imperial Clan, and did not dare to do anything to Nangong Tianfeng.

In fact, when the energy ripples gradually faded away, and Nangong Tianfeng emerged completely unharmed, it was not only the people of the Nangong Imperial Clan who thought Chu Feng was scared of the Nangong Imperial Clan. In fact, many other spectators felt the same. They all thought that Chu Feng was being lenient out of fear of the Nangong Imperial Clan.

Right at this moment, Chu Feng spoke with a shocked expression. "Yoh, so this Nangong Imperial Clan's young lady's beautiful appearance is not natural, but rather artificial,"

"Artificial?"

Hearing those words, the crowd all turned their gazes to Nangong Tianfeng's face. At this moment, many people started to sneer. Especially the women present; they began to look at Nangong Tianfeng with expressions of contempt.

Being led by Chu Feng, they had already discovered the change that had occurred to Nangong Tianfeng. While she was not injured, her facial appearance had changed. To speak of it simply, she had become much uglier than before.

It turned out that the Nangong Imperial Clan's Fourth Princess had used a special method to disguise her true appearance. Her beauty was actually fake. In reality, she was not at all that beautiful.

"You bastard!"

At this moment, Nangong Tianfeng was trembling with anger. She felt as if her heart and lungs were about to explode.

To her, what she cared about the most was her appearance. Otherwise, she would not have used a special method to make herself more beautiful.

However, to change one's appearance was, after all, something disgraceful. Thus, she was not willing to let others know about it, because others would look down on her, and this would damage her social status should it be known.

However, Chu Feng had deliberately revealed her true appearance before all these people from the Four Clans, the Nine Powers and all the other bystanders. He had let everyone know that her appearance was actually fake. This was simply akin to a public humiliation for her. To her, this was even more painful than being beaten up.

At this moment, she was so enraged that she had lost her ability to reason. She did not care about what cultivation Chu Feng might have. Her body shifted, and she arrived before Chu Feng and began to brandish the sword in her hand to pierce Chu Feng's throat.

"Paa~~"

Nangong Tianfeng's thrust of anger was easily caught by Chu Feng. Using his bare hand, Chu Feng grabbed that sharp sword.

At this moment, the sword was not bulging. It was as if the sword had been completely fused with Chu Feng. No matter how hard Nangong Tianfeng struggled, she was unable to pull her sword back from Chu Feng's hand.

"Nangong Tianfeng, it turns out that not only are you ugly, you're also stupid. Did you really think that you were a match for me?" Chu Feng said disdainfully.

“I’ll definitely kill you!” Nangong Tianfeng shouted angrily. Then, she released her sword and threw a palm strike at Chu Feng’s chest.

Chu Feng did not dodge her palm strike. Thus, Nangong Tianfeng’s palm strike landed firmly onto Chu Feng’s body.

Nangong Tianfeng’s palm caused even the surrounding space to shatter. However, Chu Feng was still standing there motionlessly like Mount Tai. Even his clothes were not damaged in the slightest.

“.....”

After that palm strike, even though Chu Feng was completely unharmed, Nangong Tianfeng stood there motionlessly. The pain that originated from her palm had woken her back up.

She realized once again how enormous the gap between her and the person before her was.

“Scram, else I’ll slaughter you,” At this moment, the gaze that Chu Feng looked to Nangong Tianfeng with suddenly turned cold. It was as if two sharp blades had instantly impaled Nangong Tianfeng’s weak heart.

Faced with Chu Feng’s gaze, Nangong Tianfeng’s little face immediately changed. Her heart started to tremble violently. After taking several steps back in succession, her legs actually grew soft, and she sat on the ground in fear. She had a confused expression on her face. She had already lost her awareness. She was utterly terrified by Chu Feng.

The crowd were all shocked by this scene. They all discovered that this young man called Feng Xing was very powerful.

Without mentioning his martial power, merely his world spirit techniques were already on a superb level of attainment. They all knew that Chu Feng had used a deterring technique, a kind of world spirit technique, to frighten Nangong Tianfeng with a single gaze.

He had first used world spirit techniques to copy Nangong Tianfeng’s attack. Then, using his world spirit techniques, he had terrified Nangong Tianfeng after that. His methods were things that were impossible for ordinary Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists to accomplish.

However, this young man called Feng Xing was able to accomplish it. It was no wonder that even the Three Immortals' disciples had been defeated by him.

"For this match, the victor is Feng Xing. Nangong Tianfeng is eliminated!" Mooncloud City's City Master said.

"Woosh~~~"

Right after those words left his mouth, Nangong Tianlong rushed onto the stage and lent an arm to support his sister who was stunned with terror.

"If you have the courage, challenge me next," Before he left the stage, Nangong Tianlong spoke to Chu Feng fiercely through a voice transmission.

Faced with Nangong Tianlong's threat, Chu Feng merely smiled. He replied, "Rest assured, the next one sitting here in shock here will be you."

"Humph!"

Those words caused Nangong Tianlong's face to grow blue. However, he did not say anything, and left with Nangong Tianfeng after a cold snort.

Chu Feng also left the stage and stood to the side. The reason for that was because he knew that the upcoming match would be a showdown between other people. He... would be able to enjoy the show.

Mooncloud City's City Master announced, "Second match, between the Four Clans' younger generation, the Nangong Imperial Clan's Nangong Tianlong against the Ximen Imperial Clan's Ximen Feixue,"

"What?" Hearing those words, the expressions on the crowd from the Nangong Imperial Clan grew even more ugly.

They had truly never expected that their Nangong Imperial Clan's strongest Nangong Tianlong would have to confront Ximen Feixue in his first match.

If it were anyone else, the Nangong Imperial Clan would not react like this. It was only Ximen Feixue who they were not certain about.

The reason for that was because Ximen Feixue's strength had indeed reached a very frightening level.

It would not be excessive to say that he was the strongest among the Four Great Imperial Clans' younger generation.

This was something that not only the people outside of the Four Clans thought to be the case; even the people from the Four Clans thought this to be the case.

At this moment, Ximen Feixue had already reached the stage. He had a calm and cold appearance on his face. Evidently, he did not place this match in his eyes at all.

This was not because he was arrogant. Rather, it was because he was that confident.

It was precisely this sort of confidence that brought forth enormous pressure to the Nangong Imperial Clan.

MGA: Chapter 1718 - One Against Two

In terms of pressure, it would naturally be Nangong Tianlong who was feeling the greatest amount of pressure at that moment.

However, this time around, he had to fight. Regardless of whether it might be victory or defeat, he had no way out.

If he were to fight, then even if he were to be defeated, he would be defeated honorably. After all, Ximen Feixue was publicly acknowledged to be the strongest member of the younger generation.

However, if he didn't fight, not only would his name and reputation be completely ruined, his Nangong Imperial Clan would also be looked down upon by others.

Thus, after a struggle in his heart, Nangong Tianlong jumped forth with overflowing determination like a wild dragon. Then, he landed steadily onto the stage, standing directly across from Ximen Feixue.

"Tink~~~"

At the moment he landed, a blue sword appeared in Nangong Tianlong's hand.

This sword was no ordinary sword. Not only did it emit a bright glimmer and strong power, it also contained incomparable imposing might, an Emperor's might.

This was an actual Incomplete Imperial Armament, one of the Seven Rainbow Swords, the Blue Rainbow Sword.

Nangong Tianlong knew that Ximen Feixue was very powerful, and that he would most likely lose. However, even if he were to lose, he was determined to lose elegantly. Thus, he had decided to take out the Blue Rainbow Sword right away, because he did not dare to be careless against Ximen Feixue.

"Ximen Feixue, I know that you are proficient with swords, and possess the Incomplete Imperial Armament 'Heavenly Immortal Sword'.

"Although this Blue Rainbow Sword of mine is not as famous as your Heavenly Immortal Sword, it is also an actual Incomplete Imperial Armament created by the renowned Grandmaster Rainbow."

"To fight against your Heavenly Immortal Sword using my Blue Rainbow Sword would be a fair battle."

"Ximen Feixue, unleash your sword. Today, regardless of victory or defeat, we shall at least fight to our heart's content," Nangong Tianlong pointed at Ximen Feixue with his sword and spoke in a very heroic manner.

"Even though you are also a rank five Half Martial Emperor, you are not qualified for me to unleash my sword," Ximen Feixue said coldly.

"What did you say?" Hearing those words, Nangong Tianlong's expression immediately changed. From his earlier excited expression, he now had an extremely ugly expression.

"I said, you are not qualified for me to unleash my sword," Ximen Feixue repeated himself.

"You are truly arrogant!" At this moment, Nangong Tianlong was enraged. Even though he himself felt that he was not a match for Ximen Feixue, he did not feel that Ximen Feixue would be able to defeat him without the use of his Incomplete Imperial Armament.

What Ximen Feixue said was equivalent to publicly humiliating him. He had regarded Ximen Feixue as his opponent. Yet, Ximen Feixue had insulted him in such a manner. As such, how could Nangong Tianlong not be enraged?

In anger, Nangong Tianlong's Blue Rainbow Sword trembled. Right away, cold radiated with surging killing intent. Like a magnificent army of thousands of men and horses, the might of Nangong Tianlong's sword charged toward Ximen Feixue.

However, faced with such a powerful attack, Ximen Feixue stood where he was without even moving. Even though the violent gale was blowing on him, swaying his clothes, and stirring his hair, his expression remained unchanged. He did not show the slightest bit of fear.

It was only when Nangong Tianlong fused with his sword and turned into a ray of light that shot toward him did Ximen Feixue's gaze reveal chilliness. Then, Ximen Feixue actually stepped forward. He had not retreated from Nangong Tianlong, but instead advanced. In the end, he had a brief encounter with Nangong Tianlong.

“Woosh~~~”

After the brief exchange of attacks, Ximen Feixue was completely unharmed when he landed on the ground. However, Nangong Tianlong fell to the ground with a ‘putt.’ Not only that, his Blue Rainbow Sword had also flown out of his hand.

At this moment, the crowd noticed that a palm mark had appeared on Nangong Tianlong's abdomen. That palm mark had split open his surrounding clothes and burst his skin apart, leaving a firm imprint on his muscles and bones. It was precisely that palm mark that had injured him.

Even though the battle between the two of them only lasted an instant, the outcome of the battle was already determined.

“So strong.”

At this moment, the crowd all revealed expressions of shock.

Even though they had heard that Ximen Feixue was very powerful, to be able to defeat Nangong Tianlong, who possessed the same cultivation as him and

held an Incomplete Imperial Armament in his hand, this was simply too powerful.

“A heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation?” At this moment, Chu Feng’s heart moved slightly. He had felt Ximen Feixue’s battle power. His battle power was likely not only capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation.

“No, although it’s very powerful, it’s still only capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation,” However, Chu Feng soon rejected his earlier guess.

Even though the battle power Ximen Feixue had revealed was very strong, the sensation of it was still only that of a battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation, and not four.

“To be able to accomplish this sort of feat with the same cultivation and battle power, not only has he grasped outstanding battle techniques, he also possesses exceptional talent.”

“This Ximen Feixue is truly powerful. In the future, he might even really end up obtaining a battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation.”

Even though Chu Feng was already aware that Ximen Feixue would be a very formidable opponent, he had not anticipated that he would be this strong. He was even stronger than Chu Feng had anticipated.

With how powerful Ximen Feixue was, even Chu Feng did not have absolute certainty in being able to defeat him.

“This match is Ximen Feixue’s victory. Nangong Tianlong is eliminated.”

“Feng Xing, it’s time for you to continue with your challenge. You can choose to challenge any of the Four Clans’ younger generation that have not been eliminated,” The Mooncloud City’s City Master said.

“That’s truly quite quick,” At this moment, Chu Feng walked back onto the stage.

Ximen Feixue just so happened to be walking down from the stage. Thus, the two of them had a brief encounter.

Upon seeing Chu Feng, Ximen Feixue sent a voice transmission to him, "Pick the weak ones to challenge. I'll take care of the others for you."

"What do you mean by that?" Chu Feng asked.

"You'll know," Ximen Feixue smiled. Then, he walked down from the stage.

At this moment, Nangong Tianshi and Nangong Tianhu both got onto the stage. They were planning to help their big brother down from the stage.

"

"You two, there's no need for you to leave," Chu Feng said with a smile.

"What did you say?" Nangong Tianshi and Nangong Tianhu asked simultaneously. They did not understand what Chu Feng meant by that.

"Earlier, your big brother threatened me. Originally, I had planned to teach him a lesson. However, never would I expect for him to be this useless, and be defeated by a single strike."

"Now he's already been eliminated, but the anger in my heart is still present. There's nothing I can do other than vent my anger on you two. After all, the two of you are his younger brothers."

"However, it's obvious that you two are inferior to your big brother. To fight the two of you one at a time would be too boring. Thus, you two might as well come at me together," Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

"Feng Xing, are you planning to challenge the two of them together?" Mooncloud City's City Master asked.

"City Master, that is precisely my intention. Is that feasible?" Chu Feng asked.

"If you want that, it is naturally fine," Mooncloud City's City Master laughed lightly. He longed for Chu Feng to be eliminated sooner. Thus, how could he not accept Chu Feng's request to fight two people alone?

"In that case, two sirs, are you two prepared to be defeated by me?"

At this moment, Nangong Tianlong had been brought down the stage by the other people from the Nangong Imperial Clan. Only Nangong Tianshi and Nangong Tianhu were standing across from Chu Feng.

“You are truly arrogant and conceited. Do you really think that you can defeat us two brothers?”

“We will let you know what it means by not knowing the vastness of the heavens and the immensity of the earth,” Nangong Tianshi and Nangong Tianhu sneered.

First Chu Feng had defeated their younger sister. Now, he was looking down on them and publicly provoking them.

This caused the two of them that already harbored hatred for Chu Feng to want to quickly teach him a lesson, to show him how powerful they were, and help their Nangong Imperial Clan win back some honor.

“Oh? You brothers are real strong?”

“Back then, the two people that that fellow by the name of Chu Feng stripped naked and hung upside down on top of the city walls, wasn't it the two of you?” Chu Feng asked with a smile.

“What? Chu Feng!” Hearing those words, the crowd were all shocked. Who was Chu Feng? They naturally all knew him. He was the person for whom the Nangong Imperial Clan had placed wanted posters all over the Holy Land of Martialism not long ago.

However, they had all heard that Chu Feng's cultivation was not very strong, and that he had already been killed.

What? That Chu Feng had actually beaten the two Nangong Imperial Clan's princes, stripped them and hung them upside down from the city gate?

This was something that they had never heard of before.

Could it be that the Nangong Imperial Clan had put out wanted posters for Chu Feng's arrest because of this matter?

Moreover, with that Chu Feng's cultivation, could he really have defeated Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi?

All of a sudden, the crowd began to guess about this matter. They were very skeptical of what Chu Feng had said.

“What did you say? Don’t you dare continue to blabber nonsense!” At this moment, Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi’s expressions took a huge change.

The two of them knew very well that the man before them was not lying. What he had said was all true.

MGA: Chapter 1719 - Everything Points To Disaster

“Little friend, while you can eat whatever you want, you cannot say whatever you want,” The Nangong Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief, Nangong Beidou, said with a cold voice.

He had already forcibly suppressed this matter from spreading. Thus, he did not know how this young man before him by the name of Feng Xing knew about it. However, regardless, he would absolutely not allow this to be known as the truth before all these people, else it would truly be too detrimental to the image of their Nangong Imperial Clan, detrimental to the image of his two sons. Thus... his words were filled with threat.

“Indeed, one cannot say whatever one wants. Thus, I, Feng Xing, am never one to blabber nonsense. I have merely spoken the truth.”

“I dare to swear to the heavens that I was not blabbing nonsense, that what I have said is the truth.”

“Clan Chief, do your two sons dare to swear to the heavens that they were not beaten up by Chu Feng, stripped and hung upside down from the city gate?” Chu Feng spoke boldly with confidence. Even when facing Nangong Beidou’s threat, he was not afraid in the slightest.

“You...” Hearing those words, Nangong Tianhu’s complexion turned ashen. As that was the truth, how could he possibly swear?

“Enough of your bullshit,” As for Nangong Tianshi, he was unwilling to continue bickering with Chu Feng regarding this issue. His body trembled, and martial power began to surge forth.

His boundless martial power turned into enormous golden waves. The waves layered upon one another as they swept forward to engulf Chu Feng.

This power was an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill. From this, it could be seen that even though Nangong Tianshi was a rank four Half Martial Emperor, and sufficiently confident in being able to defeat Chu Feng, he did not dare to be careless. Thus, he had unleashed a fatal attack from the get-go.

“Earthen Taboo: Heaven Sweeping Wind!”

At the same time, Nangong Tianhu also unleashed his attack. After a loud shout, his martial power also surged forth. It turned into many streams of golden-bright and dazzling wind. The violent wind swept through heaven and earth.

Violent wind and huge waves began to wreak havoc on top of the stage. The might of the two attacks could be said to be dreadfully ferocious. With them surging toward him head-on, Chu Feng appeared to be weak like an ant, small like a speck of dust. No matter how one looked at it, he appeared to be incapable of withstanding this sort of attack.

“Heh...”

Right when the attacks were about to reach Chu Feng, he laughed lightly. Then, with a thought, his clothes began to flutter, and his aura suddenly increased.

At this moment, his cultivation had gone from rank three Half Martial Emperor to rank four Half Martial Emperor.

Chu Feng had unleashed his Thunder Armor. That was how he had increased his cultivation by a level. However, there was no Thunder Armor to be seen on him.

The reason for this was because Chu Feng had deliberately concealed his Thunder Armor. The reason for that was because the Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings were the signature moves of Chu Feng.

If he were to reveal his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings, the people present would definitely know that he was Chu Feng. Thus, in order to prevent that from happening, he deliberately concealed his Thunder Armor.

Even though he had concealed his Thunder Armor, Chu Feng still received an increase in strength. As a rank four Half Martial Emperor himself, how could

he possibly fear two rank four Half Martial Emperors who he had defeated before?

“Break!” Suddenly, Chu Feng clenched his palm into a fist and shot it forth explosively. Golden martial power surged forth like a golden meteor. Nothing could stop it. In an instant, it had completely shattered both Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi’s Earthen Taboo Martial Skills and knocked both of them off of the stage.

“Wuuwaa~~”

At the moment they landed onto the ground, the two men vomited blood. Evidently, they had received extremely serious internal injuries. It was unknown whether Chu Feng had done so intentionally or not, as the two of them showed no signs of injuries on the surface.

Even though their outward appearances made them appear to be fine, their clothes had been completely shattered by Chu Feng’s fist. At this moment, the two of them were completely naked and vomiting blood on the ground below the stage.

“Bastard!”

At this moment, the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan hurriedly flew down to cover Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi’s naked bodies. They were all gnashing their teeth in anger and looking at Chu Feng with murderous eyes. If it wasn’t for the fact that there were this many people here, they would definitely dismember Chu Feng into ten thousand pieces.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng’s actions were simply aimed at their Nangong Imperial Clan. He was deliberately embarrassing their Nangong Imperial Clan. Chu Feng’s open provocation was something that they could not tolerate.

At this moment, the only person who was relatively calm was actually the Nangong Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief, Nangong Beidou.

Nangong Beidou was the Clan Chief of their Nangong Imperial Clan. In terms of being angry, he would naturally be the one who was the most angry.

This young man by the name of Feng Xing before him had immediately disgraced his daughter and then humiliated his two sons. Evidently, he had come to attack their Nangong Imperial Clan.

While he did not know why this young man before him would do such a thing, why he would set himself against their Nangong Imperial Clan the entire time, he had already placed this young man called Feng Xing onto the list of names of people whom he must kill.

Even though he had already made the decision to kill this young man, Nangong Beidou's appearance was very calm. He did not reveal any trace of anger at all.

"Exactly whose disciple is this Feng Xing? If he doesn't have a great teacher, how could he become this powerful?"

"That's true. Even if he had concealed his cultivation, they're still all rank four Half Martial Emperors. It shouldn't be possible for him to defeat both Nangong Tianshi and Nangong Tianhu, who possess the same cultivation as him, with a single strike."

"Furthermore, they used Earthen Taboo Martial Skills, whereas he only used an ordinary punch. That child's battle power is infinitely close to that of being able to surmount four levels of cultivation! This is simply too frightening!"

"I think that child's name might be fake. Perhaps another demon-level member of the younger generation has appeared."

"As expected of the era where an Overlord will be born. The younger generation now are all extraordinary."

At this moment, the crowd came to realize that this young man by the name of Feng Xing actually also possessed a rank four Half Martial Emperor cultivation.

He had concealed his cultivation. Furthermore, his battle power was also extremely strong. It was no wonder that the Three Immortal's disciples were all defeated by him. This young man had concealed himself extremely well. He was stronger than they had all anticipated. They were certain that he was someone with a great origin. One by one, the crowd started to have a whole new level of respect for Chu Feng.

“The Nangong Imperial Clan is unable to withstand a single strike. Mooncloud City’s City Master, may I step down now?” Chu Feng revealed a very indifferent expression at the surrounding discussion. With a beaming smile, he looked to the Mooncloud City’s City Master.

“Eh...” Evidently, the Mooncloud City’s City Master had not expected that Chu Feng had concealed his cultivation. At this moment, he was still startled. It was only after hearing what Chu Feng said that he immediately announced, “This match is Feng Xing’s victory. Nangong Tianhu and Nangong Tianshi are eliminated.”

Immediately afterward, the Mooncloud City’s City Master said, “Next match, Dongfang Zexuan against Nangong Ya.”

The crowd did not have any abnormal reaction to this announcement. They were all still pondering Chu Feng’s origin.

However, Chu Feng’s heart was startled by this announcement. A trace of worry emerged in his eyes.

Nangong Ya was Chu Feng’s friend. Currently, he possessed the cultivation of a rank three Half Martial Emperor.

As for Dongfang Zexuan, he was the Third Prince of the Dongfang Imperial Clan and a well-known genius. He was someone with exceptional talent.

When Chu Feng first met Dongfang Zexuan, Dongfang Zexuan was already a rank three Half Martial Emperor. His cultivation back then had been equally matched with Nangong Ya’s.

However, Dongfang Zexuan was now a rank four Half Martial Emperor, an entire level above Nangong Ya’s cultivation. For Nangong Ya to fight against Dongfang Zexuan, everything pointed to disaster.

MGA: Chapter 1720 - Worthy Of Admiration

“If you are not defeated within three attacks from me, it will be your victory,” Sure enough, after getting on the stage, Dongfang Zexuan appeared extremely arrogant. It turned out that he had not only not placed the younger generation of the World Spiritist Alliance in his eyes, he had also not placed Nangong Ya in his eyes.

“It’s merely a sparring match. Regardless of the outcome, it will further the friendship between the Four Clans. Is there a need for such aggression?”

Nangong Ya smiled lightly. He did not have the heart to battle at all. Thus, he was not angered by Dongfang Zexuan's provocation.

"The victor is the king and the loser is the thief. This has been the rule of the world since ancient times."

"While your words and actions might appear to be good behavior, it is actually only the attitude of someone who doesn't dare to fight. You are merely finding an excuse for your failure."

Dongfang Zexuan laughed coldly. To him, what Nangong Ya had said was extremely funny. This only caused him to look down on Nangong Ya even more.

"Woosh~~~"

Faced with Dongfang Zexuan acting in this manner, Nangong Ya did not bother with superfluous words. He flipped his palm and took out his Incomplete Imperial Armament copy.

As cold light flickered, his footsteps began to change. His speed instantly increased. Like an arrow shot out from the bow, he charged forward explosively.

While he was as fast as lightning, his movements were nimble and constantly changing. He first arrived behind Dongfang Zexuan. Then, he craftily shifted to attack Dongfang Zexuan from another direction. His movements were firm and natural, and displayed the strength that he possessed well.

Unfortunately, there was a difference of an entire level of cultivation between the two of them. Furthermore, they both possessed battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation. This enormous gap that could not be made up for gave Dongfang Zexuan absolute superiority over Nangong Ya.

At the moment when Nangong Ya's attack was about to arrive, Dongfang Zexuan's body suddenly shifted. Not only had he dodged Nangong Ya's attack, he had also unleashed an attack at the same time. His palm directly smashed onto Nangong Ya's body.

"Bang~~~"

Once the palm struck his body, Nangong Ya immediately suffered a crushing defeat. Not only did he lose grasp of his Incomplete Imperial Armament, he himself was also knocked flying into the crowd.

Fortunately, he was caught by the people from the crowd. Otherwise, the impulse from the knockback would definitely have caused him to become

even more injured. However, even with this being the case, Nangong Ya was still vomiting blood nonstop. His blood dyed his lapel red, and his aura became extremely weak. Dongfang Zexuan's palm strike could be said to have been extremely ruthless. It had nearly taken away Nangong Ya's life.

In a sparring match, one should not have used such a ruthless attack. However, not only had Dongfang Zexuan used such a ruthless attack on Nangong Ya, he even said disdainfully, "You actually can't even withstand a single attack. You are truly pitifully weak. With your strength, it's better that you do not come and make a disgrace out of yourself next time."

"Hahahaha..." After a series of mockeries, Dongfang Zexuan burst into loud laughter.

Dongfang Zexuan's ridiculing laughter began to echo through the surroundings. This caused the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan to frown deeply. Their complexions had turned blue.

Nangong Ya, the final competitor of their Nangong Imperial Clan, had been defeated just like this. Furthermore, not only was he defeated, he was defeated miserably, and then ridiculed in such a manner. This caused the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan to be unable to raise their heads.

If they had known that this sparring between the younger generation would end in such a manner for them, even if they were to be beaten to death, they would not have even come to participate.

How could this possibly be said to be participating in a spar between members of the younger generation? This was simply publicly disgracing themselves.

"This match is Dongfang Zexuan's victory. Nangong Ya is eliminated. Next match, the challenger Feng Xing shall make his challenge," Mooncloud City's City Master said.

After Mooncloud City's City Master said those words, Dongfang Zexuan planned to leave. However, right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly jumped up and then landed onto the stage with a 'boom,' like a meteor. He landed before Dongfang Zexuan and blocked his path.

"There's no need for you to go," Chu Feng said to Dongfang Zexuan.

"Me? There are no grievances nor grudges between us. Why are you challenging me?" Seeing that Chu Feng was planning to challenge him, Dongfang Zexuan started to frown. Evidently, he did not expect that Chu Feng would challenge him.

“Mooncloud City’s City Master, I wish to challenge Dongfang Zexuan, is that possible?” Chu Feng ignored Dongfang Zexuan and directly asked Mooncloud City’s City Master.

“Of course,” Mooncloud City’s City Master nodded.

“Woosh~~~”

Seeing that Mooncloud City’s City Master had agreed to the challenge, Dongfang Zexuan immediately leapt backwards to distance himself from Chu Feng. Then, he said, “Feng Xing, you wish to challenge me? That is completely fine.”

“However, too many people have competed with one another using martial power on this stage. It is truly boring.”

“I see that your world spirit techniques are quite decent. How about this? The two of us shall change the way we compete. Let’s compete in world spirit techniques and not martial power. What do you say about that?”

Once Dongfang Zexuan said those words, the crowd immediately started to discuss the matter wildly. Even though the crowd all wanted to watch a match of world spirit powers, they actually all knew that Dongfang Zexuan was afraid of Chu Feng.

He did not dare to compete with Chu Feng using martial power. That was the real reason why he was requesting a match of world spirit techniques.

After all, Chu Feng had already revealed his absolute strength when he had defeated Nangong Tianshi and Nangong Tianhu earlier.

His strength was extremely powerful; he could be said to be a peak existence among the younger generation. Not to mention Dongfang Zexuan, a lot of the other people present were also afraid of Chu Feng.

Seemingly afraid that Chu Feng would not accept the condition, Dongfang Zexuan continued. “Feng Xing, while I mainly focus upon cultivating my martial power, I am actually also extremely proficient with world spirit techniques. Although I am not taught by a great master, I am actually considered a genius in world spirit techniques.”

“Furthermore, I mainly focus on the world spirit techniques’ slaughtering technique. Thus, even if your world spirit techniques are extremely powerful, I might as well tell you this; you will not necessarily be able to win against me in a fight of world spirit techniques.”

With a thought, golden-bright and dazzling world spirit energy surged out from his body. They turned into many golden dragons. Those golden dragons were very vivid and lifelike. As the dragons revolved around Dongfang Zexuan, they began to emit intimidating roars. The might of those dragons was extremely powerful.

Many people's eyes started to shine upon seeing this scene. The reason for that was because there were snake-like veined patterns moving about within those golden dragons.

Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist! The Dongfang Imperial Clan's Third Prince was actually a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist!

The crowd was incomparably shocked. After all, very few people of the younger generation were capable of becoming Royal-cloak World Spiritists. As for those that were capable of becoming Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists, they were even fewer in number.

Logically, the number of the Holy Land of Martialism's younger generation that were capable of accomplishing such a feat could be counted on one hand.

However, there shouldn't be anyone from the Four Clans among those members of the younger generation. After all, the Four Great Imperial Clans placed the most importance on martial cultivation.

Perhaps it might be due to the fact that they possessed Imperial Bloodlines, but the people from the Four Clans were generally not very talented in terms of world spirit techniques.

Thus, Dongfang Zexuan's display of his attainments in world spirit techniques would naturally shock the crowd and make them feel disbelief.

He possessed such a powerful cultivation, and was also a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. He was an expert in two fields, a well-rounded genius.

"Amazing, no wonder Dongfang Zexuan is this arrogant. It seems that child possesses the qualifications to be arrogant."

At this moment, not to mention the others, even the people from the Four Clans were praising Dongfang Zexuan repeatedly.

Hearing the praise and gasps of surprise coming from all around, the people from the Dongfang Imperial Clan were all carrying smiles on their faces. They were feeling very honored.

As for Dongfang Zexuan himself, he was immensely proud of himself and grinning from ear to ear.

Right at that moment, Chu Feng suddenly spoke. “The Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Third Prince’s world spirit techniques are indeed quite excellent. I do not doubt this at all. After all, I have heard about your past achievements.”

“Back then, you challenged the World Spiritist Alliance’s younger generation in world spirit techniques, and had to run away with your tail between your legs after being taught a lesson. What you did was truly worthy of admiration.”

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1721 - Could Only Accept Being Defeated - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1721 - Could Only Accept Being Defeated

MGA: Chapter 1721 - Could Only Accept Being Defeated

“You...” Hearing what Chu Feng said, Dongfang Zexuan’s expression immediately changed. The reason for that was because what Chu Feng had said was his life’s greatest stain.

“What’s wrong? Do you also plan to say that I’m telling lies?” Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he looked to the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master and asked, “Lord Alliance Master, is what Feng Xing said the truth?”

“What little friend Feng Xing said is indeed the truth. Back then, little friend Dongfang Zexuan had indeed mustered a large force to our World Spiritist Alliance to challenge our World Spiritist Alliance’s younger generation in world spirit techniques.”

“Little friend Dongfang Zexuan’s world spirit techniques are extremely outstanding. Unfortunately, he was still defeated by our World Spiritist Alliance’s disciple.”

“There were a lot of people present that day. Many other people from the Nine Powers are capable of testifying to what happened,” When the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master said those words, he looked to the other powers of the Nine Powers.

The reason for that was because Dongfang Zexuan had brought other powers from the Nine Powers with him to root for him as he challenged the World Spiritist Alliance.

Unfortunately, after Dongfang Zexuan was defeated, those people who came to support him all fled.

At that moment, those powers who had gone to support him back then were all lowering their heads. They did not know whether to laugh or cry.

As for Dongfang Zexuan, his complexion turned blue. His earlier smile was completely gone.

“There’s actually such a thing? Logically, Dongfang Zexuan’s world spirit techniques should be exceptionally powerful among the younger generation. Yet he was still defeated by a member of the World Spiritist Alliance’s younger generation?”

“The World Spiritist Alliance is truly worthy of its title as being the place where the Holy Land of Martialism’s strongest world spiritists gather,” Seeing that the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master had verified Chu Feng’s claim, and the Dongfang Imperial Clan was not refuting it, the crowd all began to believe that Dongfang Zexuan had tried to provoke the World Spiritist Alliance only to suffer a crushing defeat.

“So what if such a thing happened? That was then and this is now. Back then, I was only an Insect Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. And now, I am already a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist.”

“World Spiritist Alliance, you all can have that disciple who defeated me that day come and fight me again. I refuse to believe that he can defeat me a second time,” Dongfang Zexuan shouted.

Hearing those words, the World Spiritist Alliance’s Alliance Master started to frown. The person who had defeated Dongfang Zexuan before was Chu Feng. However, Chu Feng was no longer in this world. As such, who could the World Spiritist Alliance possibly send out to compete with Dongfang Zexuan?

Truth be told, not to mention others, even the World Spiritist Immortal’s personal disciple, Mu Juechen, would likely lose should he face Dongfang Zexuan.

“You can challenge the World Spiritist Alliance anytime. However, right now, you must accept my challenge first.”

Chu Feng spoke. As a disciple of the World Spiritist Alliance, he would naturally help the World Spiritist Alliance out of trouble.

Merely, at this moment, none of the people from the World Spiritist Alliance, including even that World Spiritist Immortal, knew who Chu Feng was.

Thus, when they saw how Chu Feng was helping them, they all nodded in their hearts. Their impression of Chu Feng became a lot more favorable.

“Come! I’ve accepted your challenge; do you dare to accept my challenge? Without the use of martial power, we shall compete with world spirit techniques. I ask you again, do you dare to accept my challenge?”

Dongfang Zexuan was completely enraged by Chu Feng, and lost his patience. However, he firmly insisted on competing using only world spirit techniques. After all, he truly did not have any certainty in being able to defeat Chu Feng with martial power.

“Are you certain you wish to compete with me using world spirit techniques?” Chu Feng asked.

“I only fear that you will not dare,” Dongfang Zexuan said.

“Aouuu~~~”

Once Dongfang Zexuan’s words left his mouth, a roar sounded from Chu Feng’s direction. As his long hair fluttered, boundless world spirit power surged forth from Chu Feng’s body.

At the moment when his world spirit power appeared, it turned into countless ferocious beasts. Even though all of the ferocious beasts were golden in appearance, they all possessed different physical appearances.

There were giant elephants, fierce tigers, pythons and dragons.

There were those that possessed three heads and six limbs, those with enormous eyes and those with boundless power.

These were no ordinary beasts. Rather, they appeared more like Heaven’s Divine Beasts and Hell’s Demon Beasts.

“Such ferocious might, are they really formed with world spirit techniques?”

Once Chu Feng unleashed his world spirit technique, the crowd became completely shocked.

Not to mention the outsiders who didn't know much about world spirit techniques, even the experts from the World Spiritist Alliance, the Compass Immortal, the Avaricious Immortal, the World Spiritist Immortal and the White-browed Immortal began to reveal expressions of shock.

The reason for that was because the world spirit technique that Chu Feng had unleashed was most definitely not something as simple as changing the form of his world spirit power. Rather, it was a spirit formation, a world spirit technique's slaughtering formation.

Furthermore, the one he had used was exceptionally powerful!!!

"This guy, how can this be?!"

At this moment, when even the bystanders were shocked, Dongfang Zexuan would naturally also be shocked.

He had thought himself to possess outstanding attainments in world spirit techniques, and had never thought that Chu Feng's world spirit techniques would be this powerful. He was feeling an enormous threat from Chu Feng's spirit formation.

At this moment, he wanted to escape. However, Chu Feng's spirit formation had completely covered the entire stage. There was already nowhere for him to escape to. The only way for him to get away from Chu Feng's spirit formation was by going backwards. However, if he were to do that, he would end up leaving the stage, the equivalent of defeat.

At this moment, he was regretting. He truly regretted challenging Chu Feng to a match of world spirit techniques.

Chu Feng's enormously powerful world spirit technique was simply not something that he could contend against. If he had known this was going to happen, he would've chosen to fight against Chu Feng with martial power.

Unfortunately, it was already too late.

"Damn it."

With no other way out, Dongfang Zexuan could only go all out and stake everything to defend. Dongfang Zexuan's hands began to change rapidly. World spirit formations began to form in rapid succession. In an instant, from inside to outside, from small to large, a total of eighteen defensive barriers surrounded him like a golden fort that protected him from all around.

Right at this moment, Chu Feng's spirit formation arrived. Like a golden tide that could wreck everything in its path, Chu Feng's spirit formation swept toward Dongfang Zexuan's defensive barriers with earth-shattering might. In a blink of an eye, they completely engulfed Dongfang Zexuan's defensive barriers.

"Boom~~~"

At this moment, other than the sound of giant beasts trampling through, the sound of something being shattered could be heard.

It was only when the tide of giant beasts trampled past the stage and galloped toward the horizon with magnificent might that the crowd saw Dongfang Zexuan's silhouette again.

At this moment, Dongfang Zexuan was still on the stage. However, he was no longer standing. Instead, he had fallen on the stage.

His body was crushed flat. If it wasn't for the fact that he possessed a powerful cultivation, having one's body crushed flat, he would've already been utterly dead.

However, even though Dongfang Zexuan possessed a very powerful cultivation, he was still only barely hanging on by a breath. His injuries were extremely serious.

"Feng Xing, this is merely a sparring match. Is there a need for you to use such a ruthless attack?" At this moment, the people from the Dongfang Imperial Clan were enraged. The reason for that was because Dongfang Zexuan was really very seriously injured. In fact, even his cultivation might suffer damage from this.

"I am already being lenient. Else, instead of being injured right now, he would be dead."

“Let alone, ‘the victor is the king and the loser is the thief.’ That is something that your Third Prince himself said. If you cannot afford to lose, then you shouldn’t fight to begin with,” Chu Feng said.

“I believe what little friend Feng Xing said to be reasonable,” said the World Spiritist Immortal.

“I also think it to be reasonable,” The White-browed Immortal also nodded his head in agreement.

“It is indeed reasonable,” Even the Compass Immortal, the person with the most celebrated status, spoke for Chu Feng.

When even the Three Immortals spoke for him, the number of people who began to speak out for Chu Feng grew even more numerous.

In an instant, the name ‘Feng Xing’ began to resonate through the crowd.

As matters stood, the crowd was all able to realize that this young man called Feng Xing was someone with an extraordinary origin.

Facing such a young man, everyone’s first reaction would naturally be to obtain a good relationship with him in order to pave a road for the future.

When everyone was speaking out for Chu Feng, even though the Dongfang Imperial Clan was very unreconciled, they had no choice but to shut their mouths and watch as Chu Feng walked down from the stage with a smile on his face without being able to do anything to him.

They had no choice but to accept being defeated.

MGA: Chapter 1722 - Insist On Fighting

“This match is Feng Xing’s victory. Dongfang Zexuan is eliminated.”

“Next match, the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Fifth Prince, Ximen Feixue, against the Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Eldest Prince, Dongfang Changkong,” The Mooncloud City’s City Master announced.

Once those words were announced, Dongfang Changkong arrived onto the stage like a phantom. He appeared to be very delighted.

Compared to Nangong Long, Dongfang Changkong, although also a rank five Half Martial Emperor, appeared to be a lot more free and at ease. Without hesitation, he immediately arrived onto the stage. Based on his behavior, it was clear that he was already prepared to be defeated.

However, Ximen Feixue did not directly go onto the stage. Instead, he slowly stood up from his seat and said to the Mooncloud City's City Master, "Lord City Master, to continue the competition like this would be too boring. How about this? Have the remaining people of the Dongfang and Beitang Imperial Clan come at me together."

"What? He wants to challenge all of us?!" The two clans' younger generation were all shocked to hear those words.

Even though they all knew that Ximen Feixue was very strong, it remained that what he had said was truly too arrogant. He simply did not place them in his eyes at all.

"Ximen Feixue, you mean to say that you want to challenge all of the remaining people?" The Mooncloud City's City Master asked.

"I hope that Lord City Master will agree to it so that we can conclude this boring battle quickly. After all, there is only a single person who will be known to be the strongest," Ximen Feixue said.

"The rules have been set up by the Four Imperial Clans. Currently, as there is no one left from the Nangong Imperial Clan to fight, if the Beitang Imperial Clan and the Dongfang Imperial Clan have no objections to your suggestion, I will naturally have no objections either," The Mooncloud City's City Master said.

"Since little friend Ximen is this confident, I think we shall grant his wish," said the Beitang Imperial Clan's Clan Chief.

Once he said those words, the remaining younger generation from the Beitang Imperial Clan all leapt onto the stage. They appeared to be very aggressive.

"I have no objection to this either," The Dongfang Imperial Clan's Clan Chief also agreed to it.

Like what happened with the Beitang Imperial Clan, once he said those words, the remaining members of the younger generation from the Dongfang Imperial Clan all leapt onto the stage as well.

“Woosh~~~”

After seeing that all of the remaining people had gotten onto the stage, Ximen Feixue finally got up from his seat and leapt onto the stage.

However, he did not stand to a side, but instead landed in the center of the crowd. With a smile on his face, he said, “Finally, this will make it a little bit interesting. Come, attack me together. Use your strongest abilities.”

“As you wish!”

The crowd all began to attack. Those with Incomplete Imperial Armaments took them out. Those that knew Earthen Taboo Martial Skills unleashed them. The several princes and princesses from the Beitang Imperial Clan had also set up a formation together.

The character ‘Imperial’ began to flicker brightly on their foreheads. Their martial power surged forth. Weapons, ferocious beasts, violent wind and rain storms, the younger generation from the Dongfang and Beitang Imperial Clans had unleashed all of their strongest abilities.

They wanted to take advantage of being able to work together to take Ximen Feixue down.

“Still boring,” However, even though the attacks from the young generation of the Dongfang and Beitang Imperial Clans were very ferocious, Ximen Feixue still laughed with contempt. He extended the fingers on his right hand outward, and a crimson lotus flower appeared on his palm.

That was no ordinary lotus. Instead, it was a lotus formed with martial power. However, that lotus was vivid, lifelike and extremely beautiful.

Suddenly, the lotus split apart into countless crimson lights that shot out in all directions.

Their speed was speechlessly fast. Unless one was a peak expert, it was simply impossible for one to see the crimson lights.

“Puu, puu, puu, puu, puu~~~”

In merely an instant, the lotus flower pieces pierced through the incoming martial skills. Then, like sharp blades, they pierced into the bodies of everyone on the stage other than Ximen Feixue.

“Wuuaaa~~~”

Screams began to be heard repeatedly. Other than Ximen Feixue, everyone else on the stage, regardless of whether they were from the Dongfang Imperial Clan or the Beitang Imperial Clan, regardless of whether they were men or women, were all covered in blood and screaming in pain.

Their bodies were filled with bloody holes after being pierced through by tens of thousands of lotus flower pieces. Even some of their dantians had been damaged to some degree.

In merely an instant, the outcome of the battle was determined. Ximen Feixue had managed to defeat all of the Beitang Imperial Clan and Dongfang Imperial Clan’s remaining younger generation all by himself using only a single attack.

“That Ximen Feixue is actually this powerful?” n@VE-lb/1n

At this moment, not to mention the others, even the people from the Beitang Imperial Clan and Dongfang Imperial Clan, whose younger generations had been seriously injured by Ximen Feixue, revealed expressions of shock.

Even though they already knew that Ximen Feixue was very strong, they had not expected him to be this strong. Ximen Feixue’s strength seemed to be so strong that the word ‘demon-level character’ was insufficient to describe him.

“For such a child to appear in the Ximen Imperial Clan, the Four Clans will likely be headed by the Ximen Imperial Clan in the future.”

At this moment, this sort of remark began to sound from the crowd nonstop. Everyone felt that the Ximen Imperial Clan would tower over the other three Imperial Clans with the emergence of Ximen Feixue.

“Ximen Feixue truly enjoys a well-deserved reputation. Clan Chief Ximen, truly, congratulations,” The Mooncloud City’s City Master cupped his fist as he congratulated the Ximen Clan’s Clan Chief.

Even the generally neutral Mooncloud City's City Master spoke words of compliment. This greatly shocked the crowd. Everyone knew that Mooncloud City's City Master had only spoken such words because of Ximen Feixue.

After congratulating the Ximen Imperial Clan's Clan Chief, the Mooncloud City's City Master turned to ask Chu Feng, "Feng Xing, do you plan to continue with your challenge?"

At this moment, all the people present turned their gazes onto Chu Feng.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng laughed lightly. Then, he pretended to be confused and asked, "Lord City Master, what might be the meaning of those words you said?"

"Normally, you would be able to continue with your challenge. However, only you and Ximen Feixue remain. Are you sure you want to continue with your challenge?" Mooncloud City's City Master said.

"Lord City Master, I do not understand what you mean by those words," Chu Feng said.

"Heh..." Mooncloud City's City Master laughed strangely. Then, he said, "Little friend Feng Xing, do you really not understand, or are you pretending to not understand?"

"Lord City Master, if you have something to say, please go ahead and say it. Why bother hiding your words?" Chu Feng said.

"Very well, I might as well tell you the truth. Little friend Ximen's strength is evident to everyone present. I know that you are very strong. However, the way I see it, if you are to fight against little friend Ximen, the chances of you winning would be extremely low."

"As blades and swords have no eyes, it is inevitable that you will be injured. I do not wish for you to be unnecessarily injured. That's why I'm advising you to give up," Mooncloud City's City Master said.

"Lord City Master, I, Feng Xing, have journeyed far and hard to this place all so that I can prove myself. If I were afraid, I would not have come in the first place," Chu Feng said.

Suddenly, an old peak Half Martial Emperor from the crowd urged Chu Feng to stop. “Little friend Feng Xing, we all know that you are very powerful. We have all seen your strength ourselves. If the two of you possessed the same level of cultivation, this would definitely be a peerlessly marvelous match.”

“However, it remains that you are a rank four Half Martial Emperor, whereas Ximen Feixue is a rank five Half Martial Emperor. With the gap between your cultivations, exactly what could you use to fight against him? Listen to this old man’s advice. It is time for this sparring competition to come to an end. Little friend, it is best for you to not continue.”

This old man was an elder from the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly. It was the first time that Chu Feng had seen him.

Even though his words had shown that he thought that Chu Feng was inferior to Ximen Feixue, he had actually spoken those words with kind intentions. Thus, Chu Feng did not say anything, and instead smiled a smile of goodwill at him to thank him for his concern.

“Little friend Feng Xing, I think that the Mooncloud City’s City Master is thinking for your sake too. Actually, this would be pretty good too. Ximen Feixue would come out first, whereas you would come out second. Isn’t this good? Why insist on injuring and disgracing yourself?” Following that, an expert from the Mooncloud City also urged Chu Feng to stop.

This person was very different from the old man from the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly. Even though he was also advising for Chu Feng to stop, it was not from the bottom of his heart. His tone was very similar to the Mooncloud City City Master’s. He was not thinking for Chu Feng’s sake. Rather, he was looking down on Chu Feng.

“Without fighting, how do you know that I’ll come out second?”

“Without fighting, how do you know that I’ll be injured?” Chu Feng asked with a cold tone.

“This...” This man had not expected Chu Feng to say such a thing. His complexion turned pale as he became uncertain of how to answer Chu Feng’s questions.

“Little friend Feng Xing, if you insist on fighting, I will definitely not stop you. However, I must still leave you a final word of advice; do not overestimate your capabilities,” Mooncloud City’s City Master said.

After Mooncloud City’s City Master said those words, many of the other people from Mooncloud City started to mock Chu Feng. Mainly, they were saying things like Chu Feng was overestimating his abilities, that he was asking for trouble, and other similar phrases.

It was clear that they were saying these things to encourage their City Master and help him strike at Chu Feng. After all, Chu Feng was unable to recognize their City Master’s goodwill, and repeatedly expressed an opposing opinion to that of their City Master.

In this sort of situation, other than the people from Mooncloud City, there were actually other people who began to insult Chu Feng. All of these people who insulted Chu Feng were people who felt that Chu Feng would not be a match for Ximen Feixue.

In fact, while there were not many people who were actually insulting Chu Feng, the great majority of the crowd all felt that Chu Feng would not be a match for Ximen Feixue, that Chu Feng was inferior to Ximen Feixue. The reason why they did not voice their opinion was merely because they did not wish to offend Chu Feng.

Ximen Feixue was completely silent as all this unfolded. Even though he wanted to personally teach Chu Feng a lesson, he was very willing to watch Chu Feng get humiliated.

Faced with the words of insult and mockery from the crowd, Chu Feng not only ignored them, he also smiled indifferently. Then his body shifted, and he arrived on the stage, standing across from Ximen Feixue.

He took a look around. Then, he said, “Apologies, everyone. I’m afraid that I will disappoint you all. I insist on fighting this match.”

MGA: Chapter 1723 - The Might Of A Single Fist

Following Chu Feng’s utterance, ‘I insist on fighting this match,’ the sky started to change in color.

Thunder and lightning suddenly appeared. Violent wind began to blow. In an instant, everyone in this vast space felt a chilly sensation.

This chilliness was not caused by the wind. Instead, this chilliness originated from within their bodies, within their hearts. They felt this chilliness after hearing what Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng's single phrase had shocked and intimidated all of them. This was not something that ordinary people could accomplish.

"Lord City Master, since this Feng Xing is unable to differentiate good from bad, I request that you allow him to challenge Ximen Feixue so that he can learn about the vastness of the heavens and the immensity of the earth," Someone petitioned to Mooncloud City's City Master. He was itching to watch Chu Feng suffer at the hands of Ximen Feixue.

"Little friend Ximen, blades and swords have no eyes, fists and feet cannot see, what's most important in a sparring match is the outcome. With how this Feng Xing refused to place you in his eyes, you should naturally give him some lessons."

There were even people that directly spoke to Ximen Feixue to request that he beat Chu Feng up. ~~no-re-lb/1n~~

"Feng Xing, you are very courageous. Since this is the case, go ahead and attack. I'll let you attack me ten times," Ximen Feixue said with contempt.

"Oh," Hearing these words of insult from Ximen Feixue, Chu Feng snorted disdainfully. Then, his gaze shrunk. As his clothes fluttered, a surge of boundless power exploded out from within his body.

"That Feng Xing, he's... actually!!!"

At this moment, everyone present was filled with incomparable shock. Even Ximen Feixue's eyes were filled with shock, and he began to slightly frown.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng's cultivation was no longer that of a rank four Half Martial Emperor. Instead, he had become a rank five Half Martial Emperor.

After unleashing his Thunder Armor, Chu Feng had also unleashed his Thunder Wings. Like before, even though he used his Inherited Bloodline's

power to increase his cultivation, Chu Feng had not revealed his Thunder Wings.

To others, Chu Feng's cultivation had increased, but his outward appearance remained completely unchanged.

Thus, at this moment, all of them felt that Chu Feng had concealed his cultivation to begin with. Otherwise, it would have been impossible for him to increase his cultivation this effortlessly.

At this moment, the expressions of many of the people that had insulted Chu Feng began to change. Unease started to appear in their hearts.

They suddenly realized that they had underestimated this young man called Feng Xing.

As for those who had thought highly of Chu Feng, they all revealed smiles of anticipation on their faces.

Chu Feng's strength was very strong. The reason why they felt that Chu Feng would be inferior to Ximen Feixue earlier was all because Chu Feng's cultivation was inferior to Ximen Feixue's.

However, at this moment, Chu Feng's cultivation was the same as Ximen Feixue's. To them, they felt that this would likely be an evenly matched battle, that the victor of this battle would be very hard to determine.

"Yoh, no wonder you're this confident. So you've actually hidden your cultivation. Since that's the case, I'll change my decision. I won't let you attack me ten times," Ximen Feixue said.

Once those words were said, many hissing sounds could be heard from the crowd. Those were all people who felt that Ximen Feixue was lacking in confidence, that he had taken back his previous declarations because he was afraid.

Right at the moment when the majority of the crowd was feeling this way, Ximen Feixue opened his mouth again and said, "I'll let you attack me a hundred times."

"What? A hundred times? Has he gone mad?" Once those words were said, none of the people in the crowd were able to remain calm and collected.

Chu Feng's cultivation had already increased. He was on equal footing as Ximen Feixue, and capable of contending against him. Yet, even with that being the case, Ximen Feixue actually declared that he would allow Chu Feng to attack him a hundred times?

How arrogant was he? How courageous was he?

Could it be that Ximen Feixue was truly so powerful that no one with the same level of cultivation as him would be able to match him?

To the bystanders, Ximen Feixue might appear to be arrogant. However, to Chu Feng, Ximen Feixue was looking down on him.

If it were anybody else, they would naturally feel very uncomfortable. However, Chu Feng instead laughed lightly, and was not affected at all.

"Are you ready?" Chu Feng asked.

"Come," Ximen Feixue hooked his finger at Chu Feng. Even though that was a simple movement, it was filled with provocation.

"Woosh~~~"

Suddenly, Chu Feng moved. The stage started to tremble violently, and a gale swept through the crowd.

Not only was Chu Feng very ferocious, his speed was also extremely fast. This speed was many times faster than lightning.

"Pa, pa, pa, pa, pa~~~"

Before he even approached Ximen Feixue, Chu Feng had already started to unleash successive attacks. His fists began to intertwine with one another. Within each fist and each palm was a loud whiz that sounded like a clap of thunder.

Chu Feng's attacks contained intimidation, strength and speed. Chu Feng's strength had most definitely surpassed others of the younger generation with the same cultivation.

However, even when facing such ferocious attacks, Ximen Feixue remained unconcerned.

Even though Chu Feng's fists were raining onto him like a torrential storm, Ximen Feixue was like a willow leaf in a windstorm. His body swayed left and right without being injured by the storm at all.

"Ten, twenty, thirty, forty, fifty..."

At the same time as he was dodging Chu Feng's attacks, Ximen Feixue actually began to speak. He announced the number of attacks Chu Feng had unleashed toward him.

"The gap between the two of them is actually this enormous?"

The crowd were all shocked. Even the seniors present were filled with shock. At this moment, of the vast amount of people present, no more than three were able to remain calm.

Chu Feng's attacks were sufficiently powerful. He had managed to obtain the acknowledgement of the majority of the crowd.

However, even with this sort of attack, Chu Feng was unable to injure Ximen Feixue in the slightest. Furthermore, Ximen Feixue was allowing Chu Feng to attack him without attacking back.

What did this signify? This signified one thing: that this young man by the name of Feng Xing, regardless of how powerful he might be, he was still much more inferior to Ximen Feixue.

Seeing this scene, people like the Mooncloud City's City Master began to reveal smiles on their faces. The way they saw it, Chu Feng was destined to meet a disaster. As for that, it was precisely what they wanted to see.

"Ninety, one hundred!!!"

Right at this moment, Ximen Feixue spoke the two words 'one hundred.' Immediately after that, his eyes shone with coldness. He first took a step back, then clenched his palm into a fist and smashed said fist toward Chu Feng's dantian.

This fist strike of his was glistening with coldness. His fist was so fast and powerful that it was like a golden meteor that was cutting through the sky and about to split space apart.

At this moment, the World Spiritist Immortal, the World Spiritist Alliance's Alliance Master and many others uttered, "Oh no! He's planning to cripple little friend Feng Xing's cultivation," in their hearts. They had all managed to see through Ximen Feixue's intentions.

"Good, ruthless enough!"

As for others like the Mooncloud City's City Master, they were overjoyed. They were eager for Chu Feng to be embarrassed. If Ximen Feixue were capable of crippling Chu Feng's cultivation, they would naturally be even more joyous.

At this moment, in the eyes of many spectators, the outcome of the battle had already been determined. Chu Feng was going to suffer an imminent catastrophe.

However, right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly clenched his left palm into a fist. His fist also started to surge with golden light. Like a golden meteor hammer, he smashed his fist toward Ximen Feixue's incoming fist.

Everything happened too suddenly. Before the crowd could react, Chu Feng's golden fist had already collided with Ximen Feixue's golden fist.

"Boom~~~~~"

At this instant, golden light swept through the sky. Chu Feng remained standing firm and motionless like Mount Tai. However, Ximen Feixue's legs started to waver, and he began to step back. It was only after he took ten steps backwards that he managed to steady his body.

He had been defeated. Although the outcome of this match had yet to be determined, he had been defeated in this collision of fists.

Astonishing. Silent astonishment. Not to mention the spectators, even Ximen Feixue was stunned.

As Ximen Feixue looked to his fractured, bloody fist that was sending signals of pain to him, Ximen Feixue had the appearance of a startled chicken.

He stood there in a stunned manner, and felt everything to be inconceivable. In fact, he did not even dare to believe that the things before his eyes were true.

He had been defeated? He, Ximen Feixue, had actually been defeated?

MGA: Chapter 1724 - Heavenly Immortal Sword

“How is it? Do you still plan to continue to humour me?” At this moment when everyone was stunned, Chu Feng chuckled lightly.

His light chuckle was like a sudden clap of thunder that exploded in the hearts of the crowd and woke up all of the people that were stunned.

“A heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation. That Feng Xing actually possesses a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation!!!” Suddenly, someone cried out in alarm and revealed an expression of incomparable shock. The gaze with which he looked to Chu Feng simply did not appear to be the gaze of someone looking at a human.

“Heavens! He’s actually that powerful?!”

Following that, the crowd all began to gasp in shock. They all discovered that Chu Feng was able to win against Ximen Feixue not because he had used any sort of special technique. Rather, it was because he possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation.

Other than the Elf Kingdom’s princess, there did not seem to be anyone in the entire Holy Land of Martialism who also possessed a battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation.

Yet, such another individual had actually appeared. This Feng Xing could be said to be the first person, the only person, from the human race that possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation.

As such, how could the crowd not be shocked? How could they not become astonished? How could they possibly remain calm?

“A genius from the heavens!”

“An exceptional demon-level character!”

“Could it be that that child is going to become the Overlord of the human race?”

At this moment, many people began to exclaim in admiration repeatedly. Whether they were old or young, they were all subdued by Chu Feng's battle power.

“So what if you possess a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation?”

The sudden reversal of the situation was something that Ximen Feixue would naturally not find acceptable. He shouted loudly, and then a golden-bright and dazzling 'Imperial' character appeared on his forehead.

When the Imperial Character appeared, a golden dragon actually appeared alongside it. Like a phantom, it lingered faintly behind Ximen Feixue.

“What a powerful Imperial Bloodline,” Although others might be confused by this scene, the people from the Dongfang, Beitang and Nangong Imperial Clan were all incomparably shocked.

Being also people of Imperial Clans, people that possessed Imperial Bloodlines, they were able to clearly sense how powerful Ximen Feixue's Imperial Bloodline was.

“Boom~~~”

Sure enough, a loud explosion suddenly sounded from Ximen Feixue's body. Immediately afterward, his aura began to rise dramatically. From rank five Half Martial Emperor, he became a rank six Half Martial Emperor.

His cultivation had increased by an entire level.

“Feng Xing, watch my attack!”

After his cultivation increased, Ximen Feixue began to attack again. Fist and palm strikes began to bombard Chu Feng. His attacks were very similar to Chu Feng's attacks earlier. However, the might behind his attacks was completely different.

His palm strikes were like dragon claws that could rip apart heaven and earth. His fist strikes were like meteorites capable of shattering rivers and mountains.

“This...”

At this moment, the crowd was startled once again. Chu Feng had just revealed his heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation. Originally, he would have been able to defeat Ximen Feixue.

However, Ximen Feixue had increased his cultivation by a single level.

The two men...

One was a rank five Half Martial Emperor with a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation.

The other was a rank six Half Martial Emperor with a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation

Logically, the two of them should be equally matched. However, everything that had happened earlier indicated that Ximen Feixue was extremely strong. Would Chu Feng really be able to withstand him?

“Papapa~~~”

At the moment when the crowd was worried, Chu Feng did not dodge, nor did he avoid Ximen Feixue’s incoming attacks. Instead, he unleashed his own attacks.

His legs were like dragon tails as they swept toward the horizon and lashed at the space around him.

Ximen Feixue had attacked him with fist and palm strikes, whereas Chu Feng had responded with his legs. The power and might of his leg attacks were not at all inferior to Ximen Feixue’s fist and palm attacks. In fact, they were even superior to them.

“Clank, clank, clank~~~”

The two men’s bodies were clearly made of blood and flesh. Yet, when their bodies collided with one another, they emitted sounds like the collision of steel. With how sturdy their bodies were, to describe them as having bones of steel would likely be inadequate.

Admiration. At this moment, the crowd was exclaiming in admiration. The strength of the two men had surpassed that of ordinary members of their

generation. They had reached a level where even the elders had to exclaim in admiration.

“Boom, boom, boom, boom~~~”

Suddenly, the sound of steel collisions became loud explosions. As the explosions were heard, many energy ripples were created.

Chu Feng’s attacks had become more and more ferocious. Before these attacks, Ximen Feixue could only retreat repeatedly and reveal an ugly expression.

At this moment, the shocked expressions in the eyes of the crowd grew a bit stronger. There were many people who were so shocked that their mouths were wide open.

From a state of being equally matched, Chu Feng had obtained the upper hand and begun to suppress Ximen Feixue.

“Stop reserving your strength. Go ahead and take out your sword. Otherwise, you will not be a match for me,” While suppressing Ximen Feixue, Chu Feng coldly said those words.

“You are not qualified for me to take out my sword,” Ximen Feixue snorted coldly. Then, killing intent surged in his eyes. His palms and legs began to change together. He was planning to unleash a martial skill.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, Chu Feng had a grim smile on his face. Suddenly, he explosively shot forth a palm. As a ray of light flashed past, Chu Feng’s palm landed on Ximen Feixue’s chest with lightning speed.

“Bang~~~”

After being struck by Chu Feng’s palm, Ximen Feixue was knocked flying. When he landed on the ground, he started to roll back repeatedly, and nearly rolled off the stage.

When he got back up, his complexion turned deathly pale. He grabbed tightly onto his chest and started to frown deeply while gnashing his teeth.

He was enduring, enduring the injury that he had just sustained. However, in the end, he was still unable to stop the surging blood from rushing out of his body. Thus, with the opening of his mouth, a mouthful of blood was sprayed out.

“This...”

At this moment, the expressions of the crowd changed once again. They began to ponder. After two successive encounters, Feng Xing had come out on the upper hand in both encounters. Could it be that this young man called Feng Xing was really stronger than Ximen Feixue?

“Feng Xing, you are truly pushing it too far.”

Ximen Feixue wiped away the bloodstain on the corner of his mouth. At this moment, anger completely covered his face.

To someone like him, a person who believed himself to be an exceptional genius, what was most important was his ego.

At this moment, his most important ego was being trampled upon. To Ximen Feixue, this was something that he could not tolerate.

“Clink~~~”

Finally, a silvery light flashed by Ximen Feixue’s hand. Then, a nine-foot long-and half-inch-wide sword appeared in his hand.

The sword was completely silver in color. There was no engraving on the sword. At a glance, it appeared to be very ordinary. However, it was not an ordinary sword at all.

Once that sword appeared, not only did Ximen Feixue’s aura began to explosively increase, even the martial power of the surrounding heaven and earth started to surge violently. In fact, even space itself started to become distorted.

All of this originated from that sword.

Incomplete Imperial Armament. It was a magnificent Incomplete Imperial Armament. With merely a single glance, one could tell that this was an

Incomplete Imperial Armament with an even higher quality than Chu Feng's Cyan Rainbow Sword and Purple Rainbow Sword.

"I've nearly forgotten. Ximen Feixue is most proficient with swords."

"It would seem that he's planning to get serious."

"Heavenly Immortal Sword, I've heard of its famous name for a long time now. Today, I will finally be able to experience its might."

The crowd began to discuss the matter spiritedly. They were all very pleasantly surprised. They had all heard rumors of how exceptional Ximen Feixue's Heavenly Immortal Sword was. Thus, they were all very happy to be able to experience it today.

"The Heavenly Immortal Sword, its reputation is well-deserved!!!" At the moment when everyone was happy to be able to see the Heavenly Immortal Sword, a shout suddenly sounded from within the crowd.

Once that voice was heard, everyone turned their gaze toward the source of the voice. At this moment, at a corner of the crowd that no one had focused on, a old man wearing a conical bamboo hat and ordinary clothes stepped forward.

That old man had concealed his cultivation. Thus, it was impossible for the crowd to see through his cultivation. He appeared to be someone very ordinary when hidden in the crowd.

However, when the crowd cast their gazes onto him, the more they looked at him, the more their hearts began to waver. They began to feel that this old man was definitely not someone ordinary. Likely, he should be a hidden expert. At the very least, he was a Martial Emperor. Otherwise, it would be impossible for him to hide his strength this well.

At this moment, Chu Feng turned his gaze toward the source of the voice too. Upon seeing the old man, Chu Feng started to smirk in his heart. While this man was praising Ximen Feixue, Chu Feng knew that this man was his backer.

As for this man, he was none other than the founder of the Southern Cyanwood Forest, Baili Xuankong.

MGA: Chapter 1725 - From The Outer World

“Never would I have expected that you really possess the Heavenly Immortal Sword,” Baili Xuankong said.

“It seems that you also recognize this Heavenly Immortal Sword,” Ximen Feixue said.

“That’s true, of course,” Baili Xuankong chuckled.

Then, he said, “According to legend, fifty-six thousand six hundred and twenty-three years ago, in the south-eastern region of the Holy Land of Martialism was a Mount Maotian. Inside that Mount Maotian was a hidden expert.” [1. Maotian has no meaning as far as I can find... Abundant Field? Seems like it’s the Japanese last name Shigeru...]

“Although that man possessed an ordinary level of cultivation, he was a grandmaster-level world spiritist. He was merely a tiny bit away from becoming a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist.”

“He entered closed-door training in Mount Maotian all for the sake of being able to reach a breakthrough and become a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist so that he could take revenge.”

“One day, an enormous boulder fell from the heavens and landed on Mount Maotian.”

“That boulder was no small matter. Its crash caused a sea of flames that spread out in all directions.”

“Everything in Mount Maotian, regardless of whether it was grass or animals, was all burned down completely by the flames. The mountain was burned down into a ravine. The surging flames and thick smoke reached the skies.”

“This woke up the hidden expert who was in closed-door training. Although he had managed to avoid the calamity, he was unable to extinguish the fire. It was only after the fire burned for a total of a hundred and thirty-three days that it began to gradually die out.”

“After the fire died out, that hidden expert began to search for the cause of the fire. It was only then that he discovered the enormous boulder in the ravine

that had become the mountain. Merely, the enormous boulder was no longer a boulder. Instead, it had turned into a silver stele.”

“That stele seemed to be made out of silver. However, that hidden expert managed to tell with a single glance that the stele was no ordinary item. Instead, it was a treasure.”

“Not only was the stele made out of an extremely miraculous material, there was also a mysterious technique for martial cultivation and a martial skill sword technique recorded on the stele. Moreover, both of them were extremely profound.”

“They were so profound that the mysterious expert, although he had wholeheartedly focused on mastering world spirit techniques, was tempted by the mysterious technique and sword technique the instant he saw them.”

“Ever since that day, he no longer bothered to meticulously study world spirit techniques, and instead began to meticulously study the mysterious technique and sword technique.”

“After being in closed-door training for a long time, he finally managed to successfully reach a breakthrough. Even though he did not manage to become a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, he became a Martial Emperor.”

“Using the might of a Martial Emperor and the mysterious technique and sword technique recorded on the stele, he beheaded his great enemy and obtained revenge.”

“That battle instantly made him famous. However, he was not satisfied with only that. The reason for that was because although he had discovered that the mysterious technique was very marvelous and the sword technique was very strong, he lacked a sword that could unleash the full potential of his techniques.”

“Thus, right after becoming famous, he disappeared once again. No one knew where he had gone to.”

“It was only after five thousand and five hundred years had passed, when the people of the world had either already forgotten or were about to forget him, that he reappeared.”

“At that time, he had become a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. Furthermore, his cultivation had also become even more powerful.”

“However, the most powerful aspect of him was the sword in his hand, that Heavenly Immortal Sword.”

“It turned out that he had been in closed-door training for that many years to meticulously study weaponry refinement techniques so that he could turn that stele into an Incomplete Imperial Armament.”

“Furthermore, he succeeded. He ended up naming the sword that he had refined the Heavenly Immortal Sword. Relying on the Heavenly Immortal Sword and the Heavenly Immortal Sword Technique, he moved about unhindered through the Holy Land of Martialism. There was rarely anybody capable of contending against him. Furthermore, he focused on only killing evildoers, and caused countless evildoers to feel fear upon mention of him.”

“Because of that, he came to be known as the Heavenly Immortal Swordsman!!!”

“Later on, when the Heavenly Immortal Swordsman reached the end of his life, he carved the sword technique from the stele, the Heavenly Immortal Sword Technique, onto the Heavenly Immortal Sword.”

“According to the rumors, as long as one obtains the Heavenly Immortal Sword, one will be able to obtain the teachings of the Heavenly Immortal Swordsman, the teachings of that outer world’s stele. It was precisely that which brought about the fame of the Heavenly Immortal Sword,” Baili Xuankong explained in a very serious manner.

“Never would I have thought that the Heavenly Immortal Sword actually had such an origin. Is that really true?” Hearing those words, many of the people present were shocked. Even though they had heard about the fame of the Heavenly Immortal Sword, they had only known of the might of the Heavenly Immortal Sword itself, and not this story.

“While I do not know about the authenticity of your story, this Heavenly Immortal Sword indeed contains a sword technique called the Heavenly Immortal Sword Technique,” Ximen Feixue said as he moved the sword. n.(o-
-v(-e.-L(-B)-l/-n

“It’s actually true! No wonder Ximen Feixue’s sword techniques are this outstanding. So it’s actually also related to the Heavenly Immortal Sword.”

Hearing those words, all of the people in the crowd turned their gazes onto the Heavenly Immortal Sword. Their eyes were wide open, and many among them even began to use special techniques to inspect the Heavenly Immortal Sword. They had the appearances of deeply wanting to see through the Heavenly Immortal Sword.

The reason why they reacted in such a manner was because they wanted to see the Heavenly Immortal Sword Technique carved onto the Heavenly Immortal Sword by the Heavenly Immortal Swordsman.

Unfortunately, no matter what sort of method they used, they were unable to see a single character, much less the Heavenly Immortal Sword Technique.

Suddenly, the Compass Immortal who had not spoken in a very long time spoke with a beaming smile. “Everyone, don’t bother wasting your efforts,”

Hearing those words, the crowd all turned their gazes onto the Compass Immortal. They knew that the Compass Immortal, this grand character, was definitely going to say something.

Sure enough, the Compass Immortal spoke again. Slowly, he said, “The story narrated by that brother is not fabricated. Instead, it’s the truth. Merely, the Heavenly Immortal Sword Technique is something that only the master of the Heavenly Immortal Sword can see. Everyone, it’s best to not waste your efforts. Else, even if you are to look so hard that you blind your eyes, you will still not be able to see anything.”

“Am I correct, little friend Ximen?” After saying those words, the Compass Immortal turned to Ximen Feixue.

“What Immortal said is the truth. I am the only one who can see the Heavenly Immortal Sword Technique,” When Ximen Feixue spoke, he deliberately looked to the Heavenly Immortal Sword. He had an extremely proud expression on his face as he did that.

“Clamor~~~”

At this moment, the crowd burst into an uproar.

They all felt that being able to obtain the Heavenly Immortal Sword was luck. However, to be able to subdue the Heavenly Immortal Sword was strength.

Ximen Feixue had conquered the sword. Although he had luck, he also possessed strength.

“For little friend Ximen to be able to subdue the Heavenly Immortal Sword, your talent is outstanding. You are a rare genius.”

“However, weapons are still weapons. No matter how powerful they are, they’re only accessories, they’re just external powers. For you to use that sword, it seems that it is not very fair to little friend Feng Xing,” Baili Xuankong said.

“Heh... it is my ability that I possessed the Heavenly Immortal Sword. Are you suggesting that I shouldn’t use what I have?” Ximen Feixue sneered.

“That’s true, weapons have always been the greatest assistance to martial cultivators. The Nangong Imperial Clan’s Nangong Longjian was also only able to move about unhindered through the Holy Land of Martialism and become an outstanding expert of this era because of an Imperial Armament.”

“To be able to obtain a weapon is also the symbol of a martial cultivator’s strength. For what reason are you suggesting that little friend Ximen should not use the Heavenly Immortal Sword? Are you even qualified to demand that?” Mooncloud City’s City Master spoke mockingly. His words were filled with malice.

Once those words were said, the crowd burst into an uproar again. Many people began to nod. They expressed their approval of the Mooncloud City City Master’s point of view.

“Everyone, please do not misunderstand me. I am not saying that little friend Ximen should not use the Heavenly Immortal Sword.”

“Merely, I am thinking about how little friend Ximen and little friend Feng Xing are both outstanding members of the younger generations, blessed by the heavens. Originally, the two of them would be able to bestow upon us a marvelous confrontation between two people from the younger generation.”

“If the balance between them is to be smashed apart by a single Heavenly Immortal Sword, it would truly be too unfortunate.”

“Thus, I wish to lend little friend Feng Xing an Incomplete Imperial Armament to fight little friend Ximen with,” Baili Xuankong said with a smile.

“What? Lend an Incomplete Imperial Armament?” Hearing those words, many of the people present were unable to contain themselves from sucking in a mouthful of cold air. The gazes with which they looked to Baili Xuankong became even more complicated.

Incomplete Imperial Armaments, oh how precious they were! This man was actually planning to lend an Incomplete Imperial Armament to Feng Xing, how extravagant was he?!

“Mooncloud City’s City Master, what I plan to do is not a violation of the rules, is it?” Baili Xuankong asked Mooncloud City’s City Master with a beaming smile.

MGA: Chapter 1726 - The Legend Of The Evil God

At this moment, Mooncloud City’s City Master started to frown slightly, and the corner of his mouth twitched slightly. Considering his own point of view, he would naturally not wish for there to be people who would help Chu Feng.

However, when considering the general situation, there was no reason that he could use to stop Baili Xuankong. Feeling helpless, he ended up saying, “Do as you wish.”

“Little friend Feng Xing, catch this weapon,” At this moment, Baili Xuankong did not hesitate. With a wave of his sleeve, a dark red ray of light flew toward Chu Feng.

Chu Feng extended his hand and grabbed the item. Then, he immediately clasped his fist respectfully at Baili Xuankong. He said, “Thank you senior.”

At this moment, what had arrived in Chu Feng’s hand was a weapon.

Merely, upon seeing the weapon, the spectators around the stage began to hiss. In fact, there were even people who started to laugh while rocking their bodies back and forth.

Many people had been filled with anticipation when they heard that Baili Xuankong was going to lend Chu Feng an Incomplete Imperial Armament.

They all wished to see exactly what sort of Incomplete Imperial Armament this extravagant man would lend Chu Feng.

However, at this moment, the weapon that had arrived in Chu Feng's hand was truly not up to much.

It was a sword, a longsword longer than two meters. However, no matter how much longer one looked at it, the sword did not look like an Incomplete Imperial Armament. The reason for that was because it was a wooden sword, a dark red wooden sword. Not only did it not have a blade edge, its surface was also very bumpy, and appeared to be extremely shabby. It simply did not even look like a sword.

Such a sword, not to mention being an Incomplete Imperial Armament, it could not even be considered to be a real sword. To say that it was a wooden sword would be speaking highly of it. To call it a wooden stick would instead be more suitable.

“And here I thought what sort of weapon you were going to lend him. After all this, it turned out to be a shabby piece of wood.”

“Can it be that you planned to have Feng Xing use that shabby piece of wood to contend against my Heavenly Immortal Sword?”

“I truly do not know whether you are trying to help him or harm him,” Ximen Feixue laughed mockingly. His laughter grew louder and louder. He was not intentionally laughing. It was just that the wooden sword Baili Xuankong had given Chu Feng was truly too amusing.

“And here I thought that he was an extravagant individual who was willing to lend Feng Xing an Incomplete Imperial Armament.”

“It turns out he's just trying to make us laugh, hahaha...”

At this time, more and more people from the crowd began to burst into loud laughter. Not only were they laughing at Baili Xuankong, they were also laughing at Chu Feng.

“Haha...”

However, Baili Xuankong was not angered by the laughter from the crowd. Instead, he also started to laugh. Then, he said, “Here I thought that everyone

present was a peak level character. Never would I have expected that there would be this many ignorant people. I am truly disappointed.”

“Humph, it’s clearly a lousy piece of wood. Yet you still insist on saying that we’re ignorant. Do you really take us for fools?” The crowd scoffed at Baili Xuankong’s words. They all felt that Baili Xuankong was babbling nonsense.

After all, many of them possessed exceptional world spirit techniques. As world spiritists, they had carefully observed the wooden sword in Chu Feng’s hand, and were unable to discover anything peculiar about it. Thus, they were certain that it was nothing more than a wooden stick.

“Compass Immortal, the way I see it, among the crowd present, you are the one who is most learned.”

“Since you know about the story of the Heavenly Immortal Sword, I presume that you’ve also heard of the Evil God Sword, right?” Baili Xuankong asked the Compass Immortal.

“Evil God Sword?” The crowd were all startled upon hearing those words. From their shocked expressions, it could be seen that the majority of them had never heard of the Evil God Sword before.

In fact, even the Compass Immortal was startled upon hearing the words ‘Evil God Sword.’ His expression changed. Then, with a smile on his face, he said, “Haha, Evil God Sword, I have indeed heard of it before. However, it is not a story, but rather a legend.”

At this moment, the shocked expressions on the crowd grew even more pronounced. Regardless of their gender or age, the people of the Holy Land of Martialism were all fond of listening to the legends of the Holy Land of Martialism. After all, hearing about legends would be able to increase their knowledge.

“The Evil God Sword is a very ancient legend...”

“According to legend, it was from a very far gone time. It was after the Ancient Era had just passed. At that time, the world was slowly recovering. It happened in the era when the deteriorated martial cultivators were just starting to emerge in power again.”

“In that era, overlords had yet to be born. However, in that era, an existence who could be qualified to be known as an overlord was born. However, that being was not a human. Rather, he was a monstrous beast.”

“No one knew what sort of monstrous beast he was. The reason for that was because he only showed himself in the guise of a human. What the humans remembered of him is that he had a long crimson sword in his hand. That sword of his was extremely bloodthirsty. To drink blood was its second nature. All of the people who died by that sword would have their blood sucked dry by it.”

“Thus, that sword brought about great fear to countless people. As for that sword, it was the Evil God Sword.”

“It was precisely because of that Evil God Sword that there were people who began to address that monstrous beast as the Evil God. According to legend, at that time, the Evil God was an existence that no one other than the Ancient Era’s Elves were capable of controlling.”

“Some people say that the Evil God possessed overflowing strength. If he had held an Imperial Armament, even the Ancient Era’s Elves would not have been a match for him. He would have become that era’s overlord.”

“However, with the strength that the Evil God possessed back then, it would also not have been a difficult task if he wanted to obtain an Imperial Armament.”

“Thus, another saying came to be. That was, that it was not that the Evil God did not want to switch his weapon. Rather, he was unable to switch his weapon. The reason for that is because he was only able to attain his accomplishments at that time because of that Evil God Sword. If the Evil God didn’t have the Evil God Sword, then he wouldn’t be that powerful.”

“Afterwards, the Evil God suddenly disappeared. Some people said that he had decided to retire from the world of martial cultivators. Some said the Evil God had been killed by the Ancient Era’s Elves. There were even people who said that the Evil God had been unable to control the Evil God Sword, and had ended up being devoured and refined by it.”

“With this many different theories, it is very difficult to determine the truth. In fact, no one knows whether or not the legend of the Evil God is even real.”

“Because of this, I especially asked some of my friends among the Ancient Era’s Elves. They also knew about the legend of the Evil God Sword. However, due to the fact that it happened so long ago, even they were unable to be certain whether or not the legend of the Evil God Sword was real.”

“However, one thing is certain. In the era ruled by Emperor Huang, someone discovered a Demon Sword in a very remote location.”

“That Demon Sword possessed intelligence. After it appeared, it began to slaughter everything before it. It was extremely bloodthirsty. Regardless of whether they might be men or beasts, anyone who encountered that sword would suffer a calamity.”

“Afterward, the human race’s Three Palaces joined hands to eliminate that sword. Although the Three Palaces were capable of eliminating the sword, due to the fact that it was very special, and all Three Palaces possessed ulterior motives, they suddenly decided to not eliminate that sword and instead seized it for themselves.”

“Because of that, the Three Palaces ended up fighting one another. Seizing that opportunity, the Demon Sword escaped. After that, the Demon Sword was never heard of again.”

“Due to the fact that Demon Sword was also red in color, people said that the Demon Sword was the Evil God’s Evil God Sword,” Compass Immortal explained.

Suddenly, someone from the Heavenly Law Palace said, “Compass Immortal, you can’t go around making irresponsible remarks like that. Our Heavenly Law Palace has never done anything like that.”

“Immortal, I have grown up in the Mortal King Palace, and have never heard of anything about a Demon Sword,” Following that, someone from the Mortal King Palace also spoke out.

“What happened was not something good at all. Even for the Three Palaces, the Demon Sword is a hidden secret.”

“Your statuses are still not high enough. Even if you all are people from the Three Palaces, you will naturally not know about this matter,” The Compass Immortal said with contempt.

“You...” The people who had spoken out against the Compass Immortal earlier were angered by him. However, they could not find any justification to refute him. After all, what the Compass Immortal said was very true. Although they were people from the Three Palaces, their statuses were not high at all. Thus, there were indeed things that they did not know about.

“Brother, you asked me about the Evil God Sword, you couldn’t possibly be planning to tell me that the wooden sword you’re lending little friend Feng Xing is the legendary Evil God Sword, right?” The Compass Immortal asked with a beaming smile.

MGA: Chapter 1727 - Conquer This Sword

“Immortal has guessed correctly. That sword is precisely the Evil God Sword,” Baili Xuankong said after nodding.

Although he said those words very proudly, people began to hiss at him. Not to mention the others, even the Compass Immortal started to laugh lightly.

After all, the Compass Immortal had clearly narrated the legend of the Evil God Sword. Even the Ancient Era’s Elves that had existed since the Ancient Era did not know whether the legend was real or not.

Furthermore, even if it was real, even if the Evil God Sword existed in this world, judging from the legend, it would definitely be an extraordinary weapon. Thus, how could it possibly appear here?

Furthermore, the lousy piece of wood in Chu Feng’s hand, no matter how one looked at it, did not appear to be related to the Evil God Sword at all. Not only were the others thinking this, even the Compass Immortal was thinking this.

As a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, he had actually already observed the wooden sword in Chu Feng’s hand. However, the result was a disappointment. The only difference was that he did not say it like the others.

“If the Evil God Sword really exists, I also wish to experience it with my Heavenly Immortal Sword. Based on the legend of the Evil God Sword that Compass Immortal has narrated, the Evil God Sword is indeed qualified to fight against my Heavenly Immortal Sword.”

“However, if you are to tell me that that lousy piece of wood is the Evil God Sword, you would be taking us for fools, no?”

“There are a lot of expert world spiritists present. In addition to them, there are also the Four Immortals. How could they not be able to tell whether that lousy piece of wood is a treasure or not?” Ximen Feixue said.

“Haha, the masses are ignorant. Even with a treasure before their eyes, they are unable to see it. It would appear that the Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists are not up to much either,” Baili Xuankong laughed out loud.

Seeing that Baili Xuankong had insulted them, the Avaricious Immortal spoke with a cold voice. “Humph, although that log is somewhat special, it is simply nothing extraordinary. The way I see it, you are simply deliberately creating trouble. Lord City Master, I humbly request you drive this man out of here.”

“Very well, men...” Mooncloud City’s City Master had disliked Baili Xuankong to begin with. As the Avaricious Immortal had said it like this, it provided him sufficient justification to take care of Baili Xuankong.

“Whether real or not, we’ll know upon trying. Little friend Feng Xing, you know of the method to make a weapon recognize you as its master, no? Why not give it a try?!” Baili Xuankong said loudly.

Even though the crowd all felt that Baili Xuankong had come to cause trouble, they still turned their gazes to Chu Feng. Traces of anticipation appeared in their eyes.

However, this was not the good kind of anticipation. Instead, their anticipation was malicious. They were anticipating Chu Feng’s failure so they could have Baili Xuankong beat it.

In this sort of situation, the pressure Chu Feng felt increased many times over. No matter what, Chu Feng was also a genius world spiritist. Furthermore, he possessed the Heaven’s Eyes that others did not.

Thus, he had discovered from the very start that there was nothing special about the wooden sword that Baili Xuankong had handed him. It simply could not be considered to be a weapon.

Originally, Chu Feng had thought that Baili Xuankong had some sort of special intention. However, it would now appear that that was not the case at all.

“Such a lousy piece of wood, even if I were to instill my martial power into it, what could it possibly do? Oh Ancestor, aren’t you deliberately trying to make things difficult for me?”

Chu Feng complained in his heart. However, he still emitted a strand of martial power from his palm and instilled it into that wooden stick.

“Buzz~~~”

Upon his martial power being instilled into that wooden stick, Chu Feng’s eyes immediately shone. Not only did this piece of wood devour Chu Feng’s martial power, it did so extremely quickly. It was like the dried up earth swallowing a drop of water. In an instant, the strand of martial power Chu Feng instilled into it had been completely absorbed without even a trace remaining.

“It’s feasible!”

At this moment, Chu Feng’s heart started to waver. He had realized that this piece of wood was more remarkable than he had anticipated it to be.

Thus, Chu Feng tightly grabbed onto the piece of wood and began to unleash a steady stream of martial power from his dantian to the wooden stick.

Upon doing so, Chu Feng became even more shocked. The martial power he was pouring into the wooden stick could be said to be extremely ferocious. It was like a surging flood that had broken through a dam.

However, that unremarkable-looking wooden sword was like a bottomless abyss. No matter how much of his martial power Chu Feng poured into the wooden sword, it did not utter the slightest bit of response.

“Heh... sure enough, it’s nothing more than a piece of wood,” The crowd was focused on Chu Feng’s actions the entire time. They had already realized that Chu Feng had begun to instill martial power into the log, that he was using the method to make a weapon recognize its master. Yet, there was no response whatsoever. Thus, the people began to sneer mockingly.

However, Chu Feng did not give up. He felt that no matter how deep a valley might be, it could still be filled up. He refused to believe that his martial power would not be able to fill up that piece of log.

“Snap, snap~~~”

Finally, the log gave a response. Snapping sounds began to be heard from the wooden sword nonstop.

“Heavens! That log!!!”

At this moment, the expressions of practically everyone present began to change. Their gazes started to flicker, their mouths became wide agape and their eyes were wide open.

The reason for that was because when the snapping sound was heard, the log within Chu Feng’s hand was starting to shatter.

Not only was it shattering, a very beautiful red colored light emitted from the cracks.

Finally, the wooden log shattered completely. The shattered pieces started to fall off the wooden sword. Whenever a piece fell off, a crimson sword’s body could be seen. At the moment when all of the shattered pieces fell off, a long, completed sword appeared in Chu Feng’s hand.

This sword was two meters long and less than an inch wide. At a glance, it looked like a very thin bamboo pole.

However, the sword was completely crimson in color, and appeared to be made of blood. Furthermore, it possessed incomparably sharp blade edges.

“Rumble~~~”

When the sword appeared, the martial power in the surrounding region began to surge. Ripples began to appear in the space surrounding Chu Feng. Thunder began to be heard from the heavens.

“That sword, it’s actually an Incomplete Imperial Armament!” The crowd were all shocked. Especially the Four Immortals, they were incomparably shocked.

Earlier, the sword had only been a lousy piece of wood. However, it now gave off the Emperor’s might of an Incomplete Imperial Armament. Furthermore, the might it unleashed was extremely powerful, many times more powerful than ordinary Incomplete Imperial Armaments.

However, even though such an Incomplete Imperial Armament had been before their eyes for so long, even though they had observed it carefully, they

had been unable to discover its uniqueness. As such, how could they not be shocked?

However, at this moment, the person who was most shocked was Chu Feng. Chu Feng was the one who was able to sense how powerful this sword was the most.

After all this time, Chu Feng could be considered to be someone who had a lot of experience in this world. He had used quite a few weapons. However, never had he felt the sensation brought to him by this weapon.

This sensation was extremely special. If it were any other Incomplete Imperial Armament, after Chu Feng instilled so much of his martial power into it, even if that Incomplete Imperial Armament did not enter absolute submission, it should still recognize him as its master. However, he was still not feeling this sort of sensation from this weapon. Instead, what he felt was... resistance.

Resistance? The more it resisted, the more Chu Feng wanted to subdue it.

“Clink~~~”

Right at this moment, that long crimson sword started to violently tremble. It was trying to escape Chu Feng’s grasp and enter the skies.

“Want to escape? Not that easy!”

Chu Feng tightly grabbed onto the sword. He refused to allow it the opportunity to escape. At the same time, Chu Feng began to instill more martial power into the sword unceasingly.

At this moment, the martial power Chu Feng was instilling was different than the one he had instilled before. If the martial power he had instilled earlier were comparable to that of only commoners, then the martial power he was instilling now would be a magnificent army with thousands of men and horses that had set off for a military campaign. n/.OvEℓbIn

The army had set off, all for the sake of subduing this sword!!!

MGA: Chapter 1728 - Cannot Be Looked Down Upon

“That sword, what power, what an enormous wild nature.”

The struggle between Chu Feng and that sword was clearly seen by the crowd. Even though Incomplete Imperial Armaments were very powerful, with Chu Feng's strength, it should be a very simple task for him to make an Incomplete Imperial Armament recognize him as its master.

If even someone like Chu Feng was unable to make an Incomplete Imperial Armament recognize him as its master, could there possibly be any other member of the younger generation who would be capable of such a feat?

However, at this time, this sword was refusing to serve Chu Feng. Furthermore, it was struggling very violently. As long as Chu Feng let go of it, it would definitely fly into the sky and escape.

"I refuse to believe that I cannot subdue you!"

Suddenly, with a thought, golden-bright and dazzling world spirit power emerged from Chu Feng's body. Like a stream of water, his world spirit power flowed down from his body to his foot, and then into the surrounding stage.

After the golden world spirit power landed on the ground, it turned into runes and symbols that scattered about in all directions.

"A formation, that child is actually able to set up such a powerful spirit formation with a thought?!"

At this moment, many of the world spiritists from the World Spiritist Alliance revealed expressions of amazement. Then, they began to praise Chu Feng nonstop.

They were able to tell that Chu Feng was setting up a spirit formation, a very powerful spirit formation. The spirit formation that he was setting up was something that was impossible for many of the World Spiritist Alliance's elders to accomplish.

However, not only was Chu Feng setting up this sort of spirit formation, he had also managed to finish setting it up in an instant.

"Woosh~~~"

After Chu Feng finished setting up the spirit formation, he grasped the sword with both hands. Then, he turned the sword around and faced its tip towards

the floor. Afterwards, he abruptly thrust it downwards. “Bang,” the sword was pierced into the spirit formation.

After the crimson sword entered the spirit formation, it began to react like a ferocious beast that had been trapped. Although it had been captured, it began to struggle even more violently.

At that moment, the sky suddenly turned dusky, and a large amount of black clouds rolled about. Thunder began to boom and lightning began to flash. Violent winds sprung up everywhere. Even the weather had been affected by the sword.

“What a frightening Incomplete Imperial Armament. Could it really be the legendary Evil God Sword?”

Weapons naturally possessed auras. There were those that possessed righteous auras, and those that possessed evil auras. If Ximen Feixue’s Heavenly Immortal Sword possessed an overwhelming righteous aura, then the sword in Chu Feng’s hand was filled with an evil aura.

Otherwise, the crowd present would not be feeling such an enormous pressure from the sword.

This did not affect the experts from the older generation that much. After all, they possessed high levels of cultivation. Thus, they were not oppressed by the aura from the sword.

However, this was a different story for the younger generation. Their cultivations were too weak. Thus, they were simply incapable of withstanding the sword’s evil aura. Many people began to feel fear for the sword from the bottom of their hearts and started to shiver.

Not to mention the disciples of other schools and sects, even the participants of the Four Clans’ younger generation’s sparring, the elites of the Four Clans’ younger generation, were all feeling their blood run cold. From this, it could be seen how strong the sword’s evil aura was.

“What a malicious sword. Its evil aura is not only capable of oppression, it’s also capable of disturbing one’s heart and mind,” At this moment, even White-browed Immortal had an expression of shock on his face. Even for him, it was the first time he had encountered such a sword.

“That is indeed the case. Furthermore, the closer one is to the sword, the more one’s heart and mind will be disturbed by it. When the members of the younger generation outside the stage who are far from it were already affected by it, with how close little friend Feng Xing is to it, he will be the main target of that sword’s attacks. However, little friend Feng Xing is able to remain unaffected. His willpower is truly worthy of admiration,” The World Spiritist Immortal praised.

He spoke those words with sincerity. If it were him standing in Chu Feng’s position, at Chu Feng’s age and cultivation, he would definitely not have been able to withstand that sword’s evil aura.

“It’s not that he’s unaffected. Rather, it’s that he has stopped the sword from affecting him. His wisdom is truly extraordinary,” The Compass Immortal also praised. Then, he said with a low voice, “I truly never expected for that brat to be this powerful. Tsk tsk... if I knew this would be the case, back then, I should’ve...”

“Compass Immortal, what did you say?” The Compass Immortal’s low-voiced mutter was heard by the Avaricious Immortal beside him.

“Nothing, haha...” The Compass Immortal laughed.

The Avaricious Immortal was skeptical of him. However, he did not continue to question him, and did not think much of it either. Instead, he turned his narrowed gaze to that crimson sword. A light smile emerged at the corner of his mouth.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly sat down in a cross-legged position. Even though he had released the crimson sword from his hands, his hands were rapidly forming hand seals to manipulate the spirit formation.

“Boom~~~”

In an instant, the spirit formation surged with golden light. It shone as bright as the sun, and caused many people to be unable to open their eyes.

In this sort of situation, the evil aura of that crimson sword was instantly suppressed. Not only that, even its trembling started to gradually stop.

“A fusion of martial power and world spirit technique, what a profound formation,” The White-browed Immortal gasped in admiration. Even though Chu Feng’s world spirit techniques were exceptional, he did not expect that Chu Feng had been able to grasp this sort of formation.

“It’s not as simple as it seems. That is not a fusion of martial power and world spirit technique. Rather, he himself has fused with the world spirit technique.”

“He has not simply used the spirit formation to assist him in subduing that sword. Instead, he has relied on the spirit formation itself to subdue that sword.”

“The spirit formation he is using is extremely hard to set up and control. It would be one thing if he succeeded. However, if he were to fail, he would likely have become crippled,” The Compass Immortal said.

“There’s actually such a spirit formation?” After hearing what the Compass Immortal said, not to mention the others, even the World Spiritist Immortal and the White-browed Immortal were shocked.

As Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists, they knew very well how difficult this sort of spirit formation was. Such a formation, was it really something that a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist had managed to unleash?

“That sort of spirit formation is not something that a brat like him would be capable of controlling. He is being a greedy snake and trying to devour an elephant. I’m afraid he will be the one devoured instead,” The Avaricious Immortal did not believe that Chu Feng could manage such a spirit formation.

“That’s not for certain,” The Compass Immortal said with a smile.

The Avaricious Immortal was a bit displeased to hear those words. However, as the person who had said those words was the Compass Immortal, in the end, he decided not to refute him, and instead revealed an expression of ‘let’s see who’s right later.’

“Clank~~~”

Suddenly, the sword that had grown silent suddenly trembled. With that slight tremble, crimson energy ripples were emitted from the sword.

The energy ripples swept through all directions. Not only did they pound through Chu Feng's body, they also charged into the entire spirit formation.

"Boom~~~"

Following a loud explosion, Chu Feng was knocked flying, and the spirit formation that he had set up was also shattered in an instant.

When Chu Feng landed on the ground, his entire body was covered in blood. All of his muscles and bones were broken. His aura was so feeble that it was nearly nonexistent. He had the appearance of someone on the verge of dying.

"Failed," The World Spiritist Immortal's complexion turned green. This was not the conclusion that he wanted to see.

"Overestimating one's capabilities. Didn't I say that that sort of spirit formation is not something that a mere Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist could manage? He is already extremely lucky to not have died from an internal explosion, and only suffered superficial wounds," The Avaricious Immortal sneered.

He was immensely proud of himself. As he spoke those words, he deliberately took a glance at the Compass Immortal. It was as if he were telling the Compass Immortal 'look, didn't I say so?'

"It's not that Feng Xing has failed. His control of his spirit formation was very good. Merely, that crimson sword is too powerful, and broke through his spirit formation."

"That sword... is really not one to be looked down upon," When the Compass Immortal said those words, a rare serious expression emerged in his eyes.
nope-lb)In

"What sophistry," The Avaricious Immortal curled his lips and muttered in a low voice.

"Haha..." The Compass Immortal laughed. Then, he said to the Avaricious Immortal, "Are you implying that you possess a higher comprehension of world spirit techniques than me? How about the two of us have a match? Let's gamble with three Incomplete Imperial Armaments, what say you?"

Hearing those words, the corner of the Avaricious Immortal's mouth started to twitch. He did not answer the Compass Immortal.

If his world spirit techniques were a match for the Compass Immortal's, he would not have to endure all the time.

The Ten Immortals possessed different levels of strength. And he... was inferior to the Compass Immortal.

Even if he disagreed with the Compass Immortal, he had no choice but to endure.

MGA: Chapter 1729 - Crimson Demon Sword

“Clink~~~”

Right at this moment, that crimson sword suddenly broke free from the surface. It turned into a crimson ray of light and soared into the sky to escape from this place.

“Paa~~~”

o

Right at this moment, a large hand suddenly appeared in the sky and grabbed onto that crimson sword.

The crowd were all shocked by this scene. The reason for that was because the hand that had grabbed onto the crimson sword was the seriously injured Chu Feng's.

“Feng Xing, are you tired of living? Quickly, release it, else it will take your life!!!” The World Spiritist Immortal shouted. As matters stood, he was already certain that the crimson sword was no ordinary Incomplete Imperial Armament. The evil aura it emitted was too powerful. It would not be excessive to say that it was a Demon Sword. For weapons like those, they possessed murderous natures.

Earlier, when Chu Feng was still vigorous and healthy, he had put forth enormous effort, yet had still failed to subdue it. At this moment, Chu Feng was seriously injured. If he were to continue, he would likely be even more gravely injured or even killed by the sword.

“Thank you, senior, for your concern. However, I insist on obtaining this sword.”

Determination shone through Chu Feng’s eyes. Afterward, his entire person began to change.

Suddenly, he landed from the sky and arrived at the location where he had previously set up the spirit formation. “Bang,” he thrust the crimson sword into the ground again.

“Aouuu~~~”

At this moment, that crimson sword actually let out a strange roar. After that strange roar, crimson gaseous flames suddenly appeared. In an instant, they engulfed Chu Feng.

At the same time, the black clouds that covered the sky turned crimson. People seemed to be able to faintly see that there were countless ghosts that had died with grievances floating about and emitting frightening cries in the sky.

Originally, people thought that it was an illusion. However, the ghosts gradually grew clearer and clearer, more and more numerous. In the end, they were so numerous that they simply covered the entire sky.

This scene deeply frightened many of the people present. For a weapon to possess ghosts that died with grievances, it meant that the weapon must have killed innocent souls. For this crimson sword to possess that many ghosts, one could very well imagine what sort of sword it was. Undoubtedly, it was a Demon Sword.

Furthermore, even within the ranks of Demon Swords, it would be a top existence.

“So nefarious! That sword is truly nefarious! That sword has already become a demon, it absolutely cannot be allowed to continue to exist. If it is to continue to exist, it will only bring about disasters to the world.”

As the World Spiritist Immortal spoke those words, he soared into the sky. Golden light was flickering on him. He had unleashed his Emperor’s might. At this time, he appeared like a god as his Emperor’s might illuminated the crowd.

In an instant, the change to the sky brought forth by the crimson sword was destroyed. The oppressive sensation brought forth by it was also destroyed.

The might of a Martial Emperor was clearly revealed in this situation. At this moment, countless members of the younger generation, and even people from the the older generation, revealed expressions of admiration and adoration.

However, right after the World Spiritist Immortal acted, another even more powerful Emperor's might swept forth from beside him and stopped him from proceeding onward.

It was the Avaricious Immortal. The Avaricious Immortal had acted to stop the World Spiritist Immortal from helping Chu Feng.

When the World Spiritist Immortal's Emperor's might was suppressed, the sky started to turn crimson again. Countless ghosts appeared once again. In fact, there were even crimson lightning flashes and booming thunder rolling on the horizon.

Not only did the power of that crimson sword not decrease, it had become even more frightening.

"Avaricious Immortal, what are you doing?" The World Spiritist Immortal asked furiously.

"World Spiritist Immortal, this is a spar between members of the younger generation. Why must you involve yourself and break the rules?" The Avaricious Immortal asked with a malicious smile on his face.

"That sword is too nefarious. It is no ordinary weapon. Instead, it is a Demon Sword among Demon Swords. It must be eliminated. Otherwise, it will only bring about disaster," The World Spiritist Immortal said.

"Nefarious? I don't feel that way at all," As the Avaricious Immortal said those words, he took a glance, intentional or not, at the crimson sword. An avaricious expression emerged in his eyes.

"Compass Immortal, we must save Feng Xing. Else, he will be devoured by that sword. We must eliminate that sword. Else, it will bring about slaughter to the masses," Feeling helpless, the World Spiritist Immortal began to request the Compass Immortal for help.

“Indeed, that sword is a Demon Sword. Otherwise, it would not bring about such an enormous amount of ghosts with grievances. Looking at this number... sigh... it has indeed sinned quite a lot,” At this moment, even the Compass Immortal who was all smiles before had a serious expression on his face and sighed as he saw the ghosts with grievances that covered the sky.

“However, although Demon Swords are frightening, they are still rare treasures. If someone is capable of subduing that sword, it would be a good thing,” The Compass Immortal added.

“Compass Immortal, what do you mean by that?” The World Spiritist Immortal said in shock.

“Let’s continue to watch a bit longer. I feel like that... little friend Feng Xing still has some tricks up his sleeves,” The Compass Immortal said as he looked to Chu Feng. A trace of anticipation appeared in his eyes.

身上。

After hearing what the Compass Immortal said, the crowd turned their gazes onto Chu Feng again.

Thinking in their hearts, ‘could it be that this Feng Xing is really able to subdue even that Demon Sword?’

“Heavens! Exactly what is happening? Feng Xing’s injuries, they’re actually gone?!”

Upon turning their gazes to Chu Feng, many of the people present were unable to contain themselves from sucking in a mouthful of cold air. They were deeply shocked.

The reason for that was because earlier, Chu Feng was seriously injured. However, at this moment, his injuries were all gone. The reason why they were so shocked was because what was healing Chu Feng’s injuries was not Chu Feng himself. Rather, it was that crimson Demon Sword.

It turned out that although the crimson gaseous flames being emitted from the crimson Demon Sword had sealed Chu Feng’s escape, they had not injured him. Instead, they were healing Chu Feng’s injuries.

“Rumble~~~”

Suddenly, the sky started to tremble. The ghosts that covered the sky and the crimson clouds all began to gather in one place. They turned into an enormous vortex in the sky. It was as if the entire sky were about to be sucked away by that vortex.

“Boom~~~”

Finally, the vortex turned into a ray of crimson light and dropped from the sky. It came down vertically and entered that crimson sword.

At this moment, the earth started to tremble violently. It was as if heaven was falling and the earth was sinking.

However, this only lasted an instant. The very next moment, the world returned to normal, and the stage also became tranquil.

However, at this very moment, not a single person present was able to remain calm.

Chu Feng's injuries were all healed. Not only that, the crimson Demon Sword had also changed. It no longer possessed the evil aura, that overflowing nefariousness, that it did before. However, it was still emitting a very powerful might.

Furthermore, being held by Chu Feng in his hand, the sword was no longer struggling. It was completely obedient to him. It had the appearance of being willing to serve Chu Feng.

“He succeeded! He actually successfully subdued that sword and made it recognize him as its master!”

The crowd burst into an uproar. Regardless of whether or not that sword was the legendary Evil God Sword, the crowd all knew, after experiencing its might, that it was not an ordinary Incomplete Imperial Armament. At the very least, it was a Demon Sword.

However, such a nefarious Demon Sword was actually subdued by Chu Feng. This truly shocked them. If it were them, they would definitely not have been able to accomplish such a feat. In other words, they did not even have the courage to try to subdue that sword.

After all, demonic weapons were different from other weapons. They were weapons that would kill people of their own accord.

“Clap, clap, clap, clap~~~”

Suddenly, crisp and clear claps began to be heard. Turning toward the sound, it was actually Ximen Feixue who was clapping. n/.OvEℓbIn

At this moment, Ximen Feixue had thrust his Heavenly Immortal Sword into the stage. He had a smile on his face as he looked to Chu Feng and clapped.

“Not bad. Never would I have thought that you’d be able to subdue such a Demon Sword.”

“It means that you are truly its partner in notoriety. It would appear that you might become a demon in the future,” Ximen Feixue’s words possessed hidden implications. While people were able to accept Demon Swords, they feared someone becoming a demon the most. What Ximen Feixue was doing was pushing Chu Feng onto the taboo subject for the people present. It must be said that Ximen Feixue was truly treacherous.

“However, regardless, that Demon Sword of yours seems to be slightly qualified to cross swords against my Heavenly Immortal Sword.”

After saying those words, Ximen Feixue suddenly pulled the Heavenly Immortal Sword beside him up from the stage and pointed it toward Chu Feng. His cold gaze was filled with killing intent.

MGA: Chapter 1730 - Needing Only A Single Sword Strike

“Yoh, what enormous killing intent. Could it be that you’re planning to kill me?” Chu Feng sneered.

“Since ancient times, good and evil have not been able to coexist. Since you have shown the potential to become a demon, I will thus eliminate you here.”

As Ximen Feixue spoke, his body trembled. Then the space behind him started to twist. Invisible strands of aura were being emitted from within the sword and his body.

Sensing those auras, many people began to feel energetic and excited.

“What an overwhelming righteous aura. Such a powerful aura is something that I’ve never felt from Incomplete Imperial Armaments. Sure enough, the Heavenly Immortal Sword stands out from the masses. Likely, it is only

lacking a bit to be able to contend against Imperial Armaments,” After sensing the power of the Heavenly Immortal Sword, the people began to praise it repeatedly.

“Good sword,” Chu Feng exclaimed.

“Naturally. Else, it would not be the Heavenly Immortal Sword,” Ximen Feixue said.

“I’m talking about the Evil God Sword in my hand, not your Heavenly Immortal Sword,” Chu Feng said.

“You really think that the sword in your hand is that legendary Evil God Sword?”

Ximen Feixue did not believe that. After all, the legend of the Evil God Sword was even more dreadful than the story of his Heavenly Immortal Sword. In other words, when judging from a different aspect, the Evil God Sword was even stronger than his Heavenly Immortal Sword. Thus, he was unwilling to accept that the sword in Chu Feng’s hand was the Evil God Sword.

“The sword’s in my hand. I know about what kind of sword it is more clearly than you,” As Chu Feng spoke, he suddenly pointed the Evil God Sword toward Ximen Feixue.

Once the sword was pointed toward Ximen Feixue, the sky immediately darkened. Rays of crimson light began to sweep forth from the sword in Chu Feng’s hand. The evil aura that had disappeared earlier once again emerged to deter the crowd’s hearts. In fact, even the ghosts that filled the sky had appeared once again. They began to howl in grief nonstop.

It turned out that the nefariousness of the sword had not disappeared. Rather, it was being controlled by Chu Feng.

“Sure enough, your demonic nature is overflowing. I must kill you,” Suddenly, Ximen Feixue swung his Heavenly Immortal Sword lightly. Immediately, flowers began to bloom in the sky as countless silvery sword strikes flew toward Chu Feng.

It appeared like several tens of thousands of Heavenly Immortals had descended to the mortal world together to behead the demon and rescue the common people.

Not only was this scene very magnificent, it was also very shocking. Countless people were affected by it.

At this moment, the crowd finally realized the reason why people all said that Ximen Feixue's sword techniques were his strongest point.

This sword technique had indeed surpassed ordinary sword techniques. Whether it be the might or the power, it surpassed Earthen Taboo Martial Skills in both, and was even comparable to the legendary Heaven Taboo Martial Skills.

With such a sword technique, it was already no longer a question of the strength of the weapon. Would Feng Xing be able to withstand it? This was what everyone present was wondering.

“Heh...”

However, when facing Ximen Feixue's powerful attack, Chu Feng laughed lightly. Suddenly, the Evil God Sword in his hand trembled slightly. Immediately afterward, it turned into a ray of crimson light and swept forth.

“Rumble~~~”

Once the sword was unleashed, the crimson clouds in the sky began to surge. Several crimson lightning bolts struck down from the sky, landing on the stage.

The unleashed might of the sword had created a change in the heavens. This was no longer something as simple as a sword technique.

Finally, the stage that was covered with crimson light returned to normal. However, Ximen Feixue had fallen off the stage. Even though he was putting forth great effort to support his body to keep it from falling to the ground, his body was nevertheless trembling.

He had been defeated. Ximen Feixue had actually been defeated. Ximen Feixue, the person who was most proficient in using swords, had finally decided to use his Heavenly Immortal Sword.

However, he had been defeated in a single sword strike by his opponent. Oh how much of a humiliation was this?

“Clank~~~”

Right at this moment, completely drained of strength, Ximen Feixue fell to the ground. The Heavenly Immortal Sword in his hand had also fallen to the ground.

“Tink, tink, tink~~~”

After the Heavenly Immortal Sword fell to the ground, it actually began to violently tremble and move about all over the place. It was trying to escape like a sheep that had seen a hungry wolf.

This scene shocked the crowd so much that their mouths gaped wide open.

The appearance that the Heavenly Immortal Sword revealed was one of extreme fear. The legendary Heavenly Immortal Sword was actually afraid. What was it afraid of? Weapons did not fear people. They would only fear other weapons.

However, of all the weapons present, which one could possibly make the Heavenly Immortal Sword be scared?

Upon thinking of that, the crowd all turned their gaze to the crimson Demon Sword in Chu Feng's hand. The reason for that was because that was the only weapon among all the weapons present that they could think of that was capable of bringing fear to the Heavenly Immortal Sword.

In order to verify their guesses, there were even people who secretly took out their own weapons. Upon taking out their weapons, their weapons actually also started to violently tremble, as if they were trying to escape. The direction at which they were trying to escape from was the direction of the stage, the direction of Feng Xing, the direction of the crimson sword.

“Amazing! Someone capable of deterring everyone is an emperor among men. A weapon capable of deterring other weapons is a king among weapons.”

“Such a deterrence power, it truly deserves to be called a Demon Sword, an actual Demon Sword.”

The crowd were all shocked. If they had only been feeling admiration for Chu Feng before, then right now, they were also feeling envious.

Even though it was a Demon Sword, it was still a weapon. Such a powerful weapon, as martial cultivators, which one of them would not want to obtain it?

Unfortunately, they were unable to obtain it. Most importantly, they did not have the capability to obtain it.

Thus, not only were they envious, they were also jealous. They were jealous of the fact that their talent was inferior to Chu Feng's.

“Very good. A good sword is only befitting of a hero. Little friend Feng Xing, this Evil God Sword shall be gifted to you,” Suddenly, a loud shout was heard. It was Baili Xuankong.

At this moment, if one were to ask who was feeling the most joyous at this moment, then, other than Chu Feng, it would definitely be Baili Xuankong.

As Chu Feng's Ancestor, he was extremely proud at this moment. He felt that he was honored, truly honored by Chu Feng.

He had defeated all of the Four Clans' younger generation and subdued the crimson Demon Sword. His techniques and ability were things that everyone approved of.

"Could it be that that crimson sword is really the Evil God Sword?"

"He's actually going to gift such a powerful sword to Feng Xing?"

"Exactly who is that man? How did he obtain that sword? How could he be this extravagant?"

The crowd gasped with admiration and shock. They no longer bothered to continue to guess whether the crimson Demon Sword was really the Evil God Sword. Regardless of whether or not it was a Demon Sword or the Evil God Sword, it would still become a famous sword.

At this moment, what they were guessing was who exactly Baili Xuankong was. After all, at this time when even the Four Immortals had been unable to determine that the sword was a treasure, only he had firmly believed that the sword was a treasure. Furthermore, in the end... he had been correct.

Such a man possessed such a sword, and even bestowed that sword to another person. This inevitably caused the crowd to ponder about the origins of this man.

"Thank you senior," Chu Feng accepted the sword immediately. After all, he knew that the person below the stage was none other than his Ancestor.

Furthermore, he was fond of the sword. After the sword had recognized him as its master, Chu Feng was able to sense how powerful it was. It was so powerful that the Purple Rainbow Sword and the Cyan Rainbow Sword were simply unable to compare to it.

However, Chu Feng was still unable to completely grasp it. This sword was a sword that he had yet to completely grasp. There was still a hidden strength in the sword that he could not ascertain. It was precisely because of that hidden strength that Chu Feng wanted to subdue the sword completely.

"Little friend Feng Xing is truly a heavenly genius. Mooncloud City's City master, you can announce the result now," Suddenly, someone loudly spoke from the crowd. This person was someone from the Dongfang Imperial Clan.

Following that, many other voices began to sound. There were not only people praising Chu Feng, there were also people who voiced their desire to befriend Chu Feng.

In this sort of situation, there was already no need for the Mooncloud City's City Master to announce the result. After all, in the hearts of the crowd, this young man called Feng Xing was the victor. In fact, this was also the reality.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1731 - Public Humiliation - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1731 - Public Humiliation

MGA: Chapter 1731 - Public Humiliation

Chu Feng had fully revealed his strength. Many people felt that this young man by the name of Feng Xing was simply a heavenly genius, someone capable of becoming an era's overlord.

In this sort of situation, the number of people who began to secretly try to befriend Chu Feng became more and more numerous.

Those who were capable of representing their respective powers, for example, the headmasters and assembly masters from the Nine Powers, all began to try to befriend Chu Feng. Other than the Cyanwood Mountain, all eight of the other Nine Powers were trying to get into a good relationship with Chu Feng.

Even the World Spiritist Alliance that had already accepted Chu Feng as their nominal disciple was acting this way.

Especially the World Spiritist Immortal. This grand Assembly Master of the World Spiritist Sacred Assembly had personally spoken to openly express his fondness for Chu Feng.

In fact, he was indeed very fond of Chu Feng. After all, when Chu Feng received the backlash from the Evil God Sword, he was the only person who acted to try to rescue him.

As for those people who were unable to represent their respective powers, they were also trying to personally become Chu Feng's friends.

Not mentioning those small sects, small schools or hidden experts, even the people from the Three Palaces started to secretly communicate with Chu Feng.

In fact, they were filled with regret. They regretted the fact that there weren't any grand characters from their Three Palaces present at this moment. Otherwise, if they were to be able to rope this young man called Feng Xing into associating with their power, it would be a great harvest.

"Little friend Feng Xing, as the saying goes, an exchange of blows may lead to friendship. If possible, our Beitang Imperial Clan wishes to invite little friend Feng Xing as well as that brother with the conical bamboo hat to our Beitang Imperial Clan as guests."

"If the two of you are occupied with matters at hand, that would be fine too. I am able to present you two with our Beitang Imperial Clan's Title Plate. You may come and visit our Beitang Imperial Clan at any time."

"As long as you are to come, our Beitang Imperial Clan will definitely treat you as highly honored guests," Right at this moment, the Beitang Imperial Clan's Clan Chief suddenly stood up and openly tried to rope in Chu Feng and Baili Xuankong.

"Little friend Feng Xing, our Dongfang Imperial Clan also wishes to invite you to be our guest," Even more shockingly, the Dongfang Imperial Clan tried to invite Chu Feng.

The Dongfang Imperial Clan's Clan Chief's invitation caused the crowd to open their mouths wide in shock. It was one thing for the Beitang Imperial Clan to invite Feng Xing. After all, their younger generation had not fought against him.

However, the Dongfang Imperial Clan's Third Prince, Dongfang Zexuan, had suffered a crushing defeat at Feng Xing's hand. Yet, they were actually still going to invite Feng Xing?

This truly felt unimaginable to the crowd. They were unable to comprehend the actions of the Dongfang Imperial Clan's Clan Chief.

At this moment, Nangong Beidou stood up. "Two Clan Chiefs, you shouldn't fight over this. Even if he must be a guest, I feel that little friend Feng Xing should consider our Nangong Imperial Clan the most."

The crowd was even more shocked. However, upon seeing the passionate expressions filled with admiration on the faces of the three Lord Clan Chiefs, they were soon relieved.

Even the Nangong Imperial Clan was inviting Feng Xing. What did this mean? It meant that this young man by the name of Feng Xing was a truly outstanding talent. The Three Great Imperial Clans were all voluntarily planning to forget previous differences in order to turn Feng Xing from an enemy into a friend.

“Nangong Beidou, what do you mean by that?” The Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief asked in a displeased manner.

“That’s right. First come, first serve. Even if little friend Feng Xing is to plan to become a guest to any of us, little friend Feng Xing should be considering our Beitang Imperial Clan first. Why would he be considering your Nangong Imperial Clan first?” The Beitang Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief was also displaying a displeased expression. After all, he had been the first one to invite Feng Xing.

“Little friend Feng Xing injured my daughter and two sons in succession. However, I am filled with admiration for little friend Feng Xing, and I possess not the slightest bit of hatred for him.”

“I feel that, merely by my admiration for him, if little friend Feng Xing were to choose which among us he should be a guest to first, it would naturally be our Nangong Imperial Clan,” Nangong Beidou said with a beaming smile.

When he said those words, he deliberately took a glance at Chu Feng. Chu Feng discovered that even though there was a smile on his face, there was no genuine admiration in his eyes.

Likely, he was planning to rope in Chu Feng because of the talent Chu Feng had displayed. He had invited Chu Feng only so that he could pave the road for the Nangong Imperial Clan in the future, and not because he truly admired Chu Feng’s talent.

Upon recalling all the things Nangong Beidou had done to him, Chu Feng started to smirk in his heart. Thus, he said to the crowd, “I am able to consider the invitations from the Beitang Imperial Clan and Dongfang Imperial Clan. After all, it is difficult to reject such magnificent hospitality. However, as for the Nangong Imperial Clan’s invitation, it’s best to forget about it.”

“Even though I, Feng Xing, am a very daring person, I would still not dare to set foot into the Nangong Imperial Clan.”

“Little friend Feng Xing, what is the meaning of those words?” Hearing those words, even though Nangong Beidou was generally a very calm person and one who rarely revealed anger on his face, his expression still changed.

“Little friend Feng Xing, could it be that you possess some sort of misunderstanding with the Nangong Imperial Clan?” The White-browed Immortal asked. He was different from Nangong Beidou. After this competition, he was feeling admiration for Chu Feng from the bottom of his heart.

Furthermore, as he was part of the Nangong Imperial Clan, White-browed Immortal would naturally wish for this young man called Feng Xing to have a friendly relationship with the Nangong Imperial Clan.

“Misunderstanding? I don’t think this is a misunderstanding,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile and an extremely determined expression.

“Little friend Feng Xing, if you do not wish to stay as a guest in our Nangong Imperial Clan, I will not demand insistently. However, why must you insult our Nangong Imperial Clan?”

Nangong Beidou was somewhat angered. He had been willing to forget previous differences, and how Feng Xing had seriously injured his sons, to instead invite him to be a guest at their Nangong Imperial Clan. Yet, this Feng Xing actually spoke these sorts of words to him. His behavior was truly impudent.

The way he saw it, what Feng Xing had said was simply declaring that their Nangong Imperial Clan was inferior to the Beitang Imperial Clan and Dongfang Imperial Clan. As such, how could he not be angered?

“Clan Chief Nangong, I’ll ask you about one thing. Not long ago, you all listed a person by the name of Chu Feng as wanted. As far as I know, that Chu Feng could be considered to be a person who showed grace and kindness to your Nangong Imperial Clan, and he was also invited to your Nangong Imperial Clan to be a guest.”

“However, later on, not only did you all put forth the arrest order for that Chu Feng, you all even wanted him dead. You all ended up posting those wanted posters for that Chu Feng all over the entire Holy Land of Martialism.”

“Exactly what sort of grievance, what sort of hatred, would make you all loathe that Chu Feng to that extent, would make you all be that ruthless?”

“After all, he is someone who showed grace and kindness to your Nangong Imperial Clan. Regardless of whether the grace and kindness he showed was large or small, it remained that he was your benefactor.”

“When even a benefactor to your Nangong Imperial Clan is treated like that, how could I possibly dare to go and become your Nangong Imperial Clan’s guest?”

“After all, I have injured your two princes and your princess today. I could be considered to be your enemy.”

“The hatred and killing intent all those seniors from your Nangong Imperial Clan directed toward me earlier, I believe I am not the only one who felt it. I believe that many of the people present also sensed it.”

“I would like to ask, how could I possibly dare to go be a guest in your Nangong Imperial Clan?” Chu Feng coldly asked.

Hearing those words, many of the people present began to nod their heads. They felt that what this young man called Feng Xing had said was reasonable. After all, they too had sensed the hatred and killing intent the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan had directed at him earlier.

“What little friend Feng Xing said is reasonable. Nangong Beidou, if little friend Feng Xing is to stay in your clan as a guest, you will inevitably try to harm little friend Feng Xing.”

At this moment, the Beitang Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief spoke with a serious expression. After saying those words, he secretly smiled. He had the expression of someone who was enjoying the show.

“Indeed, indeed,” Even the Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief spoke to pour oil onto the fire.

Evidently, these two Clan Chiefs were all displeased by the words spoken by Nangong Beidou earlier. Thus, they seized this moment to retaliate against him.

MGA: Chapter 1732 - Revealing The Truth

“Little friend Feng Xing, the hatred and killing intent the people from my clan directed at you earlier was their wrongdoing. I will lecture them about it.”

“However, that said, it remains that my sons and daughter are the Nangong Imperial Clan’s princes and princess. To have their princes and princess disgraced, they would naturally feel displeased. After all, to protect these princes and princess is their duty.”

“Thus, regarding this matter, I hope that little friend Feng Xing will not take offense to it. The invitation our Nangong Imperial Clan is offering to little friend Feng Xing at this moment is definitely without any malice. Instead, we are fully sincere.”

“That said, if we are to not mention this matter, you and that Chu Feng are still completely different.”

“That Chu Feng, although he pretended to be righteous, he was, in reality, completely different from how he seemed to be.”

“Sigh~~~” Mentioning this matter, Nangong Beidou sighed. It was as if he had countless hidden troubles that were very difficult to mention.

“Actually, all that should be said is already written on the wanted posters,” At this moment, the difficult expression on Nangong Beidou’s face grew more and more heavy. However, suddenly, his difficulty vanished.

Then, he said, “Forget about it, forget about it. Since we mentioned this matter today, I might as well tell everyone exactly what happened.”

“That Chu Feng had actually deliberately saved a few members of our Nangong Imperial Clan’s younger generation so that he could sneak into our Nangong Imperial Clan. His intention was to steal our Nangong Imperial Clan’s most precious treasure, the Water Immortal Profound Technique.”

“It’s merely a Water Immortal Profound Technique. No matter how precious, it’s only a secret skill. If that Chu Feng wanted it, he could’ve totally just

mentioned it to me directly. Even if I had to gift it to him, I would not have refused.”

“However, he decided to act in private. For the Water Immortal Profound Technique, not only did he kill the people of our Nangong Imperial Clan, he also dishonored the people of our Nangong Imperial Clan. You must know that the girl that Chu Feng dishonored was a child who’s not even twelve.”

“That Chu Feng is simply deranged. He is worse than pigs and dogs. I dare ask, how could I not kill someone like him?”

“It is only because that Chu Feng is already dead. If he were still alive, I would definitely personally kill him. I would dig out his heart and see whether or not it is black. If his heart isn’t black, how could such a young man be this malicious?” Nangong Beidou spoke with righteousness and anger.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng cursed in his heart. This Nangong Beidou was truly despicable. His ability when inverting right and wrong was truly extraordinary.

Even though Chu Feng knew the truth, many of the people present did not. After hearing what Nangong Beidou said, the crowd reacted as if they had finally learned the truth, and began to curse out against Chu Feng.

“Clan Chief Nangong, as far as I know, that doesn’t seem to be the truth,” Right at this moment, Chu Feng spoke with a beaming smile.

“What did you say?” Hearing those words, Nangong Beidou started to frown.

“I said the truth is not as you described. Since there’s this many people present, I might as well give a narration,” Chu Feng said.

“What are you planning to tell?” Nangong Beidou asked with a cold voice. Being extremely sly, he had already noticed that something was wrong.

This young man before him by the name of Feng Xing, even though he possessed outstanding talent, was a genius with the potential to become an overlord, and someone that he wanted to rope into their Nangong Imperial Clan, it seemed that he was very resentful toward their Nangong Imperial Clan, as he had been attacking their Nangong Imperial Clan the entire time. Likely, he possessed an ulterior motive.

“What I’m planning to tell? I’m going to tell the actual truth of why that Chu Feng had been wanted by your Nangong Imperial Clan,” Chu Feng said.

“Don’t you speak nonsense. What I said is the actual truth,” Nangong Beidou shouted angrily.

“Whether or not it’s the truth, everyone will be able to differentiate after I tell my story. For you to refuse to allow me to speak, could it be that you’re scared?” Chu Feng asked.

“I, Nangong Beidou, am a fearless person. However, I will not allow you to babble nonsense to deceive the crowd,” Nangong Beidou said.

“I am telling this story to the crowd, and not to you. Thus, you are not the one who gets to decide whether I speak of it or not,” After saying those words, Chu Feng turned his gaze to the crowd.

“Everyone, do you all not wish to know exactly what Chu Feng experienced in the Nangong Imperial Clan? Do you all not wish to know the real reason why Chu Feng was loathed by the Nangong Imperial Clan?” Chu Feng turned to ask the crowd.

“We do!!!”

Once Chu Feng’s question was asked, not to mention the younger generation, even some of the older generation started to call out that they wished to know. This was not a case of a hundred answers to a single call. Rather, it was ten thousand answers to a single call. Over ten thousand people had answered together.

Seeing this scene, Nangong Beidou started to frown deeply. A member of the younger generation who was unknown before today had actually gone over his head. This caused him to feel an enormous amount of humiliation.

At this moment, he wanted to smack that Feng Xing to death. He had realized that Feng Xing was planning to redress the injustice Chu Feng had suffered.

However, in this sort of situation, he could not kill that Feng Xing. The only thing he could do was endure.

Even though it was extremely difficult to bear, there was nothing else he could do. After all, Feng Xing had subdued the crowd with his strength.

“Speaking of this matter, it is quite a long story. However, I shall make the long story short today for everyone.”

“What had happened was like this...”

“Chu Feng came to know the Nangong Imperial Clan’s younger generation from the Weaponry Refinement Immortal’s Weaponry Bestowment Assembly. During the Weaponry Bestowment Assembly, Chu Feng helped the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan.”

“Because of that, the Nangong Imperial Clan decided to invite Chu Feng to become a guest at their Nangong Imperial Clan. Logically, as Chu Feng was a guest, no matter how haughty and proud the Nangong Imperial Clan might be, they should still act as a host.”

“However, the Nangong Imperial Clan’s three princes and princess joined hands with the White-browed Immortal’s disciple to deliberately make things difficult for Chu Feng.”

“It was one thing for there to be disputes between the younger generation. However, Chu Feng accidentally revealed his talent in the Nangong Imperial Clan. His talent ended up suppressing that of the Nangong Imperial Clan’s Third Prince, Nangong Tianhu.”

“After that, the Nangong Imperial Clan began to view Chu Feng as a thorn.”

“Then, they deliberately set up a trap for him. They had all of the younger generation approach the Water Immortal Profound Technique in order to use the Water Immortal Profound Technique’s judgement to determine whether Chu Feng might be a threat or not.”

“It just so happened that the Water Immortal Profound Technique ended up choosing Chu Feng even though there were a great amount of the Nangong Imperial Clan’s younger generation present.”

“After that, the Nangong Imperial Clan was determined to kill Chu Feng. After Chu Feng escaped, they announced his capture and began to post wanted posters all over the Holy Land of Martialism. Not only that, they also began to invert right and wrong, and pushed all of the guilt onto Chu Feng,” Chu Feng’s voice was very resounding. However, he had a very calm tone as he said those words.

“This... such a thing actually happened? Is this for real?”

Hearing those words, the crowd turned to look at one another and began to spiritedly discuss what they had just heard. The reason for that was because what Chu Feng had said was truly too different from what Nangong Beidou had said.

At this moment, the two men both possessed a different version of the story. It had become difficult for the crowd to determine who was speaking the truth.

However, if what Feng Xing had said was the truth, then the Nangong Imperial Clan was truly a disgrace.

At this moment, the Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief, the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief, the Beitang Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief and the Mooncloud City’s City Master turned their gazes silently onto Nangong Beidou.

As people with equivalent status, and having known Nangong Beidou for many years, they felt that what Feng Xing had said was more trustworthy.

Soon, some of the astute and circumspect individuals began to cast the same sort of gaze onto Nangong Beidou. The reason for that was because they also felt that Nangong Beidou’s story was too one-sided, that what Feng Xing had said was even more realistic. Even though it might appear to be inhuman and a disgraceful thing to do, what Feng Xing had described was the way that large sects and schools would handle things.

“What utter nonsense.”

“Little friend Feng Xing, I do not know what relationship you have with Chu Feng, I do not know why you are speaking out for him, but if you are to continue to invert right and wrong like so, don’t blame our Nangong Imperial Clan for being impolite.”

“Our Nangong Imperial Clan will definitely not be able to tolerate anyone shielding that Chu Feng’s wicked conduct. Even though he is dead, we will still not allow such a thing,” Nangong Beidou shouted with a great deal of rage.

Once those words left his mouth, heaven and earth began to shake. Even though his surging Emperor’s might did not attack anyone, it had intimidated all of the people present.

Many people, especially those of the younger generation, were frightened by this. However, Chu Feng's expression remained unchanged. He was not affected by it in the slightest.

MGA: Chapter 1733 - The Truth Revealed

"It would seem that Chu Feng is an extremely evil person in your heart. Since that's the case, Clan Chief Nangong, I wish to ask, what sort of person do you consider me as?" Chu Feng asked with a smile.

"If little friend Feng Xing is to stop speaking for that Chu Feng, I feel that... little friend Feng Xing possesses outstanding talent, and is a top genius among the current Holy Land of Martialism's younger generation."

"Although I do not know who your master might be, nor do I know which sect or school you might be from, I feel that a member of the younger generation like little friend Feng Xing is someone that all of us should protect. We must allow you to mature."

"After all, on your shoulder rests the hope of our human race. If you are to become an overlord in the future, you will have honored our human race," Nangong Beidou said.

"Well spoken," The crowd began to nod in agreement.

"In that case, I wish to ask, Clan Chief Nangong, to you, how am I different from that Chu Feng?" Chu Feng continued to ask.

"The difference between the two of you is akin to that of heaven from earth. The two of you simply cannot be placed on par with one another. If it must be said, I can only say that you are naturally different from that Chu Feng. Else, how could I possibly invite you to our Nangong Imperial Clan as a guest after you've injured my children?" Nangong Beidou said.

"Based on what you said, you still want to invite me to your Nangong Imperial Clan as a guest?" Chu Feng asked.

"If little friend Feng Xing is willing, I will definitely show great hospitality," Nangong Beidou said.

“In that case, if the person standing here today were not me, but instead that Chu Feng, if he had also revealed the same sort of talent as I did, would you also invite him?” Chu Feng asked.

“This...” At this moment, even Nangong Beidou was baffled. Thus, he could only answer with, “This ‘if’ cannot be established. Chu Feng is already dead, and you are not Chu Feng.”

“Are you that certain that Chu Feng is already dead?” Chu Feng asked.

“Truth be told, Brother White-brow set up a tracking formation on Chu Feng based on the aura he had left behind.”

“That formation of his ended up becoming ineffective afterward. Thus, there is only one possibility: Chu Feng has died,” Nangong Beidou said.

“That is true,” White-browed Immortal nodded.

“So that’s the case. But, as far as I know, your two sons should have sensed Chu Feng’s aura after that spirit formation became ineffective. After all, the connections that they had with the Purple Rainbow Sword and Cyan Rainbow Sword were severed by Chu Feng,” Chu Feng said.

“Exactly who are you?! How did you know about that?!” Nangong Beidou’s expression grew serious. The gaze that he looked to Chu Feng with became very cautious.

“Have a look, what are these?” Chu Feng smiled. He flipped his palm and put the Evil God Sword away. At the same time, two Incomplete Imperial Armaments appeared in his hand. They were the Purple Rainbow Sword and the Cyan Rainbow Sword.

“You!!!”

Upon seeing the two Incomplete Imperial Armaments, the expressions of Nangong Tianshi and Nangong Tianhu who were outside of the stage immediately changed. As if they had received an enormous shock, the two of them started to tremble with fear. The reason for that was because they felt the aura that they feared the most on Feng Xing. It was Chu Feng’s aura.

“Exactly who are you? Why would my sons’ Cyan Rainbow Sword and Purple Rainbow Sword be in your possession?” At this moment, not to mention the

others from the Nangong Imperial Clan, even Nangong Beidou himself was unable to remain calm. His heart was wavering out of control.

The young man before him was simply challenging his baseline again and again. He had nearly reached the state of being incapable of tolerating it anymore.

“Nangong Beidou, White-browed Immortal, the two of you, look carefully. Carefully see for yourselves... who I really am.”

Chu Feng spoke coldly. After he finished saying those words, his facial appearance began to change. Soon, he became another person. As for this person, it was Chu Feng with his original appearance.

“Chu Feng! You’re Chu Feng?!!!”

Nangong Tianshi and Nangong Tianhu cried out in shock together. However, their voices were filled with fear. In fact, their voices even trembled.

“How... how could this be?! This is impossible!”

The White-browed Immortal was so shocked that he abruptly stood up from his seat. The way he saw it, Chu Feng was definitely dead. How could he be standing before them?

Shock. Everyone was incomparably shocked by this revelation. They were all incapable of taking in what had just happened before them.

Feng Xing was the Nangong Imperial Clan’s wanted Chu Feng?

However, wasn’t that Chu Feng said to be extremely weak? How did he become this powerful? He had defeated the Four Clans’ younger generation before their eyes and subdued the legendary Evil God Sword.

“What’s wrong? Are you very surprised? Is it very hard to accept this?” Chu Feng looked to the stunned Nangong Beidou and smiled.

Then, with a cold tone, he said, “I, Chu Feng, originally planned to befriend your Nangong Imperial Clan. Yet, your Nangong Imperial Clan thought that my talent surpassed that of your clan’s younger generation and began to force me into a corner because you saw me as a threat.”

“I originally never had the intention to become your Nangong Imperial Clan’s enemy. However, your Nangong Imperial Clan refused to give me a way out. Thus, I’ve deliberately made the things that you were worried about a reality.”

“You feared that I would surpass your children? Then I’ll oppress your children.”

“Nangong Beidou, I shall give you one sentence of advice. Do not be too ruthless in the way you conduct things. Else, it will come back and bite you.”

“Today, I have only disciplined your children lightly. However, if you are to continue to push me, Chu Feng, into a corner, then, one day, I will definitely come and end you,” After speaking those words, a very strong killing intent emerged in Chu Feng’s eyes.

“What arrogance! The only thing I’m afraid of is that you will not live till that day,” Suddenly, Nangong Beidou attacked. His rank three Martial Emperor’s might was unleashed. His martial power turned into an enormous golden wave that charged toward Chu Feng to oppress him. He was planning to crush Chu Feng alive.

“Today, no one shall think about touching a single one of Chu Feng’s hairs!”

Right at this moment, Baili Xuankong, who had already been prepared for a very long time, suddenly appeared beside Chu Feng like a phantom.

He pushed his hand forward. As his gown fluttered, martial power surged forth. His martial power collided with Nangong Beidou’s martial power. In an instant, the two enormous waves of martial power began to emit golden radiance. Nangong Beidou’s martial power was actually canceled out.

“Rank three Martial Emperor?” The crowd were all shocked with fear. They had sensed Baili Xuankong’s strength.

Rank three Martial Emperor. In the Holy Land of Martialism, people with that level of cultivation could be counted on one’s fingers. The majority of them were all famous people. As for this person... for him to stand up for Chu Feng, exactly who was he?

“Sure enough, you’re jackals of the same tribe. Today, neither of you shall think about leaving!” Nangong Beidou attacked again. Although he shouted

that he was going to eliminate both Chu Feng and Baili Xuankong, all of his attacks were aimed at Chu Feng.

If he had only thought that Chu Feng was a threat before, then, at this time, he was firmly certain that Chu Feng was a threat to their Nangong Imperial Clan.

The speed of his growth was simply too frightening. If he failed to eliminate Chu Feng today, he would definitely become an enormous calamity in the future. Likely, their Nangong Imperial Clan would be approached by a crisis.

Even today, he was unable to forget the devastation caused by the Asura Evil Spirit released by Chu Feng that day.

However, Baili Xuankong's strength was truly not one to be looked down upon. Even though Nangong Beidou's attacks were extremely powerful, and he had sealed the entire stage with his ferocious martial skills, he was unable to injure Chu Feng in the slightest.

"Nangong Beidou, you know full well that you are in the wrong. Are you planning to silence me?" Chu Feng shouted loudly.

"Enough of your bullshit, I insist on killing you!" Nangong Beidou shouted angrily. At the same time, his attacks became even more ferocious.

At this moment, he was truly disinclined to bother speaking with Chu Feng. The only thought in his mind was to quickly eliminate him.

However, the more he acted like this, the more he seemed to have a guilty conscience. This made all of the people present feel that what Chu Feng had said was the truth.

Back then, the Nangong Imperial Clan had put out a warrant for Chu Feng because they envied Chu Feng's talent. And Chu Feng had revealed today that he really did possess talent that could make the Nangong Imperial Clan become envious and fearful of him.

Upon realizing this, the crowd began to sympathize with Chu Feng. After all, no matter how talented Chu Feng might be, when compared to the Nangong Imperial Clan, he was still very weak.

Unfortunately, among all the people present, the ones with the strongest strength were the Four Great Imperial Clans and Mooncloud City.

Regardless of how much they fought each other on the surface, the Four Great Imperial Clans and Mooncloud City were all of the same root. It would be impossible to make them massacre one another.

At this moment, many people began to feel deep worry for Chu Feng. With the aid of only that mysterious expert, would Chu Feng really be able to come out safely?

MGA: Chapter 1734 - Enormous Crisis

“Woosh~~~”

At this moment when the crowd were all worried, Baili Xuankong suddenly shot out a palm strike explosively. His palm strike not only pushed back all of Nangong Beidou’s attacks, it also shattered the entire stage. One must know that this stage had been created with special materials. Thus, it contained incomparable hardness.

One could easily imagine what enormous destructive power such a powerful palm strike had brought about. Being protected by the older generation, the younger generation watching the battle began to rapidly fall back and distance themselves from the battle out of fear of being implicated.

After all, this was not a battle between people of the younger generation. Instead, it was a battle between Martial Emperors. Furthermore, they were not ordinary Martial Emperors, but a pair of rank three Martial Emperors.

At this moment when the crowd were distancing themselves from the battlefield, Baili Xuankong and Nangong Beidou continued to fight.

“Woosh~~~”

At this moment, Baili Xuankong had fought back another ferocious attack from Nangong Beidou. After pushing it back, Baili Xuankong unleashed a counterattack. As he waved one of his hands upward and streaked his other hand across his waist, a writing brush suddenly appeared in his hand.

This writing brush was two feet long and black in color. Other than having the two characters ‘Death’ and ‘Kill,’ carved onto it, it appeared to be very ordinary.

“Buzz~~~”

However, soon, many talismans shining with golden light began to appear on the writing brush. The talismans were so numerous that they numbered in the several thousands. As the talismans began to move, it was like a magnificent army with thousands of men and horses galloping within the writing brush. At the same time, a very enormous might swept forth from the brush and began to intimidate the surroundings.

Incomplete Imperial Armament. That writing brush was an Incomplete Imperial Armament. Being in Baili Xuankong's hand, that Incomplete Imperial Armament was able to unleash its supreme might. After all, Imperial Armaments were meant to be used by Martial Emperors. Only Martial Emperors were capable of bringing out the true power of Imperial Armaments.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Once the brush was unleashed, Baili Xuankong's battle power surged instantly. With a wave of his sleeve, Baili Xuankong actually wrote out a golden-bright and dazzling 'death,' character in the air while facing Nangong Beidou.

After the 'death' character appeared, it began to rapidly increase in size. Like a small mountain, it moved toward Nangong Beidou to crush him.

“Humph.”

Nangong Beidou was already prepared for this. Even though he was moving backwards, a fiery red blade and a blue spear soon appeared in his hands.

As he brandished his two Incomplete Imperial Armaments, two blade rays shot forth. As the blade rays appeared, dragon roars could be heard. As the dragon roars sounded, the two blade rays turned into a fire and a water dragon.

The two dragons were enormous. As they interweaved with one another and moved as if dancing, water and fire filled the sky. The might behind that attack was simply heavenly.

“Boom~~~”

However, even though Nangong Beidou's attack was extremely ferocious, it was unable to contend against the 'death' character written by Baili Xuankong using his Death Kill Brush.

The 'death' character flickered with golden light. It was as if it were capable of killing everything before it. As it fought against the two dragons, it actually crushed both dragons to pieces.

After that, the 'death' character suddenly shattered into countless golden lights. Like ten thousand arrows, they shot toward Nangong Beidou.

“Pa, pa, pa~~”

Seeing that, Nangong Beidou was overwhelmed with shock. Evidently, he did not expect that his two top quality Incomplete Imperial Armaments would be inferior to his opponent's writing brush.

However, at this moment, he did not have the time to think about anything. He could only move the blade and spear in his hands about to resist Baili Xuankong's attack.

At the moment when the golden arrows gradually disappeared, a bloody wound appeared on Nangong Beidou's left arm. He had actually been injured.

Upon seeing that wound, everybody in the crowd was shocked. Exactly who was this mysterious expert? He was actually capable of injuring Nangong Beidou?

“It would seem that the Clan Chief of the Nangong Imperial Clan, Nangong Beidou, is not up to much,” At this moment, Baili Xuankong said mockingly.

“Die!” Being injured, it would naturally be Nangong Beidou who was the most enraged right now. He felt that he had been humiliated, and thus unleashed his Imperial Bloodline. Golden light began to cover his entire body. At this moment, he had the appearance of a god.

It was as if he were no longer a human, but rather a golden god of war. n-o(/v)-e.-ℓ(/b//1())n

Most importantly, his battle power had also increased enormously. As he brandished his Incomplete Imperial Armaments again, a total of ten fire dragons and ten water dragons appeared with ear-piercing roars. Furthermore, each and every pair of dragons was stronger than the two before.

However, even with this being the case, Baili Xuankong still felt no fear. He brandished the writing brush in his hand again, and successively wrote twenty golden-bright and dazzling 'kill' characters at Nangong Beidou.

These twenty 'kill' characters were all much more powerful than the 'death' character from before. As the 'kill' characters set out, they completely exterminated all twenty of Nangong Beidou's huge dragons in an instant.

"Is he no match for him even after using his Imperial Bloodline?"

At this moment, not to mention the others, even the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan were filled with incomparable shock. After all, Nangong Beidou was the pillar of their Nangong Imperial Clan. If even he was no match for that mysterious man, who among their Nangong Imperial Clan could possibly match him? [1. Well, you have 3 elders and Nangong Longjian... but hey, I guess none of them are here.]

Seeing that the situation was bad, someone from the Nangong Imperial Clan shouted, "Set up the Bloodline Inheritance Formation to assist Lord Clan Chief!" Immediately afterward, the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan answered his call.

They began to set up a special formation. Relying on the relationships of their bloodlines, they began to send their bloodline power to Nangong Beidou in a steady flow.

In this sort of situation, the 'Imperial' character on Nangong Beidou's forehead grew brighter and brighter. The golden light that covered his body grew more and more magnificent, and his battle power also grew stronger and stronger.

However, even with this being the case, Nangong Beidou was still only able to barely fight Baili Xuankong to a tie. He was simply incapable of defeating Baili Xuankong, much less killing Chu Feng.

"White-brow, why are you still watching? Quickly, kill that Chu Feng!" Sensing that the situation was bad, Nangong Beidou could only request help from the White-browed Immortal.

However, White-browed Immortal was standing there motionlessly like a fool. He was simply unable to hear Nangong Beidou's request. Evidently, he was still unable to accept the fact that Chu Feng was alive, and was in a state of extreme shock.

Feeling helpless, Nangong Beidou turned his gaze to the crowd outside. “Everyone, this Chu Feng has done countless malicious deeds. He is an extremely evil person. We absolutely cannot let him leave. Else, he will definitely bring about calamity to the world.”

“Everyone, help me kill that Chu Feng. I will bestow great thanks to everyone who helps kill Chu Feng.”

Hearing those words, the chaotic crowd burst into an uproar. Upon hearing the word ‘great thanks,’ it perked the interest of many of the people present.

Even though that Chu Feng was very powerful, it remained that he was a child. Even if he were to become great in the future, it didn’t seem like there would be any benefits to them.

However, if they were to help the Nangong Imperial Clan and kill that Chu Feng, they would be able to obtain benefits right away.

Thus, at this moment, not to mention the Martial Emperor-level experts, even the peak Half Martial Emperor-level experts were tempted to help the Nangong Imperial Clan.

“Clan Chief Nangong, words are empty, if we are to help you, how are you going to thank us? If your thanks are too small, we will not do such a thing.”

Sure enough, a peak Half Martial Emperor-level old man that didn’t belong to any sect or school spoke.

After hearing that man’s question, all the people that were tempted perked their ears up. They were waiting for Nangong Beidou to speak about what sort of benefits they would be able to obtain. If the benefits were suitable, they would attack Chu Feng.

At this moment, even Baili Xuankong started to frown. Originally, he had thought this to be an opportunity to kill Nangong Beidou. However, if others were get to involved, the situation would become bad.

While he was not afraid of those mobs, it remained that there were many experts present. If the other three Imperial Clans and the Four Immortals were to get involved in this, not to mention killing Nangong Beidou, he would likely not be able to escape himself.

Thus, Baili Xuankong's brows were deeply narrowed. He was feeling the pressure of an enormous crisis.

MGA: Chapter 1735 - An Exorbitant Demand

"Everyone, listen carefully. While I, Chu Feng, might not possess many things, I do possess a good memory."

"What's happening today is a personal matter between the Nangong Imperial Clan and I. I hope that everyone will not get involved in this."

"This will be considered a favor that I will owe you all. I, Chu Feng, will remember this favor. If fate allows it, I will repay everyone in the future."

"However, if there is anyone who dares to get involved, I will also remember that person. Unless I, Chu Feng, am killed, I will definitely make that person suffer a miserable fate. Not only that person, but his family, his relatives and everyone related to him will also become implicated."

"I will definitely not let a single person get away."

Right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly spoke out. Once he said those words, his bright eyes shone with frigid killing intent.

Even though he was very young, and his cultivation was not yet very high, his gaze was able to make the crowd tremble with fear.

In merely an instant, the temperature in his surroundings lowered by several degrees. It was as if winter had arrived. All of the flowers, plants and trees within a hundred mile radius were covered in a layer of frost. Rivers, waterfalls and all other things that contained water were frozen to ice. Even the air itself was about to be frozen.

This was no mere chilliness. Instead, it was a chilliness formed by enormous killing intent. Not only was it bone-chilling, it was also filled with intimidation that reached the depths of one's heart and soul.

Astonishment. The crowd was incomparably astonished. They were not astonished by the killing intent Chu Feng had unleashed. Rather, they were astonished by Chu Feng's determination.

His determined expression alone showed them that he was someone who would keep his word.

At that moment, not to mention the others who were planning to attack Chu Feng, even that peak Half Martial Emperor old man who had asked Nangong Beidou for clarification about the benefits they would obtain started to sweat cold bullets out of fear. Without saying a word, he turned around and left.

As he left, he even shouted loudly, "Little friend Chu Feng, please don't be mistaken. This old man merely asked out of curiosity. I never had the intention to become involved in this. Little friend Chu Feng, I hope that you will not think too much of this. Then, this old man will take his leave."

This scene shocked the crowd. The many people who had wanted to help Nangong Beidou eliminate Chu Feng but did not have a powerful backing immediately gave up on the idea.

They did not wish to bear this fatal risk for the sake of benefits.

To put it simply, all of them were frightened by what Chu Feng had said.

"Well done!" At this moment, Baili Xuankong was overjoyed and praised Chu Feng in his heart.

He had truly never expected that Chu Feng would be able to neutralize the crisis with merely a couple words.

To be able to do that at his young age, how extraordinary would he be once he grew up?

"Damn it," As the saying goes, there would always be someone who feels depressed when someone else feels joy. At the moment when Baili Xuankong was overjoyed, Nangong Beidou was feeling depressed.

With how talented Chu Feng was, he would definitely become extremely powerful in the future. Without mentioning his cultivation, Nangong Beidou had not expected him to be this sharp. This caused Nangong Beidou, who feared Chu Feng, to feel even more fear.

"Everyone here, you are all grand characters. Yet, you all were actually frightened by a member of the younger generation. You all are truly a disappointment to our Ximen Clan."

“Brother Nangong, allow me, Ximen, to help you,” Right at this moment, the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief suddenly acted. He held an Incomplete Imperial Armament in his hand, and his body emitted golden light all over. Like a god of war, he charged toward the battle.

Not only that, like the Nangong Imperial Clan, the experts from the Ximen Imperial Clan actually also set up a special formation and began to transfer their Imperial Bloodline’s power to their Clan Chief.

In this sort of situation, the battle power of the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief was not at all inferior to Nangong Beidou’s. With the two of them working together, everyone felt that Baili Xuankong was doomed to be defeated.

However, Baili Xuankong’s Death Kill Brush was extremely powerful. As he waved it around, even though the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief and the Nangong Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief had joined hands, they were still unable to suppress him. All they could do was fight to a standstill.

“Brother Dongfang, Brother Beitang, what that child has done today is not only aimed at our Nangong Imperial Clan. Instead, his actions are against all our Four Great Imperial Clans. If we do not eliminate that child, he will bring about a disaster in the future. Quickly, join Brother Nangong and I to eliminate this child,” Clan Chief Ximen shouted loudly.

Hearing those words, the hearts of the Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief and the Beitang Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief began to waver. They also realized how dangerous Chu Feng was. If someone like that could not be used by them, it would be better to eliminate him.

After all, it was as the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief had said, Chu Feng’s actions today were akin to a slap in the face for the Four Great Imperial Clans. He had clearly set himself to oppose the Four Great Imperial Clans.

When that Chu Feng was already daring enough to do so with his current cultivation, if he were to mature, he might not only dare to act this way toward the younger generation of the Four Great Imperial Clans. Instead, he might act this way toward even them.

Instead of that, it would be more beneficial to take advantage of the accusation that the Nangong Imperial Clan had thrown onto Chu Feng to eliminate him right now.

“Clan Chief Dongfang, Clan Chief Beitang, are the two of you really planning to have me, Chu Feng, as an enemy? If that’s the case, what exactly could your earlier invitations of great kindness possibly amount to?”

At this time, Chu Feng also spoke. His tone was neither servile nor overbearing. He did not have the intention to request for the two of them to not do anything. Instead, there was a faint trace of threatening and clear mockery in his words.

Hearing those words, the Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief and the Beitang Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief could only smile bitterly in their hearts. Chu Feng’s words were truly ruthless.

No matter what, they had indeed invited Chu Feng earlier. Furthermore, their invitations had been ones with great kindness and magnificent hospitality. If they were to turn against Chu Feng now, it would be equivalent to telling everyone present that they were dishonest and unjust individuals. This placed them in a very difficult spot.

Suddenly, the Avaricious Immortal stood up and spoke with a beaming smile. “Two Clan Chiefs, in recent days, this old man has been trying to refine an item. I needed two Incomplete Imperial Armaments for that item. If the two of you are capable of providing me with the two Incomplete Imperial Armaments, this old man is willing to assist you all in eliminating that Chu Feng.”

Hearing those words, Nangong Beidou and the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief looked to one another. They exchanged communication with their gazes and came to a mutual understanding. Then, together, they said, “We are willing to provide the Incomplete Imperial Armaments. We’ll have to trouble you, Avaricious Immortal.”

Hearing those words, the crowd was incomparably shocked. How precious were Incomplete Imperial Armaments? Even in the Four Great Imperial Clans, they were extremely considerable treasures. Yet, the Nangong Imperial Clan and the Ximen Imperial Clan were willing to provide an Incomplete Imperial Armament each to request the Avaricious Immortal’s assistance.

From this, it could be seen how much they wanted to eliminate Chu Feng.

However, after the two Clan Chiefs agreed to the condition, the Avaricious Immortal did not join the battle right away. Instead, the smile on his face grew even stronger.

Then, slowly, he said, "I have another condition. If I am to join the battle, I will be destined to have Chu Feng as an enemy. Thus, regardless of whether or not you all are able to kill him, you must still provide me with the two Incomplete Imperial Armaments."

"Furthermore, if we do manage to kill Chu Feng, then Chu Feng's Evil God Sword, Cyan Rainbow Sword, Purple Rainbow Sword, and his Water Immortal Profound Technique, as well as that man's writing brush, shall all be mine."

"You..." Hearing those words, the Ximen Imperial Clan's Clan Chief's and Nangong Beidou's expressions both changed. They revealed angry expressions. This Avaricious Immortal was simply taking advantage of their crisis to demand an exorbitant amount. This condition of his was simply too excessive.

After all, everyone knew that while two Incomplete Imperial Armaments might not mean much, and that the Evil God Sword that Chu Feng possessed, the Water Immortal Profound Technique in his body and that man's writing brush were the real precious treasures, treasures that could even be considered priceless treasures.

It was one thing for that Avaricious Immortal to want two Incomplete Imperial Armaments. However, he actually wanted to obtain all of the treasures. This demand was truly greedy.

"Two Clan Chiefs, are the treasures more important, or is that Chu Feng's life more important? You all can consider them yourselves. As for me... I actually also do not wish to make someone like Chu Feng an enemy for that mere amount of things. After all, that child's talent is extraordinary, and he possesses the potential to become an overlord."

"If he is to become an overlord, hehe... not to mention me, your two Great Imperial Clans will likely suffer destruction by his hand too."

As the Avaricious Immortal spoke, he sat back down and folded his arms across his chest. He had an appearance of wanting to continue to watch the show.

At this moment, the Ximen Imperial Clan's Clan Chief and Nangong Beidou were deeply frowning. Wasn't that the result that they feared the most? Wasn't that the reason why they wanted to eliminate Chu Feng?

At this moment, the two of them looked to one another again. Determination shone through their eyes. After gnashing his teeth, Nangong Beidou said, "Avaricious Immortal, you can attack."

MGA: Chapter 1736 - Weapon Biting Its Master

"Coming," Hearing those words, the Avaricious Immortal was overjoyed. His body shifted, and he arrived in the sky, standing amidst the vast clouds.

After he reached the clouds, his body began to change shape. He turned into an enormous grey wolf with a pair of bat wings on its back.

Not only did that enormous grey wolf possess a very ferocious appearance, it was also a hundred meters long. As its wings moved about, a violent wind was born. The violent wind blew away the vast clouds.

This ferocious grey wolf was formed of light, and it emitted a very special aura. The aura it emitted was capable of causing even the weather to change.

It turned out that not only was the Avaricious Immortal a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, he was also a Divine Body. As a rank three Martial Emperor, his battle power was extremely strong after he unleashed his Divine Power. He was not at all weaker than the two Clan Chiefs.

"Aouuu~~~"

Following a wolf's howl, the Avaricious Immortal charged down from the sky. His speed was many times faster than lightning. Like a grey light, he entered the battle. He began to brandish his massive wolf claws that were akin to sharp blades. As he opened his large mouth, poison mist shot forth.

Not only were his attacks ferocious, all of his attacks were not aimed at Baili Xuankong. Instead, they were all aimed at Chu Feng. From this, it could be seen how treacherous of an individual he was.

To have three rank three Martial Emperors working together, one could very well imagine how strong they were. If it were ordinary people, they would definitely not be able to withstand them.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

However, Baili Xuankong's expression remained unchanged. As he waved the Death Kill Brush in his hand around, he began to write the characters 'death' and 'kill' consecutively. The death and kill characters written by him exploded into golden light and broke apart the combined attack from the three Martial Emperors.

"Chu Feng, don't be scared. My Death Kill Brush is no ordinary Incomplete Imperial Armament. Even though I am unable to grasp the true Death Kill Technique to unleash its true power, it is sufficient for me to use it to defend. Furthermore, I am gradually grasping the power of the Death Kill Brush."

"If those three men's abilities are only this much, not to mention being unable to injure me and you, they will sooner or later die by my hand," Baili Xuankong sent a voice transmission to Chu Feng.

After hearing those words and seeing how Baili Xuankong had managed to withstand the combined attacks from the three Martial Emperors with the Death Kill Brush, Chu Feng finally realized why Baili Xuankong had brought him here.

It turned out that Baili Xuankong possessed certainty of being able to protect Chu Feng.

Furthermore, the way it seemed now, Baili Xuankong was not satisfied with only protecting Chu Feng. Otherwise, he would definitely not continue to tangle with the three Martial Emperors. Otherwise, he would've brought Chu Feng away.

In this sort of situation, Chu Feng muttered in his heart, "Lord Ancestor's writing brush is very special indeed. It even greatly resembles that Evil God Sword. It is completely different from ordinary Incomplete Imperial Armaments."

"But, it's as Ancestor had said himself. He has not completely grasped the power of the brush. While it is fine to use it to defend, it is still impossible for him to effectively attack with it."

"If this is to continue, the situation will likely become bad."

Sensing that the situation might become bad, Chu Feng immediately sent a voice transmission to Baili Xuankong, "Ancestor, we should go."

“Even if we must kill Nangong Beidou, today is not the best opportunity to do so. While the Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief, Beitang Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief and the Mooncloud City’s City Master have yet to do anything, they have been observing the entire time. If Nangong Beidou is to continue to offer treasures to lure them in, I fear that they will, sooner or later, join the battle to help him.”

“Chu Feng, don’t be afraid. This Death Kill Brush is capable of becoming stronger against more powerful attacks. Furthermore, I have discovered that I am only able to grasp its power in battles. This is a rare opportunity. As long as I am given sufficient time, I will definitely be able to turn this battle around.”

“I will not stop after killing only Nangong Beidou. That Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief and the Avaricious Immortal shall also be killed by me,” After Baili Xuankong finished saying those words, he became even fiercer. Even though he was fighting three people alone, he was not at all at a disadvantage. Furthermore, he became even more imposing than them.

“Sigh~~~” Seeing this, Chu Feng felt helpless and could only sigh. It was unsuitable for him to continue urging his Ancestor against it.

After all, Baili Xuankong had lived for close to ten thousand years. He had undergone many things and was very experienced. If he was determined, Chu Feng would not be able to advise him against it.

“Wuu~~~”

Right at this moment, Chu Feng’s dantian trembled. Then, his legs grew weak. Wave upon wave of indescribable pain began to emit from his dantian and cover his entire body.

“Ancestor, I...” Sensing that the situation was bad, Chu Feng hurriedly spoke.

“Chu Feng, what happened to you?” Seeing that, Baili Xuankong’s expression changed enormously. Even though nothing appeared to be wrong with Chu Feng on the surface, the painful expression on Chu Feng’s face had allowed him to know that something major had happened.

Otherwise, with Chu Feng’s fortitude, how could he reveal such a painful expression?

“It’s the Evil God Sword. I am most definitely feeling the backlash from the Evil God Sword. Merely, I never expected for the backlash to come this quickly and for it to show no sign at all,” Chu Feng was not babbling nonsense at all.

The process of an Incomplete Imperial Armament recognizing its master was actually very similar to a world spirit recognizing a world spiritist. Both of them were virtually a process of entering an agreement. As for the contract between a martial cultivator and an Incomplete Imperial Armament, it was done within the martial cultivator’s dantian and soul.

The pain that Chu Feng was currently feeling originated from his dantian, his soul. The pain that he felt contained the aura of the Evil God Sword. Thus, Chu Feng firmly believed that the Evil God Sword was tormenting him. He was receiving a backlash from the Evil God Sword.

However, he didn’t understand why the backlash from the Evil God Sword would arrive this late, and why he did not sense anything at all before.

However, none of that was important. What was most important was that the backlash from a weapon was an extremely bad situation. Especially the backlash from the Evil God Sword, it was extremely ferocious. It simply appeared to want to kill Chu Feng.

That Evil God Sword was truly too dangerous. It surpassed even Chu Feng’s expectations.

“We’re going.”

Hearing what Chu Feng said, Baili Xuankong’s eyes shone. Seeming as if he had thought of something, he revealed an expression of alarm and worry.

Thus, he immediately had a change of heart, and decided to no longer continue to be tangled in battle. He grabbed Chu Feng and soared into the sky to escape.

“He’s trying to escape, quickly, stop him!”

Seeing that, Nangong Beidou shouted. Immediately, he unleashed many dragons to form a net in the sky to stop Baili Xuankong from escaping with Chu Feng.

At the same time, the Ximen Imperial Clan's Clan Chief also attacked to help Nangong Beidou stop Baili Xuankong. As for the Avaricious Immortal, he continued to unleash attacks directed at Chu Feng.

"Are you all really capable of stopping me?"

Baili Xuankong snorted coldly. He grabbed onto the Death Kill Brush. Together with his brush, he shot toward the sky like a sharp sword. In an instant, rumbles and screams could be heard nonstop. He had slaughtered the numerous dragons and reached through to the clouds.

Relying only on a single Death Kill Brush, Baili Xuankong had cut apart both Nangong Beidou and the Ximen Imperial Clan's Clan Chief's combined attack to prevent him from escaping, as well as the Avaricious Immortal's sneak attacks at Chu Feng. Baili Xuankong was so powerful that even the three of them combined were no match for him.

"Compass Immortal, please help us. As long as you are willing to help us kill those two, as long as it's something that my Nangong Imperial Clan is capable of, regardless what sort of demand you might request from me, I will definitely agree to it," Seeing that the situation was extremely bad, Nangong Beidou turned his gaze to the Compass Immortal, who was watching the show down below.

Hearing those words, the people in the crowd all opened their mouths wide with shock.

As long as it was something that the Nangong Imperial Clan was capable of, regardless of what sort of demand he made, he would definitely agree to it? This sort of treatment was truly frightening. With the strength of the Nangong Imperial Clan, for them to offer this sort of treatment, who could possibly be able to withstand it?

At this moment, Baili Xuankong started to frown. Even though he had discovered the might of the Death Kill Brush from this battle, discovered how even the three rank three Martial Emperors combined were no match for him, he had no choice but to fear the Compass Immortal.

The Compass Immortal's fame was not one to joke around with. He was definitely not someone who the Avaricious Immortal could compare with. If he were to help them, both he and Chu Feng would likely not be able to escape today.

“Haha, I have only come here today as a spectator. Clan Chief Nangong, don't bother trying to drag me into the battle.”

However, to the crowd's surprise, even when facing Nangong Beidou's extravagant treatment, the Compass Immortal only laughed and was not moved.

MGA: Chapter 1737 - Say It Again

Hearing those words, Nangong Beidou, the Ximen Imperial Clan's Clan Chief and the Avaricious Immortal were all startled. None of them expected for the Compass Immortal to refuse such extravagant treatment.

Right at this moment, Baili Xuankong suddenly shouted, “Break through the heavenly dome!!!”

With his shout, the Death Kill Brush in his hand started to shine brighter. Golden light radiated all over like the sun. Then, the golden light exploded in midair.

The powerful impulse pushed back even the three rank three Martial Emperors. The aftermath of the attack gradually sprinkled downward. Even though it was incomparably gorgeous, it brought about great fear to the crowd like the descent of the reaper.

The aftermath of that explosion was too powerful. If it were to land onto the surface, the majority of the crowd would likely be hit with a calamity.

Those below rank three Martial Emperor would either die or be gravely injured.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, the Compass Immortal waved his sleeve and brought about a burst of wind. The wind swept toward the horizon and blew all of the golden rays of light away instantly.

When the golden rays of light disappeared, Baili Xuankong and Chu Feng were already gone. All that remained were the ashen complexions of Nangong Beidou, the Ximen Imperial Clan's Clan Chief and the Avaricious Immortal.

Even with the three of them working together, they were actually unable to stop a man of the same cultivation. At that moment, they had lost all face.

However, at that moment, the crowd had all cast their gazes onto the Compass Immortal.

Compass Immortal's previous attack had already shown to the crowd how powerful he was. If he had been willing to stop Chu Feng, Chu Feng would definitely not have escaped.

Thus, the crowd was truly unable to understand why the Compass Immortal did not stop Chu Feng and that mysterious expert when he could easily have done so.

Why he had decided to miss out on the great opportunity provided by Nangong Beidou?

"For you all to let Chu Feng escape today, you will definitely regret your decision in the future," Suddenly, Nangong Beidou turned his gaze downward toward the Dongfang Imperial Clan's Clan Chief, the Beitang Imperial Clan's Clan Chief and the White-browed Immortal.

Facing that gaze, the Dongfang Imperial Clan's Clan Chief and the Beitang Imperial Clan's Clan Chief only curled their lips and smiled. They were naturally not afraid of Nangong Beidou.

As for the White-browed Immortal, his heart tightened. After being stunned for so long, he finally woke up. *noxe-ℓb*)In

However, after waking up, he felt enormous pain and despair.

Chu Feng had not died. Not only did this mean that he had failed, most importantly, before Chu Feng had revealed his identity, he had actually been filled with that much admiration for Chu Feng.

At this moment, he was feeling extremely unwell. He had admired... a person whom he had looked down upon and wanted to eliminate before. This sort of sensation was something that only he understood.

"White-brow, exactly why were you stunned earlier?" Nangong Beidou landed from the sky and spoke fiercely to the White-browed Immortal. He was truly angry.

When Chu Feng had defeated his two sons and revealed his heaven-defying talent, he had thought that it would be a great disaster should Chu Feng be alive, that he must find a way to alleviate the situation and reconcile with Chu Feng.

At that time, the White-browed Immortal had insisted to him that he must not reconcile with Chu Feng, and must instead eliminate him.

Today, the disaster had come to fruition. Even if he wished to reconcile with Chu Feng, he would not be able to. However, White-browed Immortal had actually stood there and watched all this go on without helping him take care of Chu Feng. As such, how could he not be angered?

Not only had the White-browed Immortal brought harm to him, he even didn't help him during his time of need. Nangong Beidou only restrained himself because the White-browed Immortal was one of the Ten Immortals and still had his uses. Otherwise, he would definitely have smacked him to death with a palm strike.

"Brother Nangong, I..." The White-browed Immortal wanted to explain. However, in the end, he was unable to say anything, and could only sigh. Then, he grew silent.

"Sigh, what a pity. To have that Chu Feng escape, I fear that I will not be able to be at ease in the future," At this moment, the Avaricious Immortal also sighed.

Then, he turned to Nangong Beidou and the Ximen Imperial Clan's Clan Chief and said, "Even though we didn't manage to kill that Chu Feng and allowed him to escape, I also set him up as an enemy. Thus, you two best not refuse to provide me with the Incomplete Imperial Armaments you promised."

"Tianlong, hand over your Blue Rainbow Sword," Nangong Beidou said to Nangong Tianlong.

"Father, I..." hearing those words, Nangong Tianlong's complexion turned ashen.

"I said hand it over," Nangong Beidou shouted angrily.

Hearing that, Nangong Tianlong did not dare to hesitate, and immediately took out his Blue Rainbow Sword and handed it to Nangong Beidou.

“Avaricious, I know you’ve always wanted this Blue Rainbow Sword. I’ll satisfy you and hand it to you. However, it currently belongs to my son. Thus, when you sever the connection between them, make sure to not injure him,” Nangong Beidou handed the Blue Rainbow Sword to the Avaricious Immortal.

“Rest assured, to me, that is a trivial matter,” The Avaricious Immortal laughed mischievously as he received the Blue Rainbow Sword. After obtaining the Blue Rainbow Sword, he gently moved his hand above it. Immediately, a golden light streak across the sword.

When that golden light streaked through the sword, Nangong Tianlong’s legs grew weak. He took two steps back, and his complexion grew as pale as paper. However, more than anything, he had an expression of sadness on his face. Evidently, the Blue Rainbow Sword no longer belonged to him.

After that, the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief also took out an Incomplete Imperial Armament and handed it to the Avaricious Immortal.

At the moment when he handed the Incomplete Imperial Armament to the Avaricious Immortal, he felt as if his heart were bleeding. Not only did he not manage to kill Chu Feng, he had also suffered the loss of an Incomplete Imperial Armament. He had truly lost enormously from this.

“Yin Chengkong! Look at the disciple you’ve taught!!” Suddenly, Nangong Beidou pointed his finger in the direction of the people who had come from the Cyanwood Mountain. His finger was directly aimed at the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly’s Assembly Master, Yin Chengkong.

Facing this, Yin Chengkong started to frown. With even him frowning, the complexion of the rest of the people from the Cyanwood Mountain had all turned ashen. Some of the elders were so scared that they began to tremble with fear.

Judging from this, it was clear that Nangong Beidou already knew that Chu Feng was their Cyanwood Mountain’s disciple.

Even though Chu Feng had managed to escape, the Cyanwood Mountain would not be able to escape. At this moment, both the Nangong Imperial Clan and the Ximen Imperial Clan were filled with anger. Judging from their attitudes, it seemed that they were planning to vent their anger on them.

“Chu Feng has long been expelled from our Cyanwood Mountain. He is already no longer someone of our Cyanwood Mountain. Clan Chief Nangong, what might be the meaning behind those words you’ve said?” Yin Chengkong pretended to be calm as he said those words.

“Expelled? Did you think you would be able to escape responsibility just because he’s been expelled from your Cyanwood Mountain? Did you think that after you’ve nurtured a demon, you will be able to abstain from all responsibilities just because you broke off your relationship with him?” The Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief said angrily.

Hearing those words, the people of the Cyanwood Mountain who were worried to begin with became even more worried. It seemed that they had guessed correctly. The Nangong Imperial Clan and the Ximen Imperial Clan had suffered enormously from Chu Feng and were filled with anger, and they now planned to vent their anger on the Cyanwood Mountain.

“Clan Chiefs, the Cyanwood Mountain is such an enormous power with countless disciples. It is also beyond their control for a disciple like Chu Feng to appear there.”

“I feel that they have already done an extraordinary feat to break off all relationships with Chu Feng in a prompt fashion. After all, Chu Feng has never really committed any bloody atrocities that offend the heavens.”

“Thus, you all should stop making things difficult on the Cyanwood Mountain. Else, you’ll only appear to be the strong bullying the weak, and become the people’s laughingstock,” The Compass Immortal said those words as he sipped on the tea from the teacup in his hand.

Hearing those words, the brows of Nangong Beidou and the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief started to narrow. They began to reveal expressions of displeasure. Earlier, the Compass Immortal had refused to help them. And now, he was even speaking out for the Cyanwood Mountain. Exactly what was his intention?

“Compass Immortal, exactly what is the relationship between you and that Chu Feng? Why did you refuse to help us capture him earlier, and why are you speaking to absolve the Cyanwood Mountain’s relationship now?” The Avaricious Immortal, who had disliked the Compass Immortal to begin with, immediately seized this opportunity to sow dissension. He was planning to

borrow the strength of the Ximen Imperial Clan and the Nangong Imperial Clan to take care of the Compass Immortal.

“Haha...” Hearing those words, the Compass Immortal laughed lightly. He placed the teacup in his hand onto the table beside him, stood up, looked to the Avaricious Immortal and said, “Say it again.”

MGA: Chapter 1738 - Leaving The Scene Domineeringly

“Sure, I’ll say it again. It’s not like I fear you,” The Avaricious Immortal gathered up his courage and planned to say it again.

“Bang~~~”

However, right after his words left his mouth, the Compass Immortal smacked down with a palm strike and smashed the table before him to pieces.

Then, he stood up and said with a cold voice, “You asked me what sort of relationship I have with Chu Feng? You’re clearly trying to say that I am related to Chu Feng.”

“However, use that head of yours that has been kicked by a donkey and think carefully. If I was related to Chu Feng, would you still be able to stand here alive?”

After the Compass Immortal said these words, his eyes shone. Then, light began to radiate from behind him. He was like a buddha standing there. His esteemed presence was extremely intimidating.

“Boom~~~”

At the same time, a very powerful oppressive sensation flooded the entire area. That was not only an Emperor’s might, it was a rank four Martial Emperor’s Emperor’s might.

Before this Emperor’s might, the younger generation present all started to shiver in fear. While they were feeling fear, they did not feel any oppression from the Emperor’s might.

Instead, it was those possessing higher levels of cultivation who felt greater pressure from the Compass Immortal’s Emperor’s might. For example, not only were Nangong Beidou, the Avaricious Immortal and many of the others

having difficulty breathing, even their bones were feeling so much pressure that they began to emit cracking sounds.

At this moment, the Avaricious Immortal that had spoken out against the Compass Immortal earlier did not dare to utter another word. In fact, he did not even dare to look at the Compass Immortal face to face, and had lowered his head silently.

The Ximen Imperial Clan's Clan Chief clenched his teeth and shouted, "Compass Immortal, by releasing your oppressive might, are you planning to have our Ximen Imperial Clan as enemies?"

"You should know that you are not the only rank four Martial Emperor in the Holy Land of Martialism, our Ximen Imperial Clan also possesses rank four Martial Emperors ."

"Don't think you can act this arrogantly just because our Ximen Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elders are not present."

However, the smile on the Compass Immortal's face did not waver when he heard the Ximen Imperial Clan's Clan Chief's threatening words. Not only did he not release that oppressive might, his brows moved, and he actually increased the strength of his oppressive might.

Once the strength of his oppressive might was increased, the Ximen Imperial Clan's Clan Chief, Nangong Beidou and the Avaricious Immortal's knees all grew weak, and they nearly knelt onto the ground.

The gap between their strength was simply too enormous. In the cultivation realm of Martial Emperors, a difference of a single level of cultivation was as enormous as the difference between heaven and earth. No matter how strong they were, they would not be able to contend against a rank four Martial Emperor.

"Brother Compass, I misspoke earlier. I hope that you will not pay mind to this," Feeling that he was unable to continue resisting, the Avaricious Immortal spoke to ask for forgiveness.

However, the Compass Immortal still had a smile on his face and did not remove his oppressive might.

“I shall give face to the Compass Immortal today. You all from the Cyanwood Mountain can leave. I do not wish to see you all again,” Nangong Beidou said. He knew that if this were to continue, the ones who would suffer would be them.

It was only when those words were said that the Compass Immortal removed his oppressive might and sat back down.

In response, Yin Chengkong hurriedly got up. Together with Elder Guan Hong and Dugu Xingfeng, he led the crowd from the Cyanwood Mountain and hurriedly left.

During this period of time, everyone was completely quiet. They were still stunned by the Compass Immortal’s oppressive might because that oppressive might was simply too frightening.

It was only when the people from the Cyanwood Mountain left that the Compass Immortal stood back up.

“Since the competition is over, I will no longer linger. I thank Mooncloud City’s City Master for inviting me over,” he said.

“Immortal, please take care,” The Mooncloud City’s City Master clasped his fist with a smile on his face. Evidently, despite his relationship with the Four Imperial Clans, he was not willing to offend the Compass Immortal.

The Compass Immortal soared into the sky. However, suddenly, he stopped. Then, he turned around and said, “Oh, that’s right, Clan Chief Ximen...”

“Indeed, I am not the only rank four Martial Emperor in the Holy Land of Martialism. However, I am the only person by the name of Compass in the Holy Land of Martialism.”

“Even though your Ximen imperial Clan has been in existence for a very long time, I, Compass, have also made friends throughout the world. If you think that your Ximen Imperial Clan is capable of it, feel free to come and find me at any time.”

“Hahaha...”

By the time those words were heard, the Compass Immortal had already flown away. The only thing that remained was a series of ear-piercing laughs.

Arrogant. He was so very arrogant. However, faced with this sort of arrogance, the Ximen Imperial Clan's Clan Chief could only furrow his brows and accept it silently. The reason for that was because he did not have the strength to fight back.

Everyone remembered this scene deep within their hearts. At the moment when they were feeling astonished, they also pondered why such a powerful Compass Immortal would shield Chu Feng like he did.

However, this was insignificant. After all, what passed had already passed. What had happened today would become the past. What was important was the future.

In the future, the name of a single person would spread through the Holy Land of Martialism. This time around, the clamor would be enormous. The reason for that was because not only had that person utterly defeated the Four Clans' younger generation, he had also subdued a Demon Sword. As for the identity of this man, he was the one who the Nangong Imperial Clan had spread wanted posters all over before, Chu Feng.

.....

The people from the Cyanwood Mountain had already left. Not only had Yin Chengkong brought with him the elders from the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly, even the disciples that had been dispatched this time around had been brought away with them.

"That Chu Feng is truly daring. He actually left behind such an enormous burden for us. If it wasn't for that Compass Immortal saving us out of kindness, we would've likely all died there."

A frizzy-haired and red-complexioned old man spoke with a face of complaint. He was an elder from the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly. However, he was not familiar with Chu Feng. After hearing about Chu Feng's past deeds, the only thing he felt for Chu Feng was scorn.

In fact, at this moment, there were a lot of people like him who were complaining about Chu Feng. However, to their complaints, the three strongest individuals of the current Cyanwood Mountain, the Assembly Master Yin Chengkong, Elder Guan Hong and Headmaster Dugu Xingfeng were not saying anything.

The three of them knew the truth of the matter. From the bottoms of their hearts, they despised these elders' complaints.

However, due to many reasons, it was unsuitable for them to reprimand these elders. Thus, they could only pretend to not hear anything.

"Lord Elder, I don't think this matter can all be blamed on junior brother Chu Feng. With his character, he would definitely not have planned to harm us. The ones being excessive were the Imperial Clans," Jiang Furong said.

As matters stood, they had already learned what Chu Feng did in Mooncloud City. Different from the elders, after Jiang Furong came to know about this matter, she was extremely happy.

Furthermore, she was feeling very ferocious and angry for Chu Feng. After all, the Nangong Imperial Clan had oppressed Chu Feng to this extent.

Thus, even though this elder possessed a higher status than her, she was still unable to tolerate him speaking out against Chu Feng. *novel*(Ib-In

"His character? What sort of character could he possibly possess? You're nothing but a child, what the hell would you know?" That red-complexioned old man angrily berated Jiang Furong. He felt it very insulting to be criticized by a member of the younger generation.

"I know junior brother Chu Feng's character better than you, elder. When we were being humiliated in the underground palace, it was junior brother Chu Feng who saved us. Not only did he save us, he also redeemed our Cyanwood Mountain's dignity," Jiang Furong said unyieldingly.

"Junior brother? You're still calling him junior brother? Do you not think that our Cyanwood Mountain has wiped his ass enough?"

"He saved you all? What use is that? If the Four Clans are to become further enraged, all of the people in our Cyanwood Mountain will be killed. Who will take responsibility for that? Are you going to take responsibility for that? Are you capable of taking responsibility for that?" The red-complexioned elder shouted angrily.

"Elder, are you that afraid of death?" Finally, Dugu Xingfeng, who had been silent for a very long time, was unable to endure it anymore.

Furthermore, when he spoke those words, chilliness filled the air. Within his tone was a very strong sense of annoyance.

MGA: Chapter 1739 - Further And Further Away

Hearing those words, the expressions on the elders who were cursing out at Chu Feng earlier all changed. Their old faces began to tremble.

Had it been before, they would not have placed Dugu Xingfeng in their eyes at all. After all, they possessed higher seniority than Dugu Xingfeng.

However, Dugu Xingfeng had become a Martial Emperor, whereas they were still only peak Half Martial Emperors. Thus, they would naturally not dare to act rudely toward him.

“Oh Xingfeng, what sorts of words are those? You must not misunderstand us. We are naturally not people afraid of death. Merely, we feel that it would truly not be worth it if we were to ruin our Cyanwood Mountain’s several tens of thousand of years of foundation because of a single Chu Feng,” Feeling helpless, that red-complexioned elder smiled politely and spoke to explain.

“Our Cyanwood Mountain’s foundation will not be ruined. I’m afraid you all are overthinking,” Although Dugu Xingfeng spoke with a very tranquil tone, the coldness contained within his tone was not reduced in the slightest.

Sensing Dugu Xingfeng’s annoyance, that elder could only continue to smile politely, “Of course, you’re right, of course. However, even with that being the case, we must still teach these members of the younger generation how to keep their mouths in control. Else, sooner or later, they’ll provoke a disaster.”

“You...”

Hearing those words, Jiang Furong wanted to continue to talk back. However, at this moment, a hand suddenly grabbed her. It was Tao Xiangyu.

Tao Xiangyu began to blink and shake her head at Jiang Furong to indicate that she needed to stop arguing with that elder.

“Senior sister Jiang, it would do for us to remember the grace junior brother Chu Feng showed us in our hearts. There is no need to bother arguing with this bunch of inflexible old men,” At the same time, a voice transmission entered Jiang Furong’s ears. It was Bai Yunxiao.

At this moment, Jiang Furong looked to Bai Yunxiao and the others. She discovered that they were all looking at her. Their current appearances were completely different from before.

Seeing this, Jiang Furong's heart was moved. It seemed that Chu Feng saving them had not only caused Bai Yunxiao and the others to remember the grace he had shown them in their hearts, he had also changed them.

"I can take care of my disciples myself. There is no need for you to worry," Right at this moment, Dugu Xingfeng spoke again. At the time he spoke those words, he even took a fierce glance at that elder.

That glance from Dugu Xingfeng caused the red-complexioned elder's face to turn ashen. He was unable to say anything. At that moment, he felt extremely depressed.

He truly did not understand why Dugu Xingfeng would speak out for a member of the younger generation.

Of course, they didn't know that Dugu Xingfeng was not speaking out for Jiang Furong. Instead, he was speaking out for Chu Feng.

"Yoh, it's truly lively here," Right at this moment, a silhouette suddenly appeared in the sky and descended before the crowd from the Cyanwood Mountain.

Seeing this person, the people from the Cyanwood Mountain immediately felt enormous veneration. The reason for that was because the person who had arrived was the Compass Immortal.

"We pay our respects to Compass Immortal," Led by Yin Chengkong, the crowd from the Cyanwood Mountain immediately bowed courteously to the Compass Immortal. After all, the Compass Immortal was one of the Ten Immortals, one of the peak experts of the Holy Land of Martialism.

Without mentioning others, just by the fact that he managed to suppress the Ximen Imperial Clan's Clan Chief, the Nangong Imperial Clan's Clan Chief and the Avaricious Immortal by himself was sufficient enough to show how powerful he was.

However, this was not the important aspect. The important aspect was that the Compass Immortal had helped them before and shown them enormous grace.

“Yin Chengkong, we’ve met each other before. Thus, we could be said to be acquaintances. There is no need for you to be this courteous. I have come here to ask you about something,” the Compass Immortal said with a beaming smile. Although he was fat and ugly, he appeared to be very amiable. Thus, even though his status was extraordinary, he did not cause others to feel very restrained around him.

“Immortal, please ask,” Yin Chengkong said.

“May I know where Chu Feng is from?” The Compass Immortal asked.

Hearing those words, Dugu Xingfeng’s gaze narrowed slightly. He had become alert. Regardless of whether or not the Compass Immortal had spoken out for them earlier, it remained that he did not know the Compass Immortal well. Thus, he did not know exactly what sort of intention the Compass Immortal had in asking about Chu Feng.

“As far as I know, Chu Feng is from the Southern Sea Region. Other than that, I know very little about him. Immortal, why have you asked about this?” Yin Chengkong said.

“It’s nothing, I merely thought of it,” After the Compass Immortal spoke those words, he turned around and planned to leave.

“Immortal, thank you for speaking out for us in righteousness today. It is only because of you that we managed to escape a potential calamity. The great grace Immortal has shown us is something that we will engrave in our hearts. If Immortal is to pass by our Cyanwood Mountain in the future, you must definitely come and stay as a guest so that we can treat you with hospitality.”

Right at this moment, that red-complexioned elder stood forward courteously and spoke in a very eager manner.

The Compass Immortal turned around and asked, “What is your name?”

“Immortal, I am called Song Wanjie,” Seeing that the Compass Immortal had actually spoken to him, the red-complexioned elder immediately started to smile. He was so excited that he was unable to conceal his happiness.

“What do you think of Chu Feng?” The Compass Immortal asked.

“Chu Feng?” Hearing the words ‘Chu Feng’, the red-complexioned elder was startled. He did not understand why the Compass Immortal would ask that. However, soon, he had a sudden inspiration. Seeming as if he thought of something, he said, “That child is an utter disgrace. He places no one in his eyes and was expelled by our Cyanwood Mountain long ago. He is no longer related to our Cyanwood Mountain.”

“You seem to indicate that you despise Chu Feng enormously?” The Compass Immortal asked.

“Actually, I not only despise that child, I utterly detest him. If possible, I would definitely eliminate him myself so that he will not bring harm to the people of the world in the future,” The red-complexioned elder made a motion with his knife-hand to show his determination.

“In that case, do you know why I’ve helped you all?” The Compass Immortal asked.

“Immortal is a person of great righteousness. You were unable to sit and watch as the Imperial Clans bully the weak. You are truly a person of great virtue, truly a person worthy of being praised as an Immortal,” The red-complexioned elder said.

“Your ability to flatter is quite good. For you to be able to obtain your current status in the Cyanwood Mountain, you must’ve flattered quite a few people and done many despicable things, no?” The Compass Immortal asked with a smile.

“Eh... this...” At this moment, the red-complexioned elder was immediately stunned. He had truly never expected that the Compass Immortal would say such a thing.

“I might as well tell you, the reason why I helped you all was only because of one person. That person is Chu Feng.”

“Some time ago, Chu Feng helped me once. Today, I was merely returning the favor that I owed him.”

“Since you all have expelled little friend Chu Feng from your Cyanwood Mountain, you all no longer have any relationship with little friend Chu Feng. Thus, what happened today is a one time thing. I wish you all the best.”

After speaking those words, the Compass Immortal coldly swept his glance at the crowd from the Cyanwood Mountain. Then, he brushed his sleeve and flew away.

Only the people from the Cyanwood Mountain remained there. They stood there as if they were petrified. Especially the red-complexioned elder and the others who had been complaining about Chu Feng. At this moment, they were stunned like chickens. They were feeling so embarrassed that they were unable to even say a single word.

They had truly never expected that the Compass Immortal had helped them because of Chu Feng. Yet, the red-complexioned elder had actually insulted Chu Feng before the Compass Immortal.

He had truly become a victim of his own ingenuity. Just thinking about how he had unknowingly offended someone as powerful as the Compass Immortal, he felt like dying.

Those who had slandered Chu Feng were all scared witless. As for Jiang Furong and the others, their hearts were beating rapidly.

Even though they did not know what Chu Feng had done, just thinking about how the Compass Immortal said that Chu Feng had helped him, and that he owed Chu Feng a favor, they were unable to remain calm. Their emotions were rushing overwhelmingly. Even their hairs were erect.

The reason for that was because they knew that Chu Feng had grown further and further away from them, that he had stepped into an extraordinary level.

A level that they might not be able to set foot into in their entire lives.

MGA: Chapter 1740 - Two Major Events

After this matter ended, in order to save face, the Four Great Imperial Clans bribed the people who had witnessed the events in Mooncloud City with many treasures and benefits, hoping that they would keep everything that had happened confidential. They truly did not want word of the event to spread out.

However, as the saying goes, walls have ears and doors have eyes. With so many people present, how could all of them keep what had happened confidential, just because they had obtained benefits? Those with large mouths immediately leaked what had happened.

Sure enough, not long afterward, Chu Feng's complete suppression of the Four Clans' younger generation began to spread...

At this moment, on the Immortal Island, there was an old man that emitted airs of immortality standing by the lake with his hands behind his back. This person was the Weaponry Refinement Immortal.

"I got it, you can go," The Weaponry Refinement Immortal waved his hand at the messenger behind him.

After that messenger left, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal cast his gaze toward the direction of Mooncloud City and sighed, "He actually didn't die. That's enormously fortunate. If it were anybody else, they would definitely choose to live out their lives in seclusion. However, Chu Feng... he instead decided to do such a world-shaking matter. That child is truly not one to allow others to be worry-free."

Even though the Weaponry Refinement Immortal spoke those words with a tone that contained a slight trace of complaint, his eyes were filled with anticipation, and he had a slight smile on his face.

.....

At the same time, in an ancient pagoda located at the peak of the Ten Thousand Miles Heavenly Summit, a slender and elegant woman with a head of white hair that emitted killing intent all over was sitting there. This woman was the Snow-haired Immortal.

Suddenly, a golden light flashed past, and the Snow-haired Immortal abruptly opened her eyes. The golden light suddenly stopped before her eyes. It was a little golden bird, a bird formed from a world spirit formation.

Cold light shone through the Snow-haired Immortal's eyes. Then, the little golden bird began to disintegrate into golden strands of gaseous matter that entered the Snow-haired Immortal's forehead.

"What? That brat is actually still alive?"

The next moment, the Snow-haired Immortal immediately stood up and revealed an expression of shock.

“Hahaha, hahahaha...” Soon, the Snow-haired Immortal revealed an extremely joyous expression and started to laugh crazily. Then, she began to repeat, “Heaven’s will! This is definitely Heaven’s will! The Heavens want me, Snow-hair, to have a successor!”

This matter spread extremely quickly. More and more people came to know Chu Feng’s name.

Perhaps it was not the first time that they had heard the name Chu Feng. However, this time around, the name Chu Feng was deeply engraved into their hearts and minds. After all, this young man by the name of Chu Feng had done such a world-shaking thing. He had utterly humiliated the Four Great Imperial Clans...

After this matter with Chu Feng spread and shocked the world, another grand matter began to occur.

The people from the Nangong Imperial Clan and the Ximen Imperial Clan began to constantly be killed. It was not only the people from the younger generation, even the people from the older generation were being killed.

This matter brought great fear and panic to the people from the Nangong Imperial Clan and the Ximen Imperial Clan. However, there was nothing they could do. With no other choice, they ended up ordering all of their clansmen to stay inside their clans.

They were no fools. Immediately, they thought that someone had come to attack them out of retaliation. Who would attack them? Naturally, it would be none other than Chu Feng, and that mysterious expert that stood behind him.

After all, in Mooncloud City, only the Nangong Imperial Clan and the Ximen Imperial Clan had tried to kill Chu Feng. This was also the reason why only the two of them were being attacked, while the Dongfang Imperial Clan and the Beitang Imperial Clan were completely fine.

At this moment, the clan chiefs of the Four Great Imperial Clans were gathered together once again in the Nangong Imperial Clan.

“That mysterious man that helped Chu Feng, for him to be able to take out Incomplete Imperial Armaments like the Evil God Sword and the Death Kill Brush, he is definitely not someone ordinary. Being educated by him, Chu Feng will definitely become someone very powerful in the future.”

“We cannot continue to sit and wait for death, else the situation will become worse and worse. We must join hands and strike back at them,” Nangong Beidou said.

“Brother Nangong, what you’ve said is incorrect. The people who ended up making that Chu Feng into their enemy is your Nangong Imperial Clan and the Ximen Imperial Clan. It’s not related to us,” The Beitang Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief said with an indifferent smile. He was declaring that he was unrelated to this matter.

Suddenly, the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief asked, “Brother Beitang, Beitang Zhiqiang and your son Beitang Zimo have already disappeared for many days. Have you manage to obtain any news of them yet?”

“Why are you asking this? Could it be that you’ve managed to obtain hints to where they are?” The Beitang Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief raised his eyebrows slightly. Evidently, he was worried about this matter deeply.

“Since you can’t find them, you shouldn’t bother looking for them anymore. Your son and that Beitang Zhiqiang once had conflicts with that Chu Feng. I believe that the location that they’ve disappeared in should be around Mooncloud City, no?” The Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Ximen, while you can say what you want, do not damn my son and Zhiqiang,” The Beitang Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief was slightly angered.

“It’s useless to be angry at me. With that Chu Feng’s temperament of taking revenge, if he were to encounter Beitang Zhiqiang and your son, he would definitely not let them get away.”

“Actually, you should know very well what has happened to them. You should stop trying to deceive yourself.”

“That said... to be able to remain this calm after having your own son killed, I am truly in admiration,” The Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief said mockingly.

The Beitang Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief did not refute his words, and instead grew silent. He was no fool. How could he not have guessed that his son might have been killed by Chu Feng?

He merely did not wish to make Chu Feng an enemy for the sake of the safety of the Beitang Imperial Clan. That was the reason why he was refusing to acknowledge this. After all, Chu Feng was extremely dangerous.

“Beitang, Dongfang, I’ll tell you two the truth. Back then, when Chu Feng was staying as a guest in our clan, he did not do any malicious deeds. Indeed, I was the one who wanted to push him into a corner,” Nangong Beidou said.

“Heh, even without you telling us, we already guessed it,” the Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief laughed lightly and said mockingly.

“But, do you two know why I wished to eliminate Chu Feng?” Nangong Beidou asked.

“Why?” The Dongfang Imperial Clan and the Beitang Imperial Clan’s Clan Chiefs asked together.

“That day, my youngest son Tianhu reached a breakthrough, and let out the abnormal sign of a soaring golden dragon. Right at that time, that Chu Feng also happened to reach a breakthrough and also let out an abnormal sign.”

“Something like that would be completely normal. After all, other than our Imperial Bloodlines, Divine Bodies will also cause abnormal signs when they reach a breakthrough. However, the abnormal sign caused by that Chu Feng just so happened to suppress my youngest son’s abnormal sign,” Nangong Beidou said.

“What did you say? Suppressed his abnormal sign?!” Hearing those words, the two clan chiefs were shocked.

“Not only that, when that Chu Feng’s abnormal sign appeared, all of the people in our Nangong Imperial Clan felt our bloodlines tremble in fear.”

“I believe everyone knows that when Royal Bloodlines encounter our Imperial Bloodlines, they would tremble in fear. However, you all most definitely do not know how that felt.”

“Actually, the people from our Nangong Imperial Clan also didn’t know about that. However, at the moment when Chu Feng triggered his abnormal sign, we came to know that sensation,” Nangong Beidou said.

“You’re saying that Chu Feng is also a possessor of an Inherited Bloodline, and that his Inherited Bloodline is above our Imperial Bloodlines and capable of suppressing us?” The Beitang Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief asked.

“That’s impossible! Isn’t our Imperial Bloodline the strongest Inherited Bloodline in the Holy Land of Martialism?!” The Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief became emotional. After all, if this were true, it would deeply concern the status of their Dongfang Imperial Clan in the Holy Land of Martialism.

“The world is enormous, nothing is too bizarre. That Chu Feng’s origin is mysterious to begin with. Perhaps he might’ve obtained some sort of inheritance from the Outer World? After all, the path of martial cultivation is never-ending. Furthermore, since the Ancient Era, there have been records saying that the vast starry sky is the true place for martial cultivators to continue their journey,” Speaking till this point, Nangong Beidou looked to the horizon.

Since ancient times, many experts were only capable of becoming experts due to the treasures that had fallen from the Outer World. Those were all not things capable of being found in the Holy Land of Martialism.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1741 - A Mountain Of Corpses, A Sea Of Blood - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1741 - A Mountain Of Corpses, A Sea Of Blood

MGA: Chapter 1741 - A Mountain Of Corpses, A Sea Of Blood

“How would we know whether or not you are making this sort of thing up?”
The Beitang Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“I would not deceive you two in something as serious as this. That Chu Feng’s Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings are capable of increasing his cultivation by two levels. The abnormal sign caused by Chu Feng was also formed by lightning.”

“Furthermore, you all have seen with your own eyes how heaven-defying that child’s talent is. The speed at which his cultivation increases is simply unimaginable. How could you all still not understand what he is with that sort of performance?” Nangong Beidou said.

“I believe what Brother Nangong has said,” The Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief said those words and then stood up. He looked to the Beitang Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief and the Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief. Then, he said, “The one you all are afraid of right now is that man who possessed the Death Kill Brush. However, I can tell you all this with certainty. The greatest threat is definitely Chu Feng.”

“No matter how strong that other man is, he is only a rank three Martial Emperor. Taking care of him would not be hard.”

“However, Chu Feng will be much more difficult to manage. If he is to mature, our Four Great Imperial Clans will not be able to retain a footing in the Holy Land of Martialism.”

“Even if our Four Great Imperial Clans are able to continue to exist, we will only be like the numerous Royal Clans that have struggled on at death’s door.”

“If you all truly plan to bury your descendants’ future outlook and ruin the foundation set up by your ancestors for the sake of your own cowardice, then you can continue to remain silent like this.”

“Moreover, Brother Nangong and I have called you two here not for the sake of obtaining your assistance. We merely wished to warn you two out of kindness.”

“No matter how our Four Great Imperial Clans have fought with one another in the past, we still possess the same roots. I only hope that our Four Great Imperial Clans will be able to continue to prosper. I do not wish for us to, one day, become inferior to even the Nine Powers.”

“I’ve said all that I needed to say. Everyone, farewell,” After the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief said those words, he prepared to leave.

“Brother Ximen, wait a moment,” Right at this moment, the Beitang Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief suddenly spoke to stop him. He sucked in a mouthful of air and then, as if he had made a great resolution, said, “This matter is extremely important. I’ll return and consult with the Utmost Exalted Elders first.”

“I will do the same,” The Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief also said.

Hearing those words, light smiles appeared on the faces of Nangong Beidou and the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief.

The two of them knew very well that, to those old monsters, the future of their Imperial Clans surpassed everything. If they knew of Chu Feng’s existence, they would definitely not let him live.

Afterward, the Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief and the Beitang Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief both left. However, the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief did not leave.

At this moment, only the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief and Nangong Beidou remained.

“Chu Feng’s strength has started to appear. Even if our Four Clans are to join hands, it will still be quite difficult to take care of him.”

“All of this was caused by you. I wish to ask, as matters stand, have you once regretted your decision back then?” The Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief asked Nangong Beidou.

“Originally, you were able to be like them and not become Chu Feng’s enemy. Yet, you decided to join me. I also wish to ask, have you ever regretted your decision?” Nangong Beidou asked instead of answering.

“I, Ximen Chuanliu, am never one to regret,” When the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief said those words, coldness shined through his eyes. It was the determination to absolutely kill Chu Feng.

Afterward, the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief left. Nangong Beidou personally saw him off. However, when he looked to the direction where the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief left, a sorrowful expression appeared on Nangong Beidou’s face.

Actually, he had been regretting his actions since long ago. However, as matters stood, there was already no other choice left for him.

.....

At the moment when the Four Great Imperial Clans were plotting how to take care of Chu Feng, Chu Feng was completely ignorant as to what was happening. In fact, he didn’t even know about any of the recent things that had happened in the world.

After receiving the backlash from the Evil God Sword, Chu Feng had lost consciousness for a long time. It was only recently that he had woken up.

“Where is this?” Seeing the scene before him, Chu Feng’s heart tightened.

What appeared before him were countless bones. There were human bones and monstrous beast bones that were all gathered in one location and piled so high that it reached the clouds.

What appeared before him was the fishy smell of blood. There was so much blood that the depths could not be seen. With a gentle breeze, waves of blood that reached the heavens could be formed.

This place was truly a mountain of corpses and a sea of blood!!!

The reeking smell of blood was truly too strong. It had covered all of heaven and earth and dyed even the sky crimson. This place was simply hell.

Especially those bones; the larger ones among them could reach the skies. Even though they had been dead for a long time, their bones still contained their might, and gave Chu Feng an enormous pressure.

Those bones, even after death they were this frightening. How frightening must they have been when they were alive? Why would they all have died here?

Suddenly, a deep and gloomy voice sounded in Chu Feng's ears. "You will not be able to conquer me. You'll only end up being used by me."

Hearing that voice, Chu Feng took several steps back in succession and, with a 'putt,' fell into the sea of blood.

From head to toe, and even the depths of his soul, Chu Feng started to tremble violently. Fear. This was the first time in his life that Chu Feng had felt this sort of fear.

"Who are you?" Chu Feng looked to his surroundings in the hopes of finding the person who had spoken those words.

"Wuu~~~" However, right at this moment, a sting of pain suddenly came from Chu Feng's head. It was so painful that Chu Feng was unable to open his eyes.

"Chu Feng, Chu Feng, what happened to you?" At this moment, shouts could be heard. Following the shouts, the pain that Chu Feng felt began to dull.

Chu Feng opened his eyes again and discovered that he was lying in the middle of a forest. Baili Xuankong was before him and looking at him with a nervous expression on his face.

"Chu Feng, you've finally woken up," Seeing that Chu Feng had woken up, Baili Xuankong finally managed to heave a sigh of relief. A slight smile appeared on his nervous face.

Chu Feng rubbed his still pained head and asked, "Ancestor, how long have I slept for?"

“Nearly two months,” Baili Xuankong said.

“That long?” Chu Feng was shocked.

Back then, he had left the Cyanwood Domain to go to the Cursed Soil Sect to save Tantai Xue, had gone to the Immortal Island, made his way to the Heavenly Law Auction, went to the Nangong Imperial Clan to stay as a guest, been chased into the Poison Demon’s Valley, and then arrived at Mooncloud City to cause troubles. Even though he had experienced all of those things and places, the time he had spent doing all of that was not long at all; it was only over ten months.

Chu Feng had never expected that he would sleep for nearly two months.

To the Chu Feng who was urgently trying to become stronger, this was truly an enormous waste of time.

“It has been a total of a year and twenty one days since you left the Cyanwood Mountain that day. However, your progress has been truly enormous,” Baili Xuankong praised.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng smiled lightly. He knew that his Ancestor was praising him.

Indeed, who would dare to say that becoming a rank three Half Martial Emperor from a rank eight Martial King in the period of a year was not fast?

However, Chu Feng was not pleased with himself. He knew very well that in the vast Outer World, his talent might not be considered to be much at all. He most definitely could not slack off.

Suddenly, Baili Xuankong said with a very serious expression. “Oh, that’s right. Chu Feng, you absolutely must not use that Evil God Sword again.”

“Ancestor, exactly where did you obtain that Evil God Sword? How are you that certain that it’s the Evil God Sword?” Chu Feng asked with a serious expression. The reason for that was because that Evil God Sword was truly too strange and evil.

As Baili Xuankong sighed, he stood up and said, “You also know that our Cyanwood Mountain possesses an Ancient Era’s Remnant. Over the period of tens of thousand of years, our Cyanwood Mountain has explored that Ancient

Era's Remnants countless times. We have experienced countless casualties. Many of our great talents have died in there."

"Everyone felt that Ancient Era's Remnant to be a dangerous location of death. The truth is otherwise. Our Cyanwood Mountain has managed to obtain harvests from there. My Death Kill Brush and your Evil God Sword are both from there."

"However, although these two weapons are very powerful, they're truly too abnormal," After speaking those words, a strong sense of worry appeared in Baili Xuankong's eyes.

MGA: Chapter 1742 - Returning To The Cyanwood Mountain

Chu Feng had already realized from Baili Xuankong's gaze how dangerous the Evil God Sword and the Death Kill Brush were. However, he did not continue to inquire about them. As matters stood, Baili Xuankong would definitely tell him the truth about them.

"Both the Evil God Sword and the Death Kill Brush are extremely dangerous. By using the Death Kill Brush, I am exchanging my life. Each time I use it, I end up losing ten years off my life. In Mooncloud City, that was actually my second time using the Death Kill Brush," Baili Xuankong said.

"Each use consumes ten years of life?" Hearing those words, Chu Feng was extremely shocked. No matter how long the lifespan of a cultivator might be, it was still limited. Especially for someone at Baili Xuankong's age, how many more decades could he possibly have?

"Although the Death Kill Brush is dangerous, its danger is clear. However, that Evil God Sword is much more dangerous than the Death Kill Brush. The reason why it's so dangerous is because it is a weapon capable of devouring its master."

"That is not my random guess. Instead, it is what was written at the place the Evil God Sword was found."

"You asked me why I am so certain that it is the legendary Evil God Sword earlier. The reason why is precisely because of those words."

"What were those words?" Chu Feng asked.

“Evil God Sword. It is capable of subduing Evil Gods. Those without exceptional talent must not use this sword. Else, they will be devoured by the sword and die without any remains,” Baili Xuankong said those words one word at a time.

Even though Chu Feng was already aware of how dangerous the Evil God Sword was, his heart still tightened upon hearing those words.

“Truth be told, my master, before he was about to die, tried to subdue that Evil God Sword. However, he was instead devoured by it. Even though he was very old at that time, he was a rank two Martial Emperor,” Baili Xuankong said.

“It’s that powerful?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng came to realize even more how dangerous the Evil God Sword was. Sure enough, this Evil God Sword was different from ordinary Incomplete Imperial Armaments. Else, how could a rank two Martial Emperor be devoured by it?

“I actually gambled by having you attempt to subdue the Evil God Sword. I felt that what the Evil God Sword required was not strength, but instead talent. If that were the case, only you would be able to subdue it.”

“In fact, you have not disappointed me. Merely... the current you is still incapable of handling it,” Baili Xuankong said.

“That might be the case,” Chu Feng smiled wryly. He had experienced the might of the Evil God Sword and knew how powerful it was. However, he had been unable to withstand the pain from the backlash from the Evil God Sword.

“You wouldn’t blame me for having you take on such an enormous risk, right?” Baili Xuankong asked.

“One can only obtain riches in dangers. This holds even more true for the path of cultivation. What Ancestor did was for my sake. As such, how could I possibly blame Ancestor?”

“Merely, there is a matter that I wish to tell Ancestor about,” Chu Feng said.

“What is it? There is no harm to say it,” Baili Xuankong said.

“Ancestor, do you know of Yao’er?” Chu Feng asked.

“It’s that Firmament Flower Queen, right? I naturally know of her. Although that girl is occasionally very ferocious, her nature is not bad. She is definitely not someone who would bully and humiliate the weak,” Baili Xuankong said. It could be seen that the impression he had of Yao’er was rather good.

This was no wonder, and was why, even though Yao’er was such a dangerous being, she was able to remain in the Cyanwood Mountain this entire time.

“Yao’er is currently in a very dangerous situation. She is trapped in our Cyanwood Mountain’s Ancient Era’s Remnant. I must go and save her,” Chu Feng said.

“The Ancient Era’s Remnant? Even though the Ancient Era’s Remnant is very dangerous, with that girl’s abilities, there shouldn’t be many places that could trap her. Where is she trapped?” Baili Xuankong asked.

“In the Ancient Era’s killing formation’s treasure deposit,” Chu Feng said.

“What? That girl actually burst into the Ancient Era’s killing formation? Treasure deposit? She managed to enter that treasure deposit?”

“That’s impossible. Even I am unable to charge through that Ancient Era’s killing formation. With her abilities, how could she possibly be able to charge through it?” Baili Xuankong showed an expression of disbelief. He had personally tried to charge through that Ancient Era’s killing formation. Thus, he knew very well how frightening that formation was. Throughout the years, countless experts had died in there. That was simply a danger spot.

“Ancestor, I have not lied to you. This is what happened...” Chu Feng began to narrate to Baili Xuankong all that had happened.

“There’s actually such a thing?” After learning about what had happened, Baili Xuankong was shocked. He only managed to calm his mind after a very long time. After he calmed down, he was very happy. With a smile on his face, he mocked Chu Feng, “Turns out, boy, that you entered our Cyanwood Mountain with ulterior motives, eh?”

Chu Feng laughed foolishly at Baili Xuankong’s mockery. After all, it was true; he had entered the Cyanwood Mountain for the sake of the treasures.

“However, for you to obtain that treasure map, you are truly fortunate. It would seem that you are someone blessed by the heavens,” Baili Xuankong said.

“Ancestor is flattering me. It was merely a coincidence,” Chu Feng said.

“Coincidence? You do not know how many people have lost their lives trying to charge through that Ancient Era’s killing formation over the course of several tens of thousands of years.”

He sighed. “Forget about it. Regardless of whether it’s a coincidence or not, it’s good news. I was worried about how to find cultivation resources for you. Never would I have expected that you’ve actually already found them yourself,” Baili Xuankong said.

“Ancestor, are we to return to the Cyanwood Mountain now then?” As he had completed what he set out to do, Chu Feng was anxious to return to the Cyanwood Mountain. Not only did he want those treasures, he was also very worried about Yao’er’s safety.

“The lessons I’ve taught the Ximen Imperial Clan and the Nangong Imperial Clan are more or less sufficient. Indeed, we can return,” Baili Xuankong said.

“Lessons?” Chu Feng was startled to hear those words. During the period when he had been asleep, he did not know about what had happened outside.

“Haha, boy, you’ll come to know about it later,” Baili Xuankong deliberately refused to tell Chu Feng.

Seeing Baili Xuankong’s profound smile and then thinking about the words he had said before, Chu Feng already had a guess or two as to what Baili Xuankong had done. During the period when he was asleep, his Ancestor had most definitely not been idle. Likely, both the Ximen Imperial Clan and the Nangong Imperial Clan were feeling very unwell right now.

Afterward, Chu Feng and Baili Xuankong returned to the Cyanwood Mountain.

They did not say anything on the journey back...

It was roughly noon when Chu Feng and Baili Xuankong arrived at the Cyanwood Mountain.

The Cyanwood Mountain was as prosperous as before. It was not affected too much. However, an extra group of people were outside of the Cyanwood Mountain. Those were people from the Ximen Imperial Clan.

At this moment, the people from the Ximen Imperial Clan were putting up an enormous signboard below the Cyanwood Mountain.

Not only was Chu Feng's portrait on that signboard, a portrait of Baili Xuankong wearing the conical bamboo hat he had worn in Mooncloud City was also on the signboard.

They were wanted posters. The Four Clans had joined hands to post these wanted posters. As long as someone was capable of providing valuable information concerning Chu Feng and Baili Xuankong, that person would receive an Incomplete Imperial Armament, as well as many precious rare treasures.

If there was anyone capable of assisting the Four Clans in capturing Chu Feng or Baili Xuankong, they would receive ten Incomplete Imperial Armaments as well many medicinal pellets that would help with increasing one's cultivation. Those medicinal pellets were so precious that even Martial Emperors would be tempted.

No one knew why the Four Great Imperial Clans had joined hands. However, one thing was certain. For the sake of eliminating Chu Feng and Baili Xuankong, the Four Great Imperial Clans had put forth an enormous amount of wealth.

Not to mention the value of the ten Incomplete Imperial Armaments, merely those medicinal pellets capable of assisting one with breakthroughs and increasing one's cultivation were enough to cause people to drool.

"They are truly too excessive."

Seeing the enormous signboard with their wanted posters on it that was being constructed, Chu Feng was extremely furious.

On their way here, he had not see any wanted posters. This meant that the wanted posters should only have just been issued.

The Cyanwood Domain was extremely far away from the Overlord Domain. Yet, they were issuing the wanted posters there first. Not only were they

making such an enormous and eye-catching signboard, they were doing it right at the foot of the Cyanwood Mountain. Their actions were simply openly bullying the Cyanwood Mountain.

No matter what, Chu Feng was still a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain.

“There’s no need to be angry. We should instead rejoice at their actions. This means that they fear you enormously, that they fear that you will be able to mature.”

“The more they are afraid, the more we’ll make their fears come true. Not only that, we’ll also make them regret. We’ll make them regret making you into an enemy,” Even though Baili Xuankong said those words calmly, coldness shined through his aged eyes.

MGA: Chapter 1743 - Charging Through The Killing Formation Again

“Let’s go,” Baili Xuankong directly avoided those people and continued on to the Cyanwood Mountain. He had decided to not bother with the people from the Ximen Imperial Clan who were setting up the wanted posters.

As for Chu Feng, he too ignored them. He knew very well that the Cyanwood Mountain would only feel a slight bit of humiliation as long as those people were ignored.

Whereas, if they were to attack and kill these people from the Ximen Imperial Clan, the Four Great Imperial Clans would have sufficient justification to attack the Cyanwood Mountain.

Thus, the only thing they could do now was endure. Even if their opponents had decided to humiliate them right in front of their home, they still had to endure.

Baili Xuankong, as an Ancestor-level character of the Cyanwood Mountain, possessed special methods and authority in the Cyanwood Mountain. Thus, after they entered the Cyanwood Mountain, he directly brought Chu Feng with him and entered that extremely well-guarded forbidden area, the Ancient Era’s Remnant.

However, he did not directly enter deep into the Ancient Era’s Remnant with Chu Feng.

Instead, using a special method, he summoned Yin Chengkong, Guan Hong, and Dugu Xingfeng over, the only three Martial Emperors that the Cyanwood Mountain possessed on the surface.

“Lord Xuankong,” Seeing that Baili Xuankong and Chu Feng had returned safely, Yin Chengkong and the others were extremely happy. This was especially true for Dugu Xingfeng.

“The three of you, take these,” Baili Xuankong handed three little cyan bells to the three of them.

The bells were somewhat special. They were made of wood. Although they were only palm-sized, they appeared to be very ancient and looked as if they had existed for countless years.

Furthermore, three characters were carved onto the bells, ‘Cyanwood Emperor’s Bell.’ Those three characters glimmered with light, and looked as if they possessed souls. The bells contained very strong power.

“Cyanwood Emperor’s Bells!!!” Seeing the Cyanwood Emperor’s Bells, the gazes of Dugu Xingfeng and the others shone. While others might not know about the origins of the Cyanwood Emperor’s Bells, they knew very well.

The Cyanwood Emperor’s Bells were a kind a treasure to the Cyanwood Mountain. They were capable of being used both offensively and defensively. The Cyanwood Emperor’s Bells were left behind by the founder of the Cyanwood Mountain. Even though only Martial Emperors were capable of using them, over the several tens of thousands of years the Cyanwood Mountain had existed, the Cyanwood Emperor’s Bells were nearly all exhausted.

At this moment, the three Cyanwood Emperor’s Bells in their hands might very well be the last three Cyanwood Emperor’s Bells in the Cyanwood Mountain. Thus, these three Cyanwood Emperor’s Bells were extremely precious.

Why did Baili Xuankong hand them such precious Cyanwood Emperor’s Bells? Could it be that the Cyanwood Mountain would really face imminent danger because of the Four Great Imperial Clans? That Baili Xuankong had handed them the Cyanwood Emperor’s Bells so that they could protect themselves?

“Chu Feng, you can explain it to them,” Baili Xuankong looked to Chu Feng.

Afterward, Chu Feng began to explain the situation to Dugu Xingfeng and the others.

After hearing what Chu Feng said, Dugu Xingfeng and the others were all stunned. They were even more shocked than the first time when Baili Xuankong heard about this.

It was not that their ability to accept the situation was weak. Rather, what Chu Feng had mentioned was truly too stunning. How many experts had failed to pass through that Ancient Era's killing formation?

Yet, Chu Feng was capable of charging through it. Furthermore, he had already seen the legendary treasures.

If those experts who had died to the Ancient Era's killing formation were still alive and came to know about how Chu Feng had, with the cultivation of a rank eight Martial King, passed through the Ancient Era's killing formation safely by relying on the map in his mind, they would likely die from excess frustration.

"For that fellow by the name of Long Lin to be able to live in the Ancient Era's killing formation for so long, it's very possible that he's a monster."

"The words of a monster cannot be trusted completely. If he keeps his promise, we will not do anything. However, if he breaks his promise, I must definitely have a word with him."

"Merely, I do not have certainty that I can defeat him. If I am to fail, you all are to use these Cyanwood Emperor's Bells to cover Chu Feng's escape."

"Remember, even if you are to give up your lives, you must still protect Chu Feng," Baili Xuankong said with a serious expression.

"Understood," Dugu Xingfeng and the others said without hesitation.

Chu Feng's heart was moved by this scene. He felt an incomparable amount of warmth.

Regardless of whether or not it was for the Cyanwood Mountain's future that Baili Xuankong and the others had valued him this enormously, they were willing to give up their lives for him. What sort of spirit was this? What sort of mindset was this? What sort of love was this?

After all... they were all Martial Emperors. For them to be able to reach their current level of cultivation, the amount of effort that they had put forth was something that only they themselves knew.

At this moment, Chu Feng was completely moved. However, he did not say it out loud. Instead, he buried it deep in his heart.

One does not have to speak of one's gratefulness toward another repeatedly. Instead, when feeling grateful toward another, one must repay them with actions.

"Let's go," After making his decision, Baili Xuankong brought Chu Feng and the others and began to proceed toward the Ancient Era's killing formation.

However, after they entered the Ancient Era's killing formation, it was no longer Baili Xuankong who led the party. Instead, it was Chu Feng.

No matter what sort of cultivation Baili Xuankong and the others possessed, no matter how strong they were, at this moment, they could only follow behind Chu Feng and walk according to the path he took.

At the beginning, Dugu Xingfeng and the others were a bit worried. Even Baili Xuankong was worried. After all, this Ancient Era's killing formation possessed such a vicious fame and had killed even experts more powerful than them. The place that they were now in was simply a grave composed of experts.

However, as they followed Chu Feng, they were completely unscathed. This made them incomparably shocked. After they saw the formations around them becoming more and more frightening while Chu Feng was still completely calm and collected while leading them, the shock they felt turned into astonishment.

Those formations were so frightening. Even without looking at them, merely by feeling the aura they emitted, one would feel fear from the bottom of one's heart. How could a normal person possibly be able to withstand the pressure?

If it were an ordinary member of the younger generation, even if they did not piss their pants in fear, they would have been trembling in fear. However, Chu Feng was even more calm and collected than them. The confident expression on his face seemed to be telling them that he could bring them safely across this frightening Ancient Era's killing formation.

After this, they were all certain that Chu Feng's ability was not only limited to his exceptional talent. His extraordinary wisdom was absolutely not something that ordinary people could compare with.

Finally, Chu Feng led the four of them past the Ancient Era's killing formation. Not only that, they had also entered the location where the treasures were hidden.

After they reached this location, what Chu Feng felt was a sense of familiarity. Nothing had changed regarding this place. That tree filled with cultivation resources, that Incomplete Imperial Armament that radiated with light, that sealed yet alluring treasure chest. Just like in the past, all of them were magnificently dazzling.

Baili Xuankong, Dugu Xingfeng, Yin Chengkong and Guan Hong were all drawn by the treasures before their eyes, much like the first time Chu Feng had arrived in this place.

After all, treasures like these were simply too rare to come by. The fruits on the tree were all rare cultivation resources. Any one of them would be able to fetch a very high price.

As for that bow, all of them were able to tell that it was not an ordinary Incomplete Imperial Armament. Its workmanship and the aura it emitted could simply be said to be perfect. Looking at it, if one were to say that it was an Imperial Armament, people would still believe that.

In addition to those, there was that treasure chest. Looking at it, one could be lost in wild and fanciful thoughts. When the treasures outside were already this extraordinary, how extraordinary would the treasures that were meticulously stored away be?

However, compared to Baili Xuankong and the others, Chu Feng's gaze was first fixed onto a beautiful woman.

The woman was Yao'er. At this moment, Yao'er had her eyes closed. Her appearance was completely the same. It was as if time had not affected her at all. Like before, she was still as youthful and cute looking.

Seeing such a Yao'er, Chu Feng heaved a sigh of relief. Even though Yao'er had been trapped here, it would appear that her treatment here wasn't bad.

MGA: Chapter 1744 - Golden Palace

Seemingly sensing that people had arrived, Yao'er opened her clear eyes.

“Chu Feng!”

When she saw Chu Feng and the others, Yao'er was immediately overjoyed. An extremely brilliant smile was present on her pure little face. She immediately got up and proceeded to run toward Chu Feng and the others.

“Buzz~~~”

However, right at this moment, a golden light suddenly appeared and blocked Yao'er's path. At the moment when the golden light disappeared, a middle-aged man appeared before Chu Feng and the others.

This man was precisely that man who called himself Long Lin.

This mysterious existence, even when seeing him again today, he still felt as mysterious as before. His deep gaze and shallow smile were both so extraordinary.

Chu Feng was unable to see through him and determine what he was thinking. More than that, Chu Feng was unable to determine his strength.

Evidently, Long Lin had seen Baili Xuankong and the others. However, he did not place Baili Xuankong and the others in his eyes at all. In fact, he did not even bother to take a glance at them, and directly turned his gaze to Chu Feng.

His disdainful attitude caused Baili Xuankong and the others to narrow their brows slightly. They were displeased by his behavior.

However, they did not say anything, nor did they do anything. The reason for that was because this man was simply someone that they could not see through.

Even Baili Xuankong had realized that this man's strength was most likely above his own. It would be extremely hard to deal with him.

Merely, Baili Xuankong did not expect that there would be such an existence in the Ancient Era's Remnants. Exactly how long had this man lived? Could he be an existence from the Ancient Era?

“Chu Feng, you’ve truly given me a pleasant surprise. I had given you the time limit of returning within two years as a Half Martial Emperor. Yet, it has only been a bit over a year, and you’ve already returned with the cultivation of rank three Half Martial Emperor. The speed of your progress is quite good.”

“Truth be told, you are superior to what I anticipated you to be,” Long Lin narrowed his eyes and smiled lightly. It could be seen that he was very happy with Chu Feng’s return.

“Can you release Yao’er now?” Chu Feng asked.

Long Lin pointed at the tree filled with fruit and asked, “Why didn’t you ask for those fruits first? I know those fruit are extremely useful to you,”

“As far as I’m concerned, Yao’er is more important than those fruit,” Chu Feng said.

“.....”

Hearing those words, Yao’er’s gaze shone. Her little mouth was slightly open. Specks of glistening teardrops appeared in her two large eyes. At this moment, she was feeling extremely moved.

Back then, Chu Feng had come here for the sake of the treasures. For the sake of the treasures, Chu Feng had been willing to brave dangers to charge through the Ancient Era’s killing formation.

From this, it could be seen how important those treasures were to Chu Feng.

Yet, at this moment, Chu Feng was placing her above the treasures. As such, how could she not be moved?

Yao’er had decided to help Chu Feng out of gratefulness because Chu Feng had saved her. At this moment, the gratefulness she felt toward Chu Feng was even more intense.

In fact, not to mention her, even Baili Xuankong and the others were nodding at Chu Feng in admiration.

Especially Baili Xuankong. He felt that he had not misjudged Chu Feng. Chu Feng's affectionate and loyal nature was the reason why he was worthy of being nurtured without sparing any effort.

"Good, your affectionate and loyal nature is truly worthy of praise. In this world of martial cultivation where people deceive one another, someone like you is truly rare," Long Lin clapped his hands while praising.

"Am I allowed to take Yao'er away?" Chu Feng asked.

"Don't be so anxious," Long Lin smiled lightly. Then, he pointed his right hand at the sealed treasure chest.

"Whoosh~~~"

A ray of golden light shot out from his hand. That golden light entered the treasure chest. With a bang, the golden chest opened.

At this moment, the eyes of Chu Feng and the others all shone. They all turned their gazes onto the treasure chest. They all wished to see exactly what was in the treasure chest.

Even Yao'er reacted like this.

Before the many gazes, the treasure chest revealed a dazzling golden light. The dazzling golden light slowly floated upwards. The further up it floated, the stronger the golden light became. As the golden light shone, it was extremely dazzling.

Upon closer observation, the crowd was able to see that in the center of the golden light was a palace.

That palace was less than an inch in size. However, it was exquisite. It was even more exquisite, immense and impressive than an actual palace.

At this moment, that golden palace floated to Long Lin's hand. Then, he began to form a hand seal with his left hand while holding the golden palace with his right hand and chanting a strange chant.

His chant was spoken so fast that Chu Feng and the others were unable to determine what he was saying, much less remember it.

However, when the chant was spoken, the spoken words became alive. Like fireflies formed by talismans, they began to enter that golden palace nonstop.

With the chant and the hand seal, the golden palace on Long Lin's right hand started to tremble. The trembling grew more and more intense. Following that, waves of oppressive might began to emit from that palace.

"Go," Suddenly, Long Lin raised his hand and shot the golden palace into the air. Then, the golden palace started to rapidly increase in size. In merely that blink of an eye, it turned into an enormous palace with a height of a hundred and fifty meters and a width of fifteen hundred meters that floated in midair.

After the palace increased in size, everything became much clearer. As it radiated with golden might and an impressive aura, the golden palace appeared to be simply incomparable.

"Creak~~"

At this time, the enormous palace gate started to slowly open. When the palace gate was opened, waves of rumbles began to be heard from within the palace gate.

It turned out to be an army. The army was coming out of the palace.

Upon seeing this army, the expressions on Chu Feng and the others' faces all changed to one of shock.

This army was all dressed in golden armor and golden helmets and held golden spears. Their golden suits of armor were shining with glistening light, and were simply more dazzling than any golden armor that Chu Feng had seen before.

Even though their golden armor was very dazzling, there was no body to be seen in the armor. It was as if the golden suits of armor were alive.

The reason why Chu Feng and the others were shocked was not only because of this. Mainly, it was because this golden-armored army numbered a total of a thousand individuals. Furthermore, this army of a thousand all emitted the cultivation of rank one Martial Emperors.

A total of a thousand Martial Emperors. Even if they were all rank one Martial Emperors, this was still sufficient to cause enormous astonishment and disbelief.

In fact, at this moment, Elder Guan Hong, a Martial Emperor himself, was rubbing his eyes nonstop in disbelief. He was suspecting that he might be dreaming.

This could not be blamed on him. After all, Martial Emperor-level experts were truly too rare in the Holy Land of Martialism.

After all, the Cyanwood Mountain, one of the Nine Powers, when including Baili Xuankong, only possessed four Martial Emperors. As for the other Nine Powers that were slightly weaker than the Cyanwood Mountain, they might only have two Martial Emperors.

In fact, even for an extraordinary power like the Nangong Imperial Clan, their Martial Emperors would not even reach a hundred in number.

Thus, at this moment, Chu Feng and the others were deeply shocked and in fear. The scene before them was truly too stunning.

A total of a thousand Martial Emperors. Likely, even if all of the Martial Emperors in the Holy Land of Martialism were combined, they would not reach a thousand.

“Kill!!!”

Right at the moment when Chu Feng and the others were in a state of astonishment, the thousand soldiers all pointed their spears at Chu Feng and the others.

Once the spears were revealed, a total of a thousand golden strands of light shot forth. Like a thousand golden dragons, the golden light began to spiral about the horizon before the palace. In the end, they formed a defensive formation and blocked the area before the palace.

The formation was so strong that even without approaching it, one could feel a surging, intimidating oppressive might from it.

This oppressive might was simply too powerful. If it wasn't for the fact that Baili Xuankong was here, Dugu Xingfeng and Guan Hong would've been

forced to step back repeatedly by the oppressive might. As for Chu Feng, a mere Half Martial Emperor, there was no need to mention what he would have felt.

MGA: Chapter 1745 - Army Of Martial Emperors

“Don’t be afraid, that’s merely a mechanism,” Long Lin said with a light smile.

“Mechanism?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng and the others were all surprised. What sort of mechanism would be able to create existences this powerful? These were Martial Emperor-level experts!

Furthermore, judging from their appearance, they should have existed for countless years, and seemed to be existences that would never die.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, Long Lin waved his sleeve, and a golden light swept toward Chu Feng.

Chu Feng raised his hand and caught the golden light. Then, he opened his palm and discovered that it was a golden title plate.

Seeing the golden title plate in his hand, Chu Feng’s pupils shrunk. While this title plate seemed to be made out of pure gold, it felt as heavy as a mountain when held. Furthermore, it emitted a sort of intimidating sensation that reached the soul. This was most definitely not an ordinary title plate.

“With that title plate in your hand, they will not harm you. Help me with one thing. Go to the first palace hall of this place and take out ten golden arrows for me. If you do that, I’ll keep my promise and release Yao’er and bestow you the fruit,” Long Lin said as he pointed at the floating golden palace.

“This doesn’t seem to be within the extent of the promise before,” Baili Xuankong said.

Long Lin ignored Baili Xuankong and acted as if he had never heard anything. Instead, he looked to Chu Feng and said, “You can refuse to do it.”

Chu Feng looked at the title plate in his hand and then looked at the ten thousand golden-armored soldiers filled with killing intent outside of the golden

palace. Then, he took a glance at Yao'er, who was standing behind Long Lin and looking at him. Then Chu Feng said, "I'll go."

"Chu Feng, that palace is too dangerous. The dangers that I'm talking about are not those golden-armored soldiers. Rather, it's the inside of that palace. In there is the aura of some unknown being. It is a power that even I do not dare to face."

At this moment, Baili Xuankong grabbed onto Chu Feng. He did not want him to bear this risk. The reason for that was because he felt a very frightening aura from that palace.

"That's right. Chu Feng, you absolutely cannot enter. He is simply not having you help him. Instead, he's trying to kill you," Dugu Xingfeng said.

Yin Chengkong and Guan Hong also nodded their heads to indicate that what Dugu Xingfeng said was very true.

"Aura?" After hearing those words, Chu Feng looked toward the inside of the palace, and discovered that there was indeed a special existence there. However, Chu Feng did not feel any fear from it.

"Do you all know why I wanted Chu Feng to enter? The reason for that is because that palace is not a place that anyone can enter as they wish. Regardless of how high your cultivation might be, if your talent is extremely poor, you'll still be killed upon entering."

"However, if your talent is exceptionally high, even if your cultivation is a bit weak, you will still be able to enter it easily. At the very least, the first palace hall will not be an issue. Thus, you all should stop trying to use your own perceptions to warn Chu Feng. The reason for that is because your perceptions are simply different," Long Lin said mockingly.

"You..." Baili Xuankong and the others were naturally displeased by those mocking words. However, after considering it, they had nothing to say, and dropped the subject.

After all, judging from Chu Feng's appearance, he really seemed like he did not feel the danger that they felt from the palace. Else, he would not be this calm.

“Ancestor, it seems that we have no other choice. Furthermore, I feel that this senior will not try to harm me for no reason or cause. Since I’ve already come, I might as well help him,” Chu Feng said.

“Go ahead. But, make sure to be careful and not force yourself,” Baili Xuankong said.

“This disciple understands,” As Chu Feng spoke, his body shifted, and he flew toward the palace.

“Pull back!!!”

Once Chu Feng approached the palace hall, the thousand golden-armored soldiers shouted loudly. Then, they pulled the spears in their hands back, and stood to either side of the entrance in an orderly manner. At the same time they did that, the defensive formation also disappeared.

Just like that, Chu Feng entered the palace. Upon entering the palace, Chu Feng’s gaze grew serious, and his heartbeat started to accelerate.

Inside the palace was another world. It was much more spacious than it looked from the outside.

Furthermore, the inside of the palace was filled with golden-armored soldiers. They stood in orderly rows on both sides of the palace hall, leaving only a red carpet-covered path between them.

These golden-armored soldiers were slightly different from the ones outside. Some held spears, some held blades, and some held both blades and shields.

In addition to that, there were a hundred golden-armored soldiers that were nearly a hundred meters tall. They held enormous hammers, and were riding on enormous monstrous beast-like stone statues. They were extremely domineering.

As far as the eye could see, there were several tens of thousands of golden-armored soldiers in this palace hall.

Even though Chu Feng was unable to sense their auras, Chu Feng felt that they were, at the minimum, all Martial Emperor-level existences.

In fact, many among them were above rank two Martial Emperor. This was especially true for those hundred golden-armored soldiers mounted on top of the monstrous beast statues.

Even though they were not moving at this time, and looked as if they were petrified, one could tell how ferocious they were just by looking at their outward appearance. The hundred of them were most definitely not ordinary Martial Emperors.

An army of several tens of thousands of Martial Emperors, if they were to charge toward the Overlord Domain, likely the Four Clans, Three Palaces and even the Ancient Era's Elves would have to submit to them.

The reason for that was because their battle strength was truly too frighteningly powerful.

"The Ancient Era, exactly how strong and powerful were the existences of that era?"

Chu Feng began to ponder. He felt that this palace was a product of the Ancient Era, and that these golden-armored soldiers should also be a product of the Ancient Era.

Even though this was merely a product, an artifact, even if all of the powers in the Holy Land of Martialism today were to join hands, they would still not be able to match the military strength of this palace.

Even though Chu Feng felt enormous shock, he did not stop. Instead, he stepped onto the red carpet and began to rapidly proceed forward.

Before him was an entrance. An enormous signboard was attached above the entrance. Three enormous words were written on the signboard: 'First Level Hall.'

"Rumble~~~"

As Chu Feng approached, the entrance of the First Level Hall started to slowly open, as if it were welcoming its master. However, the instant the entrance door opened, an enormous pressure surged out from within like an enormous invisible wave. Chu Feng was completely submerged by the pressure.

The pressure was so strong that Chu Feng was forced back three steps in succession before being finally able to steady himself. However, at this moment, he felt a chill down his back, and his hair began to stand on end.

At this moment, he finally felt the danger that Baili Xuankong and the others had felt before.

“This is truly quite remarkable.”

Chu Feng had now realized how dangerous the First Level Hall was. Merely the pressure itself might be sufficient to take his life.

However, when he saw the ten golden arrows that were floating in midair in that palace hall, Chu Feng clenched down on his teeth and decided to enter it.

“Buzz~~~”

Sure enough, right after he set foot into the palace hall, Chu Feng felt an enormous pressure coming from all directions. His body began to twist, and his bones started to emit cracking sounds.

This was not only limited to his external body. The pressure actually managed to attack his insides too. Chu Feng’s internal organs, his dantian and even his soul were all feeling that enormous pressure. It was as if his body would burst and he would die in the very next moment.

In this sort of situation, Chu Feng’s eyes shone with lightning. His Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings appeared simultaneously. Chu Feng’s cultivation went from rank three Half Martial Emperor to rank five Half Martial Emperor in an instant.

However, even though his cultivation had increased, he was unable to reduce the pressure he felt at all.

“Sure enough, the pressure here cannot be resisted with one’s cultivation.”

Chu Feng started to frown. The situation before him was truly hard to deal with. Not only was the pressure life-threatening, the pain that he was feeling from all over his body was even more difficult to endure than having one’s heart pierced by thousands of arrows. In this sort of situation, Chu Feng did not dare to continue onward.

“Zzzzz~”

Right at this moment, the lightnings in Chu Feng’s blood soared out from within his blood like a magnificent army of thousands of men and horses, covering Chu Feng’s entire body, fusing together with his flesh and bones.

With the emergence of his lightnings, the pressure immediately lessened greatly. Even though Chu Feng was still feeling the pressure attacking him, Chu Feng was no longer affected by it.

“Thanks.”

Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then his body shifted, and he soared into the air. He flew toward the ten arrows, grabbed all of them, then flew back.

“What excellent arrows. The things from the Ancient Era are truly extraordinary,” Chu Feng praised. Holding the ten arrows in his hand, Chu Feng was able to clearly sense that they were not Incomplete Imperial Armaments, Imperial Armaments or even Royal Armaments. Instead, they were more like talismans.

However, their might was extremely powerful. The Emperor’s might they contained was extremely pure. If pierced by those arrows, it was likely anyone beneath the Martial Emperor level would not be able to survive.

After obtaining the ten arrows, Chu Feng landed on the ground and prepared to leave.

“Rumble~”

However, right at this moment, he heard rumbling from behind. Turning around, he discovered that the ‘Second Level Hall’ was slowly opening.

“That is?!” As the entrance of the Second Level Hall opened, Chu Feng looked into the second palace hall. Immediately, his eyes started to shine, and he revealed an expression of shock.

MGA: Chapter 1746 - Legendary Divine Beast

Three arrows appeared in the center of the Second Level Hall.

These three arrows were different from the arrows in Chu Feng’s hand; they were three red arrows.

Not only was the external appearance of those three arrows fiery, the heads of the arrows actually contained flames. Furthermore, the flames were not red in color. Instead, they were actually purple, and appeared to bare fangs and brandish claws like the hand of the devil trying to grab something. They were extremely strange in appearance.

Although those arrows appeared to be strange, one could not feel any pressure when looking at them. They were much less alluring than the golden arrows and gave off a very strong sense of false power.

However, Chu Feng was not looking at them with his naked eyes. Instead, he had used his Heaven's Eyes to look at them. That was the reason why he was this shocked.

With his Heaven's Eyes, Chu Feng was able to see the might contained in these purple flame arrowheads.

The arrows were so powerful that ordinary rank one Martial Emperors would likely not be able to contend against them.

Those three purple flame arrowheads of the three arrows were capable of killing Martial Emperors.

"Treasures, you're deliberately luring me," After carefully observing the arrows, Chu Feng smiled slightly. Then, he turned around and began to walk toward the Second Level Hall.

He thought in his heart how the treasures in this place were truly treasures that were rarely seen in the Holy Land of Martialism.

To be able to come to this place could be said to be his fortune. That Long Lin had only requested that he take out the ten golden arrows, and had not say that he could not take the other items in this palace.

If Chu Feng were to take away these three purple flame arrows, it would also not be an issue if Long Lin were to discover it. After all, he had justifications for his actions. On the other hand, if Long Lin didn't discover it, then he would have profited enormously.

Not to mention using the arrows to kill his enemies, even if he were to auction the arrows off, he would likely be able to exchange them for a lot of cultivation resources.

“Step~~~”

Once Chu Feng stepped into the Second Level Hall, an enormous pressure immediately hit him. Like the time when he first set foot into the First Level Hall, the pressure began to engulf his entire body with the intention to make him explode from within.

However, the pressure from the Second Level Hall was much more frightening than the pressure from the First Level Hall.

At this moment, Chu Feng felt that his head was swelling and emitting enormous pain. He felt like his head was about to explode. Even his eyes started to become fuzzy, and his legs grew weak without strength.

“The pressure is actually this strong?”

Chu Feng attempted to walk forward two steps. However, the pressure became stronger and stronger. At this time, his ears had gone deaf, and blood was flowing from his eyes and nostrils. Even his flesh had started to split apart, and his bones had begun to crack.

In this sort of situation, Chu Feng hurriedly began to use the Vermillion Bird Revival Technique to restore his body. However, even though he was able to restore his body, he was unable to lessen the pain he felt.

At this moment, Chu Feng was trapped; he was unable to advance or retreat. If he were to continue to advance, he might die in this palace hall at any moment. If he were to retreat, he would miss the great opportunity to obtain those three purple flame arrows.

“Oh my bloodline, my brothers, Lightning Beasts, I beg of you all, give me some more strength. Can you all help me withstand this a bit more?” Feeling helpless, Chu Feng began to request help from his bloodline.

However, there was no change to his bloodline at all. Evidently, they were unable to understand Chu Feng’s words. Or perhaps they were ignoring Chu Feng’s plea.

“Hey hey hey, you all, you need to get the situation straight. What this place tests is not cultivation. Instead, it’s one’s talent. Thus, what this place tests is not me. Instead, it’s you all.”

“If I am to die here, I would have overestimated my capabilities. That is naturally disgraceful. However, the ones that would have disgraced themselves the most would not be me but you all instead,” Chu Feng refused to give up and began to mock his Divine Lightnings.

“Zzzzz~”

After Chu Feng’s words left his mouth, his lightnings seemed to have understood his words, and actually began to become even more intense. In this sort of situation, the pressure Chu Feng was feeling was lessened greatly.

“Haha, that’s more like it. Only when I’m well will you all be well,” At this moment, Chu Feng was overjoyed. Regardless of whether his prodding had worked or his Inherited Bloodline had voluntarily become stronger, they had at least allowed him to withstand the pressure of this place.

Even though his Inherited Bloodline had become stronger, Chu Feng did not dare to hesitate. With a thought, a dragon roar was heard, and azure light began to shine. An enormous azure dragon that flickered with light appeared beneath Chu Feng’s foot.

It was the supreme secret skill -- Azure Dragon Dashing Technique!!!

“Roar~”

The Azure Dragon Dashing Technique opened its mouth and unleashed another dragon roar. Then, its enormous body turned into an azure ray of light. After a spin in the Second Level Hall, the Azure Dragon Dashing Technique returned to the First Level Hall and disappeared.

However, at this moment, the Second Level Hall was completely empty. As for Chu Feng, he had the three purple flame arrows in his hand.

“What excellent arrows,” Chu Feng looked at the three purple flame arrows he had acquired and was enormously overjoyed. He first sealed them away with World Spirit Techniques, and then carefully placed them into his Cosmos Sack.

He had done that because he feared that Long Lin would discover that he had taken the three purple flame arrows in addition to the ten golden arrows. To speak of it simply, Chu Feng was trying to embezzle the three arrows. Thus, he was afraid of being exposed.

“Rumble~~~”

Right at this moment, another series of rumbles sounded from behind Chu Feng.

“Again?” Chu Feng knew that this most definitely meant that the Third Level Hall’s entrance was opened.

He turned around to look. Sure enough, the enormous entrance to the Third Level Hall was slowly opening.

Even though Chu Feng knew that he could not attempt to enter the Third Level Hall, he still looked into the Third Level Hall through the portion of the entrance that had been opened out of curiosity.

He wanted to know what sort of treasure was contained in the Third Level Hall.

“Empty?” Finally, the door to the Third Level Hall was completely open. However, at this moment, Chu Feng was disappointed.

The reason for that was because the center of the Third Level Hall was completely empty. From the Third Level Hall, the only thing Chu Feng could see was the entrance to the Fourth Level Hall, as well as the three enormous words, ‘Fourth Level Hall,’ on top of the entrance to that Fourth Level Hall.

Feeling disappointed, Chu Feng prepared to turn around to leave.

“Roar~~~”

However, right at this moment, an ear-piercing roar sounded. Then, from a corner of the Third Level Hall, a silhouette appeared in the center of the Third Level Hall.

It was a monstrous beast. It was three meters tall and ten meters long. Among monstrous beasts, this sort of size could not be said to be huge. In fact, it could even be said to be very small.

However, looking at this monstrous beast, Chu Feng’s gaze changed, and his heart tightened. His eyes were wide open as he stared at the monstrous beast motionlessly.

This monstrous beast was simply too strange-looking. It possessed the head of a dragon, a pair of antlers, the eyes of a lion, the back of a tiger, the waist of a bear, and a body covered with scales. Furthermore, it emitted an extremely impressive and imposing might.

Its appearance was completely different from ordinary monstrous beasts. Furthermore, it emitted a completely different aura, a divine aura.

However, most importantly, this monstrous beast was emitting an Emperor's might. Even though this Emperor's might did not try to attack Chu Feng, Chu Feng was still certain that it was an actual Emperor's might.

That was a Martial Emperor-level monstrous beast. Furthermore, it was most definitely not an ordinary Martial Emperor.

"Exactly what is that? Its aura is entirely different from that of monstrous beasts. It's actually this divine?"

"Could it be... it is the legendary Divine Beast, Qilin?" After carefully observing it, Chu Feng opened his mouth wide. His already-shocked face revealed an even more shocked appearance.

The reason for that was because the appearance of the beast before him was simply the same as the description of the legendary Divine Beast, the Qilin. What were Qilins? They were Divine Beasts like the true Dragons. They were existences of legends!!!

This world really contained Divine Beasts?

MGA: Chapter 1747 - Advance By Leaps And Bounds

Chu Feng was even more shocked. Even when using his Heaven's Eyes, he was still unable to determine whether the Qilin before him was real or not.

He was unable to determine whether this Qilin was a mechanism like the golden-armored, soldiers or whether it was formed with spirit formations, or whether it was actually a Divine Beast.

However, even if it was not an actual Divine Beast, it would still be a magnificent feat to create it. However, if it was actually a Divine Beast, then it would truly be shocking.

“Roar~~~”

At the same time Chu Feng was sizing up the Qilin, the Qilin was also sizing up Chu Feng. Suddenly, it let out a roar. Then its body shifted as it ran to the side and away from Chu Feng’s line of sight. It had hidden itself again.

“The hell, it’s looking down on me?”

Feeling speechless, Chu Feng curled his lips. He had felt a special sort of feeling from the final gaze that Qilin had shown him. It was a gaze of contempt, disdain and scorn. In fact, there was even disappointment in its gaze. The disappointment after a deep sense of anticipation.

Without a doubt, it was looking down on Chu Feng. This Qilin was truly different. Compared to the golden-armored soldiers, it evidently possessed wisdom.

Even though Chu Feng was being looked down upon, Chu Feng did not feel anything other than speechlessness. He did not feel unreconciled, nor did he feel that his ego had been humiliated. The reason for that was because Chu Feng knew extremely well that, regardless of whether or not that Qilin was real, and whether or not it was the legendary Divine Beast, it remained that he could not defeat it in a fight.

When facing the truth, Chu Feng was never one to deceive himself. Furthermore, there was no hatred nor grievance between him and that Qilin. Even if he were to be looked down upon, there was no reason for him to feel displeased.

“Don’t worry. Once I become a Martial Emperor, I’ll return to play with you,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile. This was not a provocation. More than that, it was a joke.

“Roar~~~”

However, right after Chu Feng’s words left his mouth, a roar sounded from within that palace hall. That roar was filled with impatience. It was as if that Qilin was capable of understanding Chu Feng’s speech.

“Rumble~~~”

After that roar, that Third Level Hall’s entrance started to slowly close.

“Yoh, that’s quite a temper there.”

The smile on Chu Feng’s face grew denser. It was only when the Third Level Hall’s entrance was completely shut that he turned around to leave and walked out of the First Level Hall.

At the moment when Chu Feng returned to the palace hall filled with golden-armored soldiers, he carefully inspected the glorious palace, as well as the mighty and domineering soldiers.

At this moment, Chu Feng actually felt a bit of reluctance to leave this place., This was the true treasure deposit. It contained many different treasures that might be able to broaden Chu Feng’s horizons.

Even though Chu Feng was reluctant to leave, he did not continue to stay. Instead, after he observed the palace, he held onto the ten golden arrows in his hand and quickly proceeded toward the outside.

Having obtained the ten golden arrows, he would be able to leave with Yao’er.

At this moment, Long Lin and the others all had their gazes fixed on the golden palace.

Especially Baili Xuankong and the others. Their gazes were flickering, and they were unable to sit or stand still. Their each and every action manifested what was no doubt worry for Chu Feng.

“Woosh~~~”

Finally, Chu Feng walked out of the palace and descended onto the ground. Furthermore, he was holding ten golden arrows in his hand.

“Success?” Upon seeing Chu Feng, Baili Xuankong heaved a sigh of relief. He was overjoyed.

“Success,” Chu Feng nodded. Then, he raised his palm and threw the ten arrows in his hand to Long Lin, “It’s time for you to keep your part of the agreement.”

“Indeed,” Holding the ten golden arrows in his hand, Long Lin nodded with a smile. Then, with a wave of his sleeve, wind began to surge. The tree also started to violently tremble.

From that trembling, the fruits that filled the tree began to drop off from the tree in succession. Then, the fruits began to fly toward Chu Feng. In the end, all of them were gathered before him.

While the fruits were not very large, when all the fruits were gathered before Chu Feng, they piled up even taller than Chu Feng's height. From this, it could be seen how numerous an amount of fruits there were.

However, this was no wonder. After all, at this moment, there was not a single fruit on that giant tree. All of them had arrived before Chu Feng.

Chu Feng did not put the fruits away. Instead, he said to Long Lin, "Release Yao'er."

"Rest assured, I am someone who keeps my promises," As Long Lin spoke, he moved to the side and indicated to Yao'er that she could go.

At the beginning, Yao'er was very cautious. She began to slowly walk forward. It was only when she had walked twenty meters from Long Lin, yet Long Lin still had done nothing stop her, that her body rapidly shifted, and she arrived beside Chu Feng.

After arriving beside Chu Feng, she grabbed tightly onto the corner of Chu Feng's clothes. She did not say anything. However, her eyes were narrowed, and she was smiling a very sweet smile. The joy she was feeling was evident on her face.

"Thank you senior," It was only when Yao'er was released that Chu Feng took out his Cosmos Sack with the intention to gather the fruits.

Right at this moment, Long Lin suddenly spoke. "Why not refine them right away? I would also like to broaden my horizons."

Hearing those words, Chu Feng started to frown. He looked to Long Lin and discovered that Long Lin was looking at him with a smile on his face.

Although Long Lin's eyes were twinkling and smiling, they were still so deep that Chu Feng could not see through them. However, evidently, Long Lin had already managed to discover a lot of Chu Feng's secrets.

"Very well," Chu Feng took a look around. Then, he smiled slightly and sat down in a cross-legged position.

Seeing this, Dugu Xingfeng, Yin Chengkong and the others were startled. They did not understand what Chu Feng was doing.

It was only when Chu Feng opened his mouth and began to suck in the fruits before him that Dugu Xingfeng and the others' eyes started to shine with astonishment.

Chu Feng was refining those fruits. However, the speed at which he was refining them was truly too astonishing.

In fact, they were even able to clearly sense Chu Feng's aura increasing rapidly.

Even though those fruits were treasured cultivation resources, it was still the first time that they were seeing someone refine cultivation resources the way Chu Feng was. This sort of vicious cultivation method was likely something that even the Four Great Imperial Clans would not be able to accomplish.

To be precise, it was likely that no one else in the entire Holy Land of Martialism would be capable of it.

However, they were also feeling very joyous. They finally understood why Chu Feng's cultivation could increase so rapidly. It turned out that this child's talent was this heaven-defying. As long as he possessed sufficient cultivation resources, he would be able to increase his cultivation.

This was truly heaven-defying. The path of martial cultivation was incomparably difficult. However, this did not seem to be the case for Chu Feng. This was what it really meant to be heaven-defying. This was what a truly heaven-defying talent was.

Although this was Chu Feng's superiority over other martial cultivators, there was also a fault to it. That was that Chu Feng's appetite was too enormous.

With such powerful cultivation resources, if others were capable of rapidly refining them and turning their power into their own, it would not be difficult for them to reach a Martial Emperor-level cultivation. In fact, they might even be able to break through past rank one Martial Emperor. The reason for that was because the power contained in those fruits was truly enormous. On top of that, there were so many of them.

However, after Chu Feng completely devoured all of the cultivation fruits, his cultivation only increased by four levels. From rank three Half Martial Emperor, he had become a rank seven Half Martial Emperor.

However, Chu Feng was extremely satisfied with this. The reason for that was because only he knew how insatiable his Inherited Bloodline was.

Although Chu Feng had managed to reach a breakthrough with a single fruit back then, it remained that he had only been a Martial Lord at the time. Yet now, Chu Feng was a Half Martial Emperor. At the same time his cultivation increased, the appetite of his Inherited Bloodline also increased. Furthermore, the extent to which his appetite increased was extremely frightening.

Thus, for Chu Feng to reach four breakthroughs in cultivation in succession, for him to be able to reach rank seven Half Martial Emperor from rank three Half Martial Emperor, was already very unexpected.

Furthermore, the martial power in Chu Feng's dantian was very abundant. He was only a bit away from reaching a breakthrough to rank eight Half Martial Emperor. This would provide a very good foundation for Chu Feng's future breakthrough. To Chu Feng, this was akin to being able to advance by leaps and bounds. As such, how could he not be in joy?

“Huff~~~”

Chu Feng stood back up and sucked in a mouthful of air. Sensing his current cultivation of rank seven Half Martial Emperor, Chu Feng revealed a smile that could not be contained.

With his current cultivation of rank seven Half Martial Emperor, if he were to use his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings, his cultivation would reach rank nine Half Martial Emperor. On top of that, he possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation. Likely, very few people below the Martial Emperor realm would be able to contend against him.

In the Holy Land of Martialism, likely only Martial Emperors would be able to suppress Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, you have truly broadened our horizons,” Right at this moment, Yin Chengkong exclaimed in incomparable admiration.

Turning his head around, Chu Feng saw that Yin Chengkong was looking at him with an expression of surprise and admiration all over his face. It was not only him. Guan Hong, Dugu Xingfeng and Yao'er also had the same expression on their faces.

It seemed very unreasonable for Chu Feng to only reach four breakthroughs in cultivation after devouring all those cultivation resources.

However, the speed at which he devoured them was extremely fast. In practically only moments, he had completely devoured all of the fruits.

In other words, Chu Feng had increased his cultivation by four levels in an instant. As such, how could they not be astonished by him?

Facing Dugu Xingfeng and the others who were both surprised and joyous, Chu Feng merely smiled and did not say anything.

He had dared to reveal his secret to them because he trusted them. Thus, it did not matter to him what they might be thinking.

“Not bad. It’s more interesting than I anticipated. While your Bloodline might not be much in the Outer World, it is indeed capable of being considered as miraculous in the Holy Land of Martialism,” Long Lin said with a light smile.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s expression immediately changed. He hurriedly asked, “You know of the Outer World?”

MGA: Chapter 1748 - Effective Weapon For Killing

“I know a great amount of things. However, there’s no reason for me to tell you anything. Thus, you are not qualified to ask.”

“Right now, instead of thinking about those trivial matters, it’s better that you think about yourself. After all, you will soon feel extremely sad, displeased, depressed and unreconciled.” The corners of Long Lin’s mouth raised to reveal a wicked smile.

“Let’s go,” Chu Feng started to frown. He sensed that the situation was abnormal. Immediately, he grabbed Yao'er and planned to leave this place.

“Woosh~~~”

However, right at this moment, that Long Lin's body shifted; he instantly arrived beside Chu Feng and Yao'er. Furthermore, his palm had already grabbed onto Yao'er's shoulder.

Seeing this, Chu Feng hurriedly grabbed onto Yao'er wrist in fear that Long Lin would snatch Yao'er away again.

However, right after Chu Feng grabbed onto Yao'er's wrist, he felt his body growing weak and powerless. Just like that, he watched as Yao'er was snatched away by Long Lin.

"Long Lin, you are breaking your promise!" At this moment, Chu Feng was deeply angry.

"Breaking my promise? Why do you say that?" Long Lin pushed Yao'er behind him and then asked with a beaming smile. It was as if he was unable to understand what Chu Feng was saying.

"You said that as long as I become a Half Martial Emperor and return, you will release Yao'er. Yet, what is the meaning of your current actions?" Chu Feng lashed out angrily.

"I think you're mistaken. Have I not already released this girl? I had already released her, thus, I have kept my promise."

"Merely, I caught her again. You cannot blame me for this. If you must blame someone, you can only blame yourself for being so weak," Long Lin continued to smile.

"Shameless! You're truly courting death!" Baili Xuankong was unable to contain himself. He waved his sleeve and revealed his palm. His Death Kill Brush was already in his hand.

"Kill all living things!!!"

Suddenly, Baili Xuankong pointed his Death Kill Brush at Long Lin. Then, the Death Kill Brush started to shine with light. A dazzling golden radiance hid the sky and covered the earth as it shot explosively toward Long Lin.

"Ancestor, Yao'er is also there," Seeing this, Chu Feng was extremely worried. He naturally wished for Long Lin to be suppressed. However, he did not wish for anything to happen to Yao'er.

With how strong Baili Xuankong's attack was, Chu Feng was worried that Yao'er would be harmed.

"Buzz~~~"

However, right after Baili Xuankong shot out his attack, a strange sound suddenly came from Long Lin's direction. Then, Baili Xuankong's attack actually disappeared in mid air.

As for Long Lin, he was still standing there completely unharmed. Merely, there was already no longer any trace of smile in his eyes. His smile had already been replaced with coldness.

"Go."

At this moment, Long Lin's arm was raised. Then, many golden nails shot toward Baili Xuankong.

Seeing this scene, Baili Xuankong began to unleash his martial power. Light started to shine underneath his feet. He was trying to dodge.

"Puu, puu, puu, puu~~~"

"The golden nails suddenly accelerated. In the end, all of them shot into Baili Xuankong's body and nailed him to the ground. As blood started to flow from his body, Baili Xuankong was unable to budge because of the nails.

"If it wasn't for Chu Feng, you would already be dead now," Long Lin said coldly.

"Bastard!" Seeing this scene, Dugu Xingfeng and the others were deeply enraged. One by one, they took out their weapons and planned to attack Long Lin.

"Stop, do not attack," However, Baili Xuankong hurriedly spoke to stop them.

Being nailed by the golden nails, he finally realized the enormous gap between him and Long Lin. When even he was left in such a state, if Dugu Xingfeng and the others were to attack Long Lin, they would simply be courting death.

“Lord Baili,” Seeing that Baili Xuankong did not allow them to attack, even though Dugu Xingfeng and the others were very unreconciled, they had no choice but to move to Baili Xuankong’s side. They wanted to help Baili Xuankong remove the nails.

“Zzzzz~”

“This...”

However, right after Dugu Xingfeng’s hand approached the nails, before he even touched them, his hand was already badly mutilated.

“Don’t approach me. This is not something that you all can contend against,” Baili Xuankong warned.

It was only at this moment that Dugu Xingfeng and the others finally realized how frightening that Long Lin was.

Merely, they did not understand why there would be such a frightening existence in their Cyanwood Mountain’s Ancient Era’s Remnant. Exactly what was his purpose in having Chu Feng help him?

“What do you want?” Chu Feng asked Long Lin.

“Become a Martial Emperor and then return. I’ll tell you then,” Long Lin said with a beaming smile.

“At that time, will you release Yao’er?” Chu Feng asked.

“Naturally. Furthermore, I will not capture her again. I will let her leave with you,” Long Lin said.

“How can I trust you?” Chu Feng asked.

“You have no other choice. Thus, do not try to haggle with me. You do not have the means to do so,” Long Lin said.

Chu Feng felt very displeased to hear those words. However, what Long Lin said was the truth. Thus, he was powerless to refute him.

“Rest assured, I am someone who keeps their promises. I will definitely do what I say I will,” Seeing that Chu Feng had grown speechless, Long Lin spoke in a very shameless manner.

“Release my ancestor,” Chu Feng said.

“Ancestor? Someone with that sort of strength is capable of becoming an Ancestor?”

“Hahaha...” Long Lin started to laugh mockingly. This made Baili Xuankong’s expression become very ugly.

However, as Long Lin laughed loudly, the golden nails that had nailed Baili Xuankong to the ground actually disappeared. Following that, the wounds on Baili Xuankong caused by the nails also disappeared. In fact, Baili Xuankong was not even feeling any pain now.

It was as if he had never been injured. But... the blood that had flowed from his wounds earlier was still present.

At this moment, even though Baili Xuankong was angered, he did not say anything and stood up silently.

He knew that, regardless of what sort of thing this guy by the name of Long Lin was, he was not someone who he could afford to provoke.

Not only him, there would probably not be anyone in the Holy Land of Martialism who could afford to provoke Long Lin.

This guy was truly too frightening.

“I hope that you will not continue to break your promises,” Chu Feng said those words and then turned around to leave.

“Wait, don’t be so anxious to leave,” Long Lin suddenly said.

“What else do you need?” Chu Feng turned around and asked.

“I’ll grant you a treasure for protection,” As Long Lin said those words, he pointed to the deep blue bow underneath the large tree.

Then, with a wave of his arm, he pointed his finger toward Chu Feng, and that bow started to rise from the ground and fly toward Chu Feng.

“Paa~~~”

Chu Feng raised his hand and caught the bow. In the instant he caught the bow, a very fantastic power surged into his body.

That power was extremely peculiar. It was not recognizing him as its master. While Chu Feng was unable to sense the true power of the bow, he was capable of using it.

Without thinking about it, Chu Feng knew that it must have been done by Long Lin.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, Long Lin raised his arm again and tossed the ten golden arrows that Chu Feng had obtained from the golden palace to him.

“This bow is absolutely useless to be pulled without arrows. Only by fitting it with these arrows will its might be unleashed.”

“There is no need for you to know your opponent’s name. You merely need to shout the cultivation of your opponent, and the bow will shoot those arrows. Unless your opponent is capable of splitting apart the strength of these arrows, they will not be able to dodge them and will definitely be injured by these arrows,” Long Lin said.

Chu Feng’s heart was startled upon hearing those words. The arrows themselves were extremely powerful to begin with. Likely, no one underneath the Martial Emperor level would be able to withstand them.

As for the bow, it was also extremely powerful. If these arrows were shot from this bow, it was likely that even rank one Martial Emperors would undoubtedly be killed.

As long as he declared his opponent’s cultivation, they would not be able to dodge the arrows. Wouldn’t this mean that, by relying on these ten arrows, Chu Feng would be able to easily kill ten rank one Martial Emperors?

Sure enough, this bow was as he had imagined it to be. It was very extraordinary, and definitely not an ordinary Incomplete Imperial Armament. This was simply an extremely effective weapon for killing.

MGA: Chapter 1749 - Sacred Land For Cultivation

After Chu Feng put the blue bow and golden arrows away, he looked to Long Lin and asked, "This bow and these arrows are mine now?"

"They can be said to be yours," Long Lin said with a smile.

"While they are rare treasures, I will not thank you for them unless you are to release Yao'er," Chu Feng said.

"I will release Yao'er on the premise that you become a Martial Emperor," Long Lin said with a beaming smile.

Chu Feng looked to Yao'er and said, "Yao'er, wait for my return. Next time, I will definitely bring you away."

"Mn," Yao'er did not say much and only nodded her head while smiling. Even though she had not known Chu Feng for long, she trusted him enormously.

Seeing Yao'er's smile, Chu Feng's heart felt taut. After all... it was extremely obvious that she was forcing herself to smile.

Yao'er was only smiling this brilliantly because she was afraid that Chu Feng would be worried about her.

Afterward, Chu Feng did not continue to linger. Instead, he turned around and quickly left. He felt that the longer he stayed here, the sadder Yao'er would feel. Thus, it would be better for him to disappear sooner.

When Chu Feng had completely left the treasure deposit, left Long Lin's line of sight, Chu Feng was unable to contain himself and heaved a long sigh. It was as if he had finally managed to relax after enduring for a very long time.

Seeing Chu Feng acting like this, Baili Xuankong asked worriedly, "Chu Feng, what's wrong?"

"It's nothing," Chu Feng smiled and shook his head. Then, he looked to his Cosmos Sack. A faint joy flashed through his eyes.

The reason why he felt this sort of relief was because Chu Feng had been worried the entire time, that the three purple flame arrows in his Cosmos Sack would be discovered by Long Lin.

Although Long Lin had already bestowed the blue bow and the golden arrows to him, Chu Feng could not guarantee that he would be willing to gift the three purple flame arrows to him too.

After all, these purple flame arrows were extremely powerful. If the ten golden arrows were capable of killing rank one Martial Emperors when used together with the blue bow, the three purple flame arrows, when used with the blue bow, would be able to kill rank two Martial Emperors.

To Chu Feng, they were extremely effective killing weapons.

After all, no one would be able to guess that Chu Feng, with his cultivation, would have the ability to kill rank two Martial Emperors. After all, there had never been such a treasure in the Holy Land of Martialism.

At the very least, Chu Feng had never seen anyone possessing this sort of treasure.

“Although that Long Lin is despicable, the way I see it, he most definitely has something that he wishes to request that you do. Else, he would not have gone through all this trouble.”

“Thus, in this period of time, he will not do anything to Yao’er. Therefore, you do not have to worry too much,” Baili Xuankong thought that Chu Feng was worried about Yao’er, and thus spoke to console him.

“Ancestor, please rest assured. Although I am worried about Yao’er, I will not blame myself. I had already done all that I should do earlier. As for the things I have yet to do, I will do them in the future.”

Chu Feng nodded his head with a smile. While he was worried about Yao’er, he knew that worrying for her like this would be useless. Rather than worrying about her, it would be better for him to put forth more effort to search for cultivation resources to increase his cultivation so that he could bring Yao’er out sooner.

“Good, I like your mentality,” Baili Xuankong nodded in admiration.

Only by being able to meet gains or losses with equanimity could one be considered to be a true man. While these words might sound simple, they were things that many people failed to do. Yet, Chu Feng, although very young, was already capable of accomplishing such a feat.

This made Baili Xuankong feel extremely gratified. However, before they left, Baili Xuankong was still unable to contain himself. He turned around, took a glance at the treasure deposit, and sighed, "Truly, never would I have expected such a monster to be hidden in our Cyanwood Mountain."

"Lord Baili, could it be that he's an existence from the Ancient Era?" Dugu Xingfeng asked.

"The way I see it, it is very possible that he's the true body of that giant tree. The branches and leaves of that giant tree are dragon horns. Its bark was covered with scales. That man's name just so happened to be Long Lin. No matter how I see it, they are definitely related. [1. Long Lin → Dragon Scale.]

"Only he will know exactly what he is. What I'm concerned about is not what he is. Rather, with how powerful he is, why does he need Chu Feng's assistance?" As Baili Xuankong said those words, he looked to Chu Feng.

Faintly, he began to feel worried again. He was afraid that Chu Feng would be exploited by that Long Lin. However, there was nothing he could do about it.

"After I become a Martial Emperor, we might get to know his intentions." Chu Feng said with a light smile. His smile was very at ease. There was not the slightest trace of burden in his smile. It was as if he had not placed this matter in his heart at all.

The reason why Chu Feng was acting this way was because he was afraid that Baili Xuankong and the others would be worried for him.

"With your talent, it would naturally not be difficult for you to become a Martial Emperor. Merely, the cultivation resources you'd require would not be that easy to obtain," Baili Xuankong sighed.

The cultivation resources Chu Feng needed had become more and more frightening. He had observed all this with his own eyes. If this were to continue, the cultivation resources in the Holy Land of Martialism that would be able to satisfy Chu Feng would become fewer and fewer.

Likely, only the cultivation treasures from the Ancient Era would be useful to Chu Feng. However, those things were usually hidden in forbidden areas and Ancient Era's Remnants.

As for those places, even with his cultivation, Baili Xuankong would still not dare to trespass into them. Thus, he was worried.

“Speaking of this, Chu Feng, you have truly broadened our horizons. It is the first time in my life that I’ve seen such a ferocious cultivation method.”

“Exactly what sort of power do you possess? Could it really be an Inherited Bloodline above that of Imperial Bloodlines?” Yin Chengkong asked curiously.

Before Chu Feng could respond, Baili Xuankong said in a very serious manner, “Regarding this, you all must not tell anyone. You must absolutely keep this a secret. Got it?”

“Got it,” Yin Chengkong and the others all nodded. None of them dared to disobey Baili Xuankong.

“Chu Feng, let’s return. I am unable to feel free from anxiety by staying here.”

Baili Xuankong said to Chu Feng. They had only been able to arrive here safely because of Chu Feng. Thus, they would have to rely on Chu Feng to return safely.

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded and then began to lead the four of them into the frightening Ancient Era’s killing formation. *n0ve.LB*)In

To others, the Ancient Era’s killing formation was a danger spot. However, to Chu Feng, this was more like a passageway. He did not think much of it at all.

As they looked to the calm and collected Chu Feng leading the way before them, Dugu Xingfeng and the others all felt inferior. Even though they had managed to pass through the Ancient Era’s killing formation once, they were still extremely nervous and scared to enter it again.

At this very moment, inside that treasure deposit, Yao’er was still standing there and looking in the direction where Chu Feng and the others had left motionlessly.

At this moment, the smile on Yao’er’s face was completely gone. Tears were spinning about in her eyes. She was resisting and forcing herself to not cry.

Grief, reluctance and loneliness. These feelings were all pressing down on her heart.

“What’s there to be sad about? It’s not like you won’t see him again. Rest assured, with that brat’s talent, it will not be hard for him to become a Martial Emperor.”

“Furthermore, I did not place a time limit on him this time. Thus, sooner or later, he will return for you.”

“Instead of feeling sentimental here, it would be better if you seized the moment and properly trained. Compared to him, time is even more valuable for you,” Long Lin said.

“Will you really release me next time?” Yao’er asked. After what had happened, Yao’er no longer trusted Long Lin.

“As long as you’re willing to leave, I will naturally let you go. Merely, are you really willing to leave?”

“You were stuck at rank one Martial Emperor level for a very long time. Yet, you’ve been here for only a short year and are already on the verge of reaching a breakthrough. You should know who has helped you.”

“To you, this place is a sacred land for cultivation. Furthermore, I just so happen to be willing to help you. This might be the greatest opportunity of your lifetime. Are you really willing to part with it?” Long Lin asked with his eyes narrowed into a smile.

MGA: Chapter 1750 - Mysterious Letter

“As long as you are willing to release me, I will leave right away and stay not a single moment longer,” Yao’er said stubbornly.

“Foolish, truly too foolish. I have discovered that while others are pretending to be foolish, you, girl, are actually foolish.”

“To martial cultivators, one’s cultivation is more important than anything else. Especially to monsters like yourself, cultivation is even more important.”

“Do you know how many world spiritists dream of capturing someone like you to use as medicine concocting material?”

“Without sufficient strength, how can you protect yourself?” Long Lin asked.

“I’m not afraid of death,” Yao’er said stubbornly.

“While you might not be afraid of death, are you afraid of that Chu Feng dying?” Long Lin asked.

“.....” Yao’er became speechless. Indeed, she did not fear death. However, should Chu Feng die, she would not be able to accept it. Just thinking about it made her heart ache. This sort of feeling was the feeling of concern. Merely, she didn’t quite know it yet.

“The fact that this tree is capable of assisting with your cultivation is your luck. The fact that I am willing to teach you the cultivation method is a fated opportunity. Treasure this moment carefully. If you are to become stronger, you will then be able to protect that Chu Feng,” Long Lin said.

Hearing those words, Yao’er’s expression changed; she had suddenly come to a realization. She raised her little hand and wiped away the tears at the rims of her eyes and then flew over to the tree, sat down in a cross-legged position, closed her eyes and began to train.

At this moment, that giant tree trembled slightly. Then, a formless yet very powerful energy began to engulf Yao’er and started to be absorbed into her body.

“This is the first time I have seen you this earnest in your training. If you had done this to begin with, you would’ve already become a rank two Martial Emperor,” Long Lin said with slight disappointment.

As for Yao’er, she ignored him. It was as if she could not hear his words. Just like that, she continued to immerse herself in her training.

“Seems like that boy Chu Feng’s charm is quite extraordinary. However, as for his talent... he will, at the very most, only be able to become an overlord here. If he were to enter the Outer World, it would likely be very difficult for him to attain any major accomplishments.”

“However, as he’s not a being that should be in this pond, he will likely, sooner or later, leave this place. I wonder... at that time, would that be good or bad for him?”

As Long Lin muttered, he began to form hand seals with one hand. Then, he pointed to the golden palace in midair.

With that movement, the thousand golden-armored soldiers that guarded the outside of the palace began to return to the inside of the palace in succession. When the entrance of the palace closed, the palace started to gradually shrink in size. In the end, it returned to its original size and descended onto Long Lin’s hand.

“This is?”

When the golden palace landed on his hand, Long Lin was startled. Then his gaze flashed, and he became deeply astonished.

At this moment, a slight change had appeared in the golden palace. There were three talismans that seemed like gates on the palace. The first two talismans were open. Only the last talisman was still closed.

“That boy actually entered the Second Level Hall and took away the Second Level Hall’s three arrows?” Long Lin became even more shocked. After carefully observing the golden palace, he became certain of this.

It was only after a very long time that Long Lin’s state of mind started to return back to normal.

Then, he revealed a rather awkward smile and said, “Interesting. His talent is this powerful. Likely, even after entering the Outer World, he’ll be able to find a role to play.”

“Chu Feng, it seems that I have underestimated you.”

.....

After a short journey, Chu Feng and the others finally walked out from the Ancient Era’s Remnant. They had arrived at the most tightly guarded area in the Cyanwood Mountain.

This place was no longer part of the Cyanwood Mountain. Instead, it was a separate space. This was the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly.

The Cyanwood Sacred Assembly was not as vast as the Cyanwood Mountain. However, it was a treasured land for cultivation. Due to the existence of special formations, this place was capable of gathering the Natural Energies from outside. As time passed, the Natural Energies of this place were a lot denser compared to the outside world.

On top of that, there were a lot of special spiritual herbs and plants growing there. The auras emitted by those plants and herbs were capable of affecting the nature of the Natural Energies of this place, making the Natural Energies even easier to be refined by cultivators. Thus, the people from the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly would generally spend the entire year in closed-door training in this place in order to enjoy the better training conditions.

This was also the reason why so many of the Cyanwood Mountain’s elders dreamed of entering the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly.

There were also many forbidden areas in the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly. At this moment, Chu Feng and the others had arrived at the most hidden forbidden area.

It was already not a question of whether or not the elders would dare to enter this forbidden area. Rather, other than Yin Chengkong, Guan Hong and Dugu Xingfeng, no other people even knew of the existence of this place.

This was a garden. The garden was very small. Other than the garden in the center of this area, and a pavilion on the outside, there was only a small and simple cabin at the corner of the garden.

This was the place where Baili Xuankong had been in closed-door training the entire time.

Baili Xuankong did not plan to stay in the Cyanwood Mountain with Chu Feng. He was planning to bring Chu Feng to find cultivation resources so that Chu Feng could rapidly increase his cultivation.

However, there were things that he had to bring with him. That was the reason why he had decided to return here first.

However, upon reaching this place, Baili Xuankong had only taken a couple steps when his expression started to become serious. The reason for that was because he discovered that there was a letter on the stone table in the pavilion. One word was written on the letter: 'invitation.' Evidently, this was not an ordinary letter, but rather an invitation letter.

After a moment of surprise, Baili Xuankong made a grabbing gesture with his hand. The letter directly entered his hand. Then, he began to open the letter to read it.

Once he opened the letter, Baili Xuankong revealed an expression of anger. He looked to Yin Chengkong and the others and asked, "Who sent this over?"

"This..." Yin Chengkong, Dugu Xingfeng and Guan Hong looked to the letter, and then looked to one another. Their complexions turned pale. Then, together, they said, "None of us have received that invitation letter."

"What?" Upon hearing those words, the expression of anger on Baili Xuankong's face lessened. However, even though he was generally a very composed person, he still started to frown. Nervousness and unease began to appear in his flickering gaze.

After calming down, he asked again, "You all are certain that it wasn't any of you who brought this invitation letter here?"

“Lord Baili, we dare to guarantee that none of us received that invitation letter. Thus, it was truly not us who brought it over.”

“Lord Baili, exactly what is written on that invitation letter?” At this moment, Yin Chengkong and the others were filled with cold sweat. Their complexions became even paler. Evidently, they were all extremely afraid.

“You all can look for yourselves,” Baili Xuankong tossed the invitation letter to them.

“This...” Upon seeing the contents of the invitation letter, the expressions on Dugu Xingfeng, Yin Chengkong and Guan Hong’s faces all changed enormously. They who had been extremely frightened before now started to have true fear.

Seeing what was happening, Chu Feng also went over to try to read the contents of the letter.

Chu Feng was also surprised upon reading the letter. The person the invitation letter was inviting was actually him, Chu Feng.

To outsiders, Chu Feng should have already been expelled from the Cyanwood Mountain. The two of them were already enemies. Even if someone wished to invite Chu Feng, they shouldn’t have sent an invitation letter to the Cyanwood Mountain.

Furthermore, according to what Chu Feng knew, when Baili Xuankong was not here, Dugu Xingfeng, Yin Chengkong and Guan Hong had been here training the entire time. It was only when Baili Xuankong called for them that they had gathered and left for the Ancient Era’s Remnants together with him and Chu Feng. Before that, they had been here the entire time.

However, when they left, they had not seen the invitation letter. This meant that the invitation letter should have just arrived. In that case, the person who sent the invitation letter should have known that Chu Feng was in the Cyanwood Mountain.

Who was it that was capable of entering the Cyanwood Sacred Assembly without a sound, arriving at the forbidden area where Baili Xuankong trained to leave this invitation letter, and leaving unseen afterward?

This... was the reason why Baili Xuankong and the others were so panic-stricken and uneasy.

This meant that not only did this individual know of Chu Feng’s relationship with the Cyanwood Mountain, he or she also possessed remarkable abilities.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1751 - Fight For The Strongest - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1751 - Fight For The Strongest

MGA: Chapter 1751 - Fight For The Strongest

“Lord Baili, what are we to do?” At this moment, Yin Chengkong and the others had expressions of fear and panic on their faces. They were unable to remain calm.

This matter was simply no small matter. Not only did it concern their lives, it also concerned the existence of the Cyanwood Mountain.

“Don’t panic. Regardless of who that person might be, he has only sent an invitation letter and has not actually done anything to us. This means that, at least for the time being, that person does not have any malice toward us.”

“Else, that person would have been able to notify the people from the Four Clans and have them directly come to capture Chu Feng and me. There would be no reason for him to go through all this trouble,” Baili Xuankong said.

“Milord, what you said is very true,” Hearing what Baili Xuankong said, Dugu Xingfeng and the others started to calm down slightly. However, they were still extremely uneasy.

After all, not only had that person entered their secret forbidden area, he had also left without alarming them at all.

“Chu Feng, what do you think of this matter?” Baili Xuankong turned to ask Chu Feng.

“Let me finish reading the contents of the invitation letter first,” As Chu Feng said, he continued to read the invitation letter.

Chu Feng felt that, regardless of who that person might be, for him to come here and leave behind that invitation letter, it meant that he had some sort of objective. Likely, that objective should be written on the invitation letter.

After hearing what Chu Feng said, Baili Xuankong and the others came to a sudden realization. One by one, they started to smile bitterly. They thought to

themselves in their hearts that they were actually less calm than a child. They had truly lived all these years in vain.

Although they were all smiling bitterly in their hearts, they turned their gazes onto the letter again.

After they continued reading the contents of the letter, Chu Feng and the others finally realized that whoever it was that had left the invitation letter had invited Chu Feng to participate in a 'Strongest Younger Generation Battle Assembly.'

Not only was Chu Feng invited, there were other people invited as well. Furthermore, the invitation letter contained all the names and origins of the people invited.

Even though Chu Feng did not know some of the people, after Chu Feng read their origins, he knew that all of the people being invited were most definitely the strongest members of the younger generation in the Holy Land of Martialism right now.

Among them, the majority of the people being invited were disciples from the Heavenly Law Palace, the Mortal King Palace and the Underworld Palace. As for the others, they were the disciples of hidden experts. The Weaponry Refinement Immortal's personal disciple, Baili Xinghe, was also among the people invited.

A thing worthy of being mentioned was that only one person from the Four Great Imperial Clans was invited. That was the person who Chu Feng had defeated not long ago, Ximen Feixue.

This indirectly signified that only Ximen Feixue of the Four Great Imperial Clan's younger generation was qualified to participate in that Strongest Younger Generation Battle Assembly.

It must be said that if all of the people invited on the invitation letter were to show up, then the so-called Strongest Younger Generation Battle Assembly would be extremely extraordinary.

The Four Great Imperial Clans' younger generation's sparring held at Mooncloud City would simply not be able to match up to this one at all.

If there was someone capable of obtaining first place in this Battle Assembly, it would mean that that person would really be the number one individual of all the younger generation in the Holy Land of Martialism right now.

As for what shocked Chu Feng the most, it was not this Battle Assembly. Rather, it was the person who had sent the invitations for this Strongest Younger Generation Battle Assembly.

While that person had not directly declared his name, he had left behind his title.

He was actually Emperor Gong's successor.

"Emperor Gong's successor? It's actually Emperor Gong's successor?"

Reading till this point, the expressions on the faces of Baili Xuankong and the others all changed to those of amazement.

"Ancestor, you know of this Emperor Gong's successor?" Chu Feng asked curiously. Judging by the expressions Baili Xuankong and the others had, it seemed that they had heard of Emperor Gong's successor.

In fact, Chu Feng had also heard of this Emperor Gong's successor himself. After all, he had only been able to obtain the power of the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram with the help of the Emperor Gong's successor's strand of aura.

However, logically, Emperor Gong's successor should have already died. Could it be that he was still alive?

"During the period when you were being listed as wanted, a newcomer arrived in the Holy Land of Martialism. His reputation rose rapidly. He continuously challenged the disciples of experts, and won every match with absolute dominance."

"His strength is extremely powerful and his talent is definitely heaven-defying. However, no one knows who he is. All they know is that he has declared himself to be Emperor Gong's successor," Baili Xuankong said.

"In that case, that Emperor Gong's successor is also a member of the younger generation?" Chu Feng asked in a surprised manner.

“Mn, a member of the younger generation just like you. However, his reputation is even more magnificent than yours.”

“Even though your reputation has soared enormously after utterly defeating the Four Great Imperial Clans’ younger generation, it remains that Ximen Feixue was the only person with bearing among the Four Great Imperial Clans’ younger generation.”

“As for that Emperor Gong’s successor, the opponents he defeated were all at least of the same tier as Ximen Feixue. They are all the peak younger generation of the Holy Land of Martialism,” Baili Xuankong said.

After hearing all this, Chu Feng had a rough idea of the general situation. This Emperor Gong’s successor was most definitely not the owner of that strand of aura. It was very possible that this Emperor Gong’s successor was that Emperor Gong’s successor’s descendant.

“However, with his ability, it should be absolutely impossible for him to charge into this place and leave the invitation letter behind without alarming anyone. It would seem that he possesses an extraordinary existence behind him too.”

“This is also no wonder as he, a mere member of the younger generation, has dared to challenge that many experts’ disciples without a care for the consequences,” Baili Xuankong gasped with admiration.

“Emperor Gong has been dead for so long. If he is truly Emperor Gong’s successor, then Emperor Gong’s family must have continued to exist for a very long time. Merely... they have only decided to show up again now.”

“If that’s the case, it would also not be surprising for him to have the backing of a powerful expert. After all, he is the person who obtained the strength of Emperor Gong,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, could you be implying that...?” After hearing what Chu Feng said, Dugu Xingfeng and the others’ eyes all shone, and their expressions changed.

“What Chu Feng is implying is that Emperor Gong has had successors the entire time. Furthermore, each generation will succeed the previous generation. This member of the younger generation with a magnificent reputation should be the Emperor Gong’s successor of the newest generation,” Baili Xuankong explained.

“But, Emperor Gong has been dead for so long. If he really possesses successors, they should have already shown themselves long ago. Why would they only show themselves now?” Dugu Xingfeng and the others asked. Actually, they did not believe that Emperor Gong actually possessed successors. They felt that Chu Feng’s guess was incorrect.

“Truth be told, back when I was in the Alliance Domain, I came across a rare opportunity. At that time, the strand of an aura left behind by an expert senior helped me.”

“As for the master of that strand of aura, he was precisely Emperor Gong’s successor,” Chu Feng said.

“Chu Feng, are you serious?” Hearing those words, Baili Xuankong and the others were all startled. The reason for that was because what Chu Feng had said was no small matter. If it was true, it would be extremely major.

“Absolutely,” Chu Feng nodded. Then, he pondered for a moment and continued, “Regarding this, I should have kept it a secret. However, everyone here is a senior I trust. Thus, I will say it to everyone.”

“The founder of the Sealing Ancient Village personally met Emperor Gong’s successor. Not only that, he also obtained the graces of that Emperor Gong’s successor. Thus, the founder of the Sealing Ancient Village declared Emperor Gong’s successor as a grand person.”

“Furthermore, in his records, he intentionally left these words: This grand person’s ability is incomparable. It is likely that in the Holy Land of Martialism, this grand person is the strongest person besides Lord Emperor Qing.”

“Merely, that Emperor Gong’s successor was extremely low-profile, and he refused to have the founder of the Sealing Ancient Village mention this matter to anyone. Thus, very few people know about this.”

“However, I felt that if that Emperor Gong’s successor had really obtained the strength of Emperor Gong, it would be very possible for him to continue to pass that down to future generations,” Chu Feng explained.

MGA: Chapter 1752 - Must Go

“This... I have heard of that Sealing Ancient Village’s founder. Indeed, he is someone from the era ruled by Emperor Qing.”

“Based on that, Emperor Gong’s successor was already present in Emperor Qing’s era. Merely, he had hidden himself.”

“In that case, the Emperor Gong’s successor that appeared in the Holy Land of Martialism now might not simply be echoing the name of Emperor Gong. Instead, he is likely actually Emperor Gong’s successor.”

After hearing what Chu Feng said, the expressions on Baili Xuankong and the others’ faces all became even more marvelous. In fact, Elder Guan Hong was even trembling slightly out of excitement.

Before, they had not believed that that member of the younger generation that had become famous recently was actually Emperor Gong’s successor. They had all thought that he was only using Emperor Gong’s reputation to strengthen his own reputation.

However, after hearing what Chu Feng said, they all changed their ways of thinking. As for the opinion they came to have afterward, it shocked them enormously.

“If he really is Emperor Gong’s successor, then this is an extremely major matter.”

“They all say that this era is the era where heroes strive for the position of Overlord, the era where an Overlord will be born. Now it seems that that is indeed the case.”

“Not only that, it is likely that this era will be the most marvelous era after the Ancient Era. The Overlord of this era will likely become the strongest Overlord to ever exist.”

“Haha...”

“Even though we are all weary old bones, if we are to be able to see the birth of an Overlord, our lives will not have been lived in vain.”

A smile of anticipation appeared on Baili Xuankong’s face, Then, he turned his gaze filled with expectation to Chu Feng.

It was not only him. Guan Hong, Yin Chengkong and Dugu Xingfeng were also acting this way.

In troubled times, heroes will emerge. With the emergence of outstanding heroes, they will begin to battle for the position of Overlord. At this moment, the young man before them was someone that possessed a very high potential to become this era's Overlord.

Upon thinking about how, in the future, Chu Feng would not only be able to fight against geniuses from all over the Holy Land of Martialism, but he would also be able to fight against Emperor Gong's successor, Baili Xuankong and the others became even more excited, and they were filled with even more anticipation.

"Truth be told, I also wish to experience this Emperor Gong's successor. This is truly a rare opportunity," Chu Feng looked at the invitation letter and then spoke with a beaming smile.

"Chu Feng, you absolutely cannot go. The invitation letter has listed the names of all of the people being invited. Not to mention the others, even the Four Great Imperial Clans will know that you have been invited."

"Regardless of whether or not you are to go, the Four Great Imperial Clans will definitely dispatch many experts to encircle and annihilate you. If you are to really go, you will end up falling into their trap," Seeing that Chu Feng was actually planning to go there, Dugu Xingfeng was deeply shocked. He immediately began to try to persuade Chu Feng against it.

"But if I do not go, I will become the object of everyone's ridicule. Everyone will think that I, Chu Feng, am scared. They will not think that I am scared of the Four Great Imperial Clans. Instead, they will think that I am scared of Emperor Gong's successor."

"Thus, no matter what, I must definitely go to this so-called Strongest Younger Generation Battle Assembly."

At this moment, Chu Feng's eyes were filled with determination. Not only that, he had a very eager appearance. Evidently, he was looking forward to this Strongest Younger Generation Battle Assembly, and was determined to show up.

In this sort of situation, Dugu Xingfeng and the others could only turn their gazes to Baili Xuankong. They hoped that their Lord Baili, Chu Feng's Southern Cyanwood Forest's Ancestor, would be able to persuade Chu Feng against it.

Furthermore, it was clear that Baili Xuankong was the person with the greatest possibility of being able to persuade Chu Feng.

“Good. As expected of someone that I think highly of. That resolution of yours is precisely what makes you someone with the potential to become an Overlord.”

“Chu Feng, I’ll accompany you,” Baili Xuankong said with a loud laugh. He appeared to be extremely excited and happy.

“Lord Baili, this... you... I...” Dugu Xingfeng and the others truly did not expect that Baili Xuankong would pamper Chu Feng like this.

“Don’t worry. No matter how strong the Four Great Imperial Clans might be, they are still just the Four Great Imperial Clans. Chu Feng and I will not be so foolish as to allow them to catch us that easily.”

“Furthermore, I feel that since this Emperor Gong’s successor has the ability to hold a competition like this, he should be able have the ability to ensure order in the competition.”

“He should know that Chu Feng is listed as wanted by the Four Great Imperial Clans. Yet, at such a time, he has actually announced to the world that he has invited Chu Feng.”

“Logically, he should also know that the Four Great Imperial Clans would want to capture Chu Feng.”

“Thus, as the party holding this competition, he should protect Chu Feng’s safety. At the very least, he must do so when the competition is being held.”

“Else, he will also end up becoming an object of ridicule by the people around the world,” Baili Xuankong analyzed.

“But...” Dugu Xingfeng and the others were still worried.

“There’s no ‘but’. Chu Feng and I will head over to check it out first. If it is truly dangerous, we will not participate. You all do not have to worry about us,” Baili Xuankong waved his hand. He did not wish to continue on with this subject.

Seeing that Baili Xuankong had made his resolution, Dugu Xingfeng and the others were all stunned. Baili Xuankong and Chu Feng were truly too crazy.

The two of them were truly willfully heading towards the mountain while knowing full well that it contained tigers. This was what it meant to be fearless.

.....

It was as Dugu Xingfeng and the others had anticipated. After the invitations were sent out, the Four Great Imperial Clans became restless. It was not only them; the entire Holy Land of Martialism was boiling with excitement. Truly, the emergence of a gale caused motion all over.

The invitation letters had completely shaken the entire Holy Land of Martialism.

People all said that this era was the era in which an Overlord would be born. Everyone had fixed their gazes onto the younger generation. They all felt that the Overlord would be someone from the younger generation.

As for this so-called Strongest Younger Generation Battle Assembly, it was there to inform everyone beforehand who the future Overlord of this era would be.

Furthermore, other than the people invited, those holding the competition had also sent word that anyone underneath a hundred years old, as long as they felt that they were qualified to participate in this competition, could all enter.

Thus, many people that had not been invited, yet were unable to accept the fact that they had not been invited, all began to proceed toward the location of the competition to prove themselves.

As for the people that were coming to watch the show, they were even more numerous. Powers from all around the Holy Land of Martialism sent people out to watch this competition. Even the old monsters that had been in closed-door training for a long time and not concerned themselves with the matters of the world all came out from their training.

This was only natural. After all, everyone wished to see who the new Overlord would be.

Thus, all of a sudden, people from all around began to proceed toward the location where the Strongest Younger Generation Battle Assembly was being held... the Overlord Domain's Gong Ba Plains.

This Gong Ba Plains could also be considered to be an extraordinary place.

Back then, when Emperor Gong was still young, before he had become famous, he fought against a very famous member of the older generation from that time.

That man was called Ba Xingfeng.

Everyone had thought that Ba Xingfeng would definitely win that battle. The reason for that was because not only did the two men possess an enormous gap in their fame, there was also a very large gap in their strength.

However, when the two men fought, they were evenly matched, and unable to defeat one another. This shocked everyone.

Emperor Gong and Ba Xingfeng fought for a total of ninety-nine days and nights. They leveled a mountain range down to a plain with potholes all over the ground.

Finally, Emperor Gong defeated Ba Xingfeng with a clever technique.

After that battle, not only did Emperor Gong's reputation spread like wildfire, the people also named that place the Ba Gong Plains.

However, as Emperor Gong's fame grew greater and greater and he ended up becoming an overlord unmatched by anyone in that era, that place was renamed the Gong Ba Plains.

And now, Emperor Gong's successor had chosen this Gong Ba Plain as the location for the Strongest Younger Generation Battle Assembly. Naturally, there was actually a reason for why he had done so.

Back then, Emperor Gong's fame had started from the Gong Ba Plains. Then, he had ended up walking a journey to become an unparalleled Overlord. And now, his successor also wished to follow Emperor Gong's path.

While he was trying to prove himself, he was also trying to pay respects to Emperor Gong by doing this.

MGA: Chapter 1753 - The Gathering Of The Four Clans

At this moment, the borders of the vast and boundless Gong Ba Plains were packed with people. In the sky and on the the ground, silhouettes could be seen.

In fact, there were even enormous mountain-like bodies galloping on the horizon. Even the experts from the monstrous beast clans had arrived.

The experts from all over the Holy Land of Martialism were all flocking over like bugs that had discovered delicious food. They completely covered that delicious food from all directions.

Merely, the delicious food was not for them to eat. Rather, it was for them to watch. What was going to happen in this place would be a feast for their eyes.

At this moment, after journeying for some time, Chu Feng and Baili Xuankong had finally arrived at the Gong Ba Plains.

When they arrived at the Gong Ba Plains, like the others that had also arrived, their eyes shone, and they revealed surprised expressions.

At this moment, an enormous formation that sealed off both heaven and earth had appeared on those vast plains.

Not only was that spirit formation incomparably sturdy, it also seemed to have covered the entire Gong Ba Plain, making it look like a boundless fort. It was so enormous that it was astonishing to see, and it was entirely capable of stunning one's heart.

Furthermore, countless small doors could be seen at the bottom of that fort, making it so that one could enter the fort through those doors.

Those doors were all around the fort, and made it very easy for people from the various powers to enter the fort.

However, while those doors were all opened, not just anyone could enter the fort. Only the younger generation under a hundred years old were able to enter through them.

For those older than a hundred years old, if they tried to charge through the doors, not only would they be knocked back by a powerful energy, they would also be seriously injured in the process.

Even Martial Emperor-level experts were unable to charge through the doors.

“That spirit formation is truly extraordinary. It is definitely a great technique that cost a lot to set up.”

Even though the fort was made very perfectly, Chu Feng was still able to see that it contained dragon veined patterns. This meant that the fort was the product of a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist.

However, the spirit formation was extremely powerful. It was definitely not something that an ordinary Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist could set up. This was most definitely a great project on an enormous scale that required a lot of materials to complete.

“A spirit formation with this level of defensive power is simply comparable to the spirit formation in the Ancient Era’s Remnants. Not to mention me, likely not even rank four Martial Emperors would be able to charge into that formation.”

“It is no wonder that the person who sent the invitation letters was capable of entering our Cyanwood Sacred Assembly so easily. His abilities are truly worthy of admiration,” At this moment, even Baili Xuankong was full of praise.

“Merely, this Gong Ba Plain is extremely famous. Likely, there should have been a lot of people who have come here every day. How could there not be anyone who saw the person that set up such a powerful spirit formation, such a sturdy fort?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

“I’ve heard that violent winds began to appear in the Gong Ba Plains a year ago. That windstorm hid the sky and covered the earth. The entire Gong Ba Plain was covered by the wind. Thus, it was simply impossible for ordinary people to enter the Gong Ba Plains. In fact, not even Martial Emperors were able to enter it.”

“When I saw the invitation letter stating that the Strongest Younger Generation Battle Assembly would be held on the Gong Ba Plains, I was a bit worried due to the vile conditions the Gong Ba Plains have been in over the last year.”

“However, now I seem to have come to a realization. The violent winds that covered the Gong Ba Plains before should not have been a natural disaster. Instead, they were created by someone,” Baili Xuankong said.

“I got it. Ancestor, you’re saying that the person who created the fort didn’t want people to know that he was creating the fort, and thus first made the violent windstorm so that others could not approach this area. Then, in that period of time, he finished this enormous project.”

“In that case, Emperor Gong’s successor had planned to hold this Battle Assembly since long ago? If not, he would not have spent this much time constructing a fort,” Chu Feng said.

“That is likely the case,” Baili Xuankong said.

“Truly interesting. The strength of Emperor Gong’s successor is truly not to be looked down upon,” Chu Feng smiled.

“That’s true. It would seem that even you will not be able to win this battle easily,” Baili Xuankong said.

“If that’s the case, it’ll only be more interesting,” Chu Feng smiled.

“Excellent. Your attitude is precisely what I like. Go ahead. I can only accompany you to here. You will have to rely on yourself for the road ahead,” Baili Xuankong patted Chu Feng’s shoulder lightly.

At this moment, feeling Baili Xuankong’s hand on his shoulder, Chu Feng was able to sense the high hopes Baili Xuankong had for him. Thus, he said, “This disciple does not dare to guarantee that he will be able to obtain victory. However, I will definitely give my all in this battle.” *none-ℓb*)In

“Boy, I trust your ability. Regardless of what the result might be, you are still this old man’s pride. Go ahead, I will wait for you here,” Baili Xuankong said.

Afterward, Chu Feng began to proceed toward that vast fort. In order to not cause unnecessary troubles, Chu Feng had not revealed his true appearance. Not only did he wear a cloak that could hide his aura, he also wore a conical bamboo hat that concealed his appearance. It could be said that Chu Feng had concealed himself completely.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng knew that the people from the Four Great Imperial Clans must’ve already arrived. He absolutely could not expose his identity.

If not, it would be very possible that he would die at the hands of the Four Great Imperial Clans before even entering the fort.

In fact, Chu Feng's guess was correct. The people from the Four Great Imperial Clans had already arrived in this place before he and Baili Xuankong arrived. Furthermore, they had gathered in the Gong Ba Plains in secret.

They gathered deep in the underground of the Gong Ba Plains. They had created a temporary underground palace outside the fort using spirit formations.

At this moment, a magnificent army was gathered in this underground palace. They were all the Four Great Imperial Clans' elites.

The four representatives of the Four Great Imperial Clans were gathered in the deepest region of the underground palace. The four of them were not the Four Great Imperial Clans' Clan Chiefs. Instead, they were four Utmost Exalted Elders who possessed rank four Martial Emperor cultivations.

In order to catch Chu Feng, the Four Great Imperial Clans had dispatched the strongest strength that they were currently capable of dispatching.

"Say, we don't even know whether that brat Chu Feng will come or not. Yet, we weary old bones have all arrived here."

"Not only that, we have also brought the Four Clans' Emperor Dragon Seal. Are we not overestimating that brat Chu Feng too much?"

"Does he really possess that enormous of an ability to have us muster such a large force?" the Beitang Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder asked.

He had a face filled with wrinkles, and looked incomparably old. However, his eyes were shining with coldness. Even though he wasn't angry, he was very intimidating.

However, at this moment, the thing that was the most eye-catching was not him. Rather, it was a large, shiny, golden, square-shaped foot-long-and-wide seal.

Not only was there a vivid and lifelike golden dragon carved on the seal, it was also emitting a very powerful Emperor's might.

The Utmost Exalted Elders from The Dongfang Imperial Clan, the Ximen Imperial Clan and the Nangong Imperial Clan were also each holding one such large seal in their respective hands.

These were Emperor Dragon Seals. They were Imperial Armaments. However, these Imperial Armaments did not need to recognize their master to be used. Instead, they only required powerful Imperial Bloodlines to be used.

The might of the Emperor Dragon Seals was extremely strong. They had been left behind by the Old Ancestors of the Four Great Imperial Clans. Currently, they were the most precious treasures of the Four Great Imperial Clans.

This time around, the four Utmost Exalted Elders of the Four Great Imperial Clans had not only led the Four Clans' elites with them, they had also brought their respective clans' Emperor Dragon Seals. From this, it could be seen how much importance they placed on Chu Feng.

"You have not seen that brat's abilities. Once you have, you will not question our decision," The Nangong Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder said.

While he had also not personally seen Chu Feng, he had seen and even fought against the Asura Evil Spirit Chu Feng had released. Thus, he knew very well how frightening Chu Feng was.

"While I will not question you old fellows' decisions, I feel that having the four of us dispatched with the Emperor Dragon Seals for a mere rank three Martial Emperor and a mere member of the younger generation is truly mustering too enormous of a force for something minor."

"Even if we are to kill them, it will be unfair. Likely, we will be made fun of by the people of the world," The Beitang Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder said.

"Even if we are to be ridiculed and laughed at, it is still better than to leave behind a root of trouble that will bring about the annihilation of our Four Great Imperial Clans."

"Out of carelessness, we have already missed one opportunity to eliminate him. This time around, we absolutely cannot make a mistake. Otherwise, what awaits us will be a grand disaster," The Nangong Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder said.

MGA: Chapter 1754 - Violent Development

“Since that child possesses power capable of suppressing our Imperial Bloodline, he naturally must be eliminated.”

“Merely, are you all certain that he will definitely come? Right now... practically the entire Holy Land of Martialism knows that this Strongest Younger Generation Battle Assembly has invited Chu Feng.”

“When all of us know that we will have to take this opportunity to eradicate Chu Feng, how could that Chu Feng not know that we would come here to ambush him?”

“If he is to come even after knowing that we would ambush him here, then that child is truly too daring; he simply refuses to put our Four Great Imperial Clans in his eyes,” The Beitang Imperial Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elder said.

“He never placed our Four Great Imperial Clans in his eyes to begin with. If not, how could he dare to do the things he did?”

“Thus, that Chu Feng must be eliminated. That person with the Death Kill Brush must also be eliminated. We cannot let a single one of Chu Feng’s accomplices live,” The Ximen Imperial Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elder said slowly.

He had never seen Chu Feng nor Baili Xuankong before. However, when mentioning the two of them, he was overflowing with killing intent.

“Assuming that they show up, with the ability that they have to conceal themselves, how are we to distinguish them?”

“Furthermore, you all can see the situation around the Gong Ba Plains too. That fort over there, it is likely that even if the four of us were to use our Emperor Dragon Seals, we would still not be able to charge into it.”

“If Chu Feng were to enter it, even if he revealed his true appearance inside, we would still not be able to capture him,” The Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elder was a bit worried.

“I’ve already had White-brow carefully inspect that fort. Indeed, it is not something that an ordinary world spiritist could set up.”

“However, as White-brow is a Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, he is still capable of making out some things from that spirit formation. He said that although this spirit formation is currently completely sealed, it is actually capable of transforming.”

“Once the spirit formation transforms, the spirit formation will become transparent. At that time, the situation inside will be able to be seen by us outside. At that time, we will naturally know whether or not Chu Feng has come,” the Nangong Imperial Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elder said.

“Mn, if that is the case, it will be much simpler. According to what you all have said, as long as that Chu Feng shows up, the man using the Death Kill Brush will definitely also show up. If that’s the case, we will be able to kill them both at once,” the Beitang Imperial Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elder said.

“Rest assured, as long as they show up, we will definitely make them die here,” said the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elder. As he spoke those words, he looked to the direction of the fort.

“Buzz~~~”

Suddenly, his killing intent surged, and the Emperor Dragon Seal in his hand started to slightly tremble.

In this sort of situation, the Emperor Dragon Seals in the hands of the other three Utmost Exalted Elders also started to tremble, as if they were resonating with the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Emperor Dragon Seal.

In this sort of situation, even though the four Emperor Dragon Seals were only Imperial Armaments, they, like humans, began to emit killing intent. In fact, their killing intent was even more intense than the killing intent being emitted by the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Utmost Exalted Elder.

It was as if they were impatient to eliminate that Chu Feng, who was a threat to their Imperial Bloodlines.

.....

At the same time as the Four Great Imperial Clans’ Utmost Exalted Elders were discussing how to eliminate Chu Feng while hiding deep underground, an old monk was sitting on the ground at a certain place outside the Gong Ba Plains.

There was a jar of top-quality wine placed beside the old monk. Before him was a bonfire. On top of the bonfire was a giant lamb leg. The lamb leg was already done roasting, and it was currently emitting an alluring aroma.

Without fear of being burned, the old monk began to take big mouthful sized bites of the lamb leg while drinking the wine. His appearance was truly unrestrained.

His appearance caused passer-bys to discuss him spiritedly. In fact, there were even some people who scoffed at him and began to point fingers.

Monks did not drink wine or eat meat; that was the standard. As for monks who would drink wine and eat meat, they were generally not good monks.

However, the old monk completely ignored the actions of the passer-bys.

He only looked to the fort and said with a low voice, "As far as I know, there are no more than three people in the Holy Land of Martialism who could create such a fort within a year."

"As for those three old fellows, they seemed to all have been in their own territories, and none of them set foot outside in the past year."

"It would seem that there will be the addition of another Immortal to the Holy Land of Martialism's Ten Immortals. Emperor Gong's successor? Interesting."

"This Holy Land of Martialism is truly a place with hidden dragons and crouching tigers. I wonder, how many more powerful existences are there that we still do not know about?"

"However, no matter what, that boy Chu Feng has finally met his match this time around."

.....

At the same time. In the sky above the Gong Ba Plains, at the summit of the white clouds, at an altitude that ordinary people were simply incapable of reaching, a woman wearing a white dress suddenly appeared.

Not only did this woman possess a very marvelous body with all the right curves, her facial appearance was also quite beautiful.

However, this woman just so happened to give off malicious airs. Not only that, she also had a head full of white hair. Upon seeing her, one would tremble with fear.

At this moment, this woman's gaze swept downward. As she looked at the tide of people pouring into that enormous fort, the corners of her mouth raised into a slight smile. "My disciple, master has come to see you."

.....

At this moment, Chu Feng had already entered the fort. Upon entering the fort, he discovered that this fort was actually transparent.

Even though he was unable to see the inside of the fort at all when he was outside, upon entering the fort, he was able to clearly see everything outside.

For this fort to have such an enormously powerful defensive ability and this special effect, Chu Feng felt a greater admiration for the techniques of the person who had created the fort.

Other than the transparent fort, the first thing that came into Chu Feng's line of sight was a dense forest. Before he even stepped foot into the forest, Chu Feng was already able to sense a dangerous aura being emitted by the forest. Whatever was inside the forest was most definitely not something simple.

There were many enormous signboards outside of that forest. The words written on the signboards let Chu Feng and the others know about the rules of this Strongest Younger Generation Battle Assembly.

This Strongest Younger Generation Battle Assembly would officially start three days from now. When it started, everyone needed to proceed to the center region of the fort. There would be many untold dangers and difficulties on the journey there. Only the twenty people that were the fastest to arrive at the center region would be qualified to participate in the Strongest Younger Generation Battle Assembly.

However, before that, everyone had to pass through this dense forest. Only by passing through the forest would they be able to reach the entrance to proceed toward the central region of the fort. This... was another trial.

“To set up many hurdles to eliminate the majority of the people. This is indeed a way that would save troubles later,” After Chu Feng understood the rules of this place, he directly entered the forest.

Ferocious beasts were running amuck through the forest. Through his observational skills, Chu Feng determined that the weakest beasts in the forest had cultivations of rank one Martial Kings. As for the strongest beasts, they were only rank six Martial Kings.

While ferocious beasts of those levels of cultivation could not be said to be weak, to Chu Feng, they were extremely weak.

Furthermore, as there were a total of three days till the Battle Assembly officially started, Chu Feng was not in a rush. Thus, he began to walk through the forest unhurriedly.

“Help! Help!!!”

Suddenly, Chu Feng heard cries for help. Hearing those cries, Chu Feng immediately unleashed his Heaven’s Eyes to look in the direction of the cries.

“What animals!” Upon seeing what was happening, Chu Feng’s eyes started to flicker with anger.

The person crying for help was a young boy. This boy’s age was about the same as Nangong Moli’s. He was about to become a youngster.

However, his cultivation was much inferior to Nangong Moli’s. He was merely a rank two Martial King, and did not possess any heaven-defying battle power.

At this moment, he was surrounded by ten rank two Martial King-level ferocious beasts, and was in imminent danger. After all, regardless of the cultivation of the ferocious beasts of this place, they were all not ordinary ferocious beasts.

The reason why Chu Feng was angered was not because the boy was being surrounded by ferocious beasts. Rather, it was because there were three men with cultivations of rank five Martial Kings beside that boy. n.(O.(v-(e.-l/(&/-1--n

Those three men were disciples of the Heavenly Law Palace. With their cultivations, they were clearly capable of immediately killing the ferocious beasts and saving that boy.

However, not only were they not helping the boy, they were instead smiling while watching from the sidelines. They simply had the attitude of planning to watch and not help as the boy was eaten by the ferocious beasts.

As for the reason why they were doing that, it was most likely because of the clothes that little boy was wearing, as well as the title plate on his waist.

That boy was also a disciple of the Three Palaces. Merely, he was not a disciple of the Heavenly Law Palace, but was instead a disciple of the Underworld Palace. [1. I am quite certain it was mentioned before that the Three Palaces would only allow their disciples that had reached Half Martial Emperor realm to go out so as to not shame themselves? {Xima: yes, but don't tell that to Bee, he forgot}]

MGA: Chapter 1755 - You Are Chu Feng?

Chu Feng had heard about the Three Palaces being antagonistic toward one another. Especially the Heavenly Law Palace and the Underworld Palace, the two of them seemed to hate one another even more.

Seeing this scene today, it would appear that that was indeed the case. Else, Chu Feng would never imagine that three grown men would refuse to help a child, and instead stand on the side and watch while mocking and ridiculing.

While the three men were able to refuse to save that child, Chu Feng was not someone who could watch and not help when there was a child in need. Even though the world was filled with injustice, Chu Feng was unable to tolerate three kinds of people being bullied by others.

The first kind was powerless individuals. The second was women. As for the last one, it was children.

Seeing that the little boy's situation was very serious, Chu Feng grabbed a branch from a nearby tree. Then, with a clench of his palm, he split the tree branch into ten pieces. Then, he shot those ten pieces forward. "Woosh, woosh, woosh..." Ten rays of light flashed past. The next moment, ten streams of blood sprayed out.

The ten ferocious beasts that surrounded the little boy all fell to the ground simultaneously. Even though they still had very ferocious expressions and ominous gazes, they, at this moment, no longer had any traces of life.

“Huuu...”

At this moment, the little boy sat down on the ground. He was dripping with sweat and gasping for breath. He had thought that he was going to die. Yet, he suddenly discovered that the ten ferocious beasts had all fallen to the ground. At this instant, he was still unable to determine exactly what had happened.

“Who is it that dares to meddle in other people’s business? Show yourself!”

It was the three disciples from the Heavenly Law Palace that reacted first. They turned their gazes filled with dissatisfaction toward the direction where Chu Feng was.

“Meddle in other people’s business? Since when did saving someone become meddling in other people’s business? Is that the rule of your Heavenly Law Palace?” At this moment, Chu Feng slowly walked out from the forest.

He looked to the three individuals from the Heavenly Law Palace and said mockingly, “What a Heavenly Law Palace that is said to carry on heavenly laws and is willing to help others. Today, you all have truly broadened my horizons.”

“What audacity! You actually dare to slander our Heavenly Law Palace! You have grown tired of living!” Two of the three men were extremely enraged by Chu Feng’s words. As he spoke, they took out their respective Royal Armaments and planned to attack Chu Feng.

“Stop,” However, right at this moment, the man in the middle suddenly stopped the other two men. Then, with a beaming smile on his face, he said to Chu Feng, “Brother, I think you are mistaken. How could we possibly watch and not help? We merely wanted to temper that young brother. If he were truly in fatal danger, we would naturally have acted to save him.”

“Heh...” Chu Feng laughed lightly. Chu Feng was disinclined to bother with the sophistry of individuals like them.

“Brother, it would seem that your misunderstanding of us is extremely deep. Well, that is fine. In that case, we shall take our leave. Farewell,” Seeing Chu Feng’s attitude, that man was not only not angered, he instead pulled the two men beside him, turned around and left.

“May I ask, were you the one who saved me?” At this moment, that little boy had stood back up.

“What do you think?” Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile.

“I think it was you,” The little boy laughed mischievously. Then, he said, “Thank you for saving me. My name is Zhao Tuo. However, you can call me Little Radish. That’s what everyone calls me.”

“Little Radish? Why are you called Little Radish?” Chu Feng asked.

Little Radish pointed to his head and said, “Everyone says that I look like a radish.”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng was unable to contain himself and started laughing. If the boy hadn’t said anything, he wouldn’t have noticed. But since he mentioned it, Chu Feng looked carefully at the little boy’s head and, sure enough, it did look like a little radish.

“Say, Little Radish, this place is dangerous. How come you came in here by yourself?” Chu Feng asked.

“Speaking of this matter, I am truly ashamed. I refused to listen to my big brother and wanted to charge through this forest myself. In the end...” He sighed. “I’ve stirred up trouble. I think I’ll likely have to receive a scolding later,” Little Radish said with an expression of fear.

Chu Feng could tell that Little Radish was not afraid of those ferocious beasts. Instead, he was afraid that his big brother would scold him later.

“How about this? Since I’ve helped you, I’ll help you all the way. I’ll bring you over. When your big brother arrives, you can tell him that you managed to charge through the forest yourself,” Chu Feng said.

“Really?” Hearing those words, the little boy was immediately overjoyed.

“Really,” Chu Feng nodded his head with a smile.

“That would be great. Thank you, thank you very much. Benefactor, what is your name? I will definitely repay you in the future,” The little boy said.

“There’s no need,” Chu Feng smiled slightly. Then, he began to walk forward. As for Little Radish, he hurriedly followed Chu Feng. He was jumping and hopping and appeared to be very joyous. Even though he possessed the cultivation of a Martial King, he still had the temperament of a child, and he was much less mature than Chu Feng had been at that age.

Seeing Little Radish acting like this, Chu Feng was quite envious of him. He was able to act this carefree and without worries, which meant that he had most likely had never suffered before.

At the same time, at a certain location in the forest, the three Heavenly Law Palace’s disciples were panting with their heads lowered and their backs bent.

It was clear that they had used extremely powerful movement martial skills in this short period of time. That was the reason why they were gasping for breath.

“Really, why are we running? He’s merely a nameless punk from the younger generation. Don’t tell me that we should be scared of him.”

“That’s right. Senior brother Liu, I don’t understand why you refused to allow us to teach him a lesson, and instead made us flee from him. This is not the way you usually do things,” The two men who wanted to teach Chu Feng a lesson asked in a very confused manner.

“The hell do the two of you know? I clearly surveyed the wounds on those ten ferocious beasts. They were extremely neat and tidy. It is definitely not something that anyone ordinary could accomplish. At least, it’s impossible for us to accomplish that.”

“This means that that man’s cultivation was definitely above ours. Practically all of the Holy Land of Martialism’s powerful younger generation has come for this Battle Assembly. The inside of this fort is truly a place with hidden dragons and crouching tigers.”

“After all, even someone as reckless as Chu Feng has been invited. If we are to encounter that reckless fellow, we will not even know how we were killed,” That man surnamed Liu said.

“Senior brother Liu, you’re joking. Not to mention whether that Chu Feng will really come or not, even if he really did come, we wouldn’t have run into him that coincidentally, no?” One of the men laughed mischievously.

Even though he said those words with a very easy-going tone, when Chu Feng’s name was mentioned, a clear trace of fear flashed through his eyes.

“We’ll naturally not run into Chu Feng. I am merely giving an example.”

“There are this many experts here; even mavericks like Chu Feng will not number only a couple. Thus, without absolute certainty of winning, it is best for us to not fight against others. Else, even if we are killed, no one will avenge us,” said the man surnamed Liu.

“Then what do we do? Are we to be humiliated without doing anything?” The two other men said.

“Since when have our Heavenly Law Palace’s disciples ever been humiliated?” The man surnamed Liu said with a cold sneer.

“Senior brother Liu, what do you mean?” The two men were confused.

“There are still a total of three days before this competition officially begins. In this three day period, there will definitely be experts from our Heavenly Law Palace that will come here. At that time, we will report what has happened with added details. Those senior brothers and sisters will definitely stand up for us.”

“After all, the honor of our Heavenly Law Palace cannot be infringed upon,” The man surnamed Liu continued to sneer.

“Senior brother Liu is truly wise,” Hearing those words, the two other men suddenly came to a realization. The two of them also began to show sinister smiles on their faces.

Chu Feng did not know about the scheme of the three men. After journeying for some time, he brought Little Radish through the forest.

At this moment, what appeared before Chu Feng and Little Radish was a spacious open field. On the other side of the spacious open field was an enormous gate.

There was a timer on that gate. It was a countdown timer. Evidently, when the gate opened, that would be the time when the competition officially began.

At this moment, a lot of people were already gathered in the spacious open field. There were people from all over the Holy Land of Martialism. In fact, even disciples from the Nine Powers could be seen. One thing worthy of being mentioned was that there were no members of the younger generation from the Four Great Imperial Clans to be seen.

At this moment, those people were all gathered in their own respective camps. Chu Feng chose a remote location and directly sat down in a cross-legged position. He was planning to rest.

There was a good thing regarding remote locations -- they were quiet. Chu Feng was fond of this quietness.

“Benefactor, you have yet to tell me your name,” Little Radish had followed Chu Feng and sat down beside him. This was already the hundred and ninth time that he had asked Chu Feng this question.

“My name’s Chu Feng,” Feeling annoyed, Chu Feng finally revealed his name.

“What? Chu Feng? You’re Chu Feng?” Hearing those words, Little Radish immediately stood up. His eyes were wide open as he looked at Chu Feng with an expression of shock.

MGA: Chapter 1756 - You Should Change Your Name

“Are you the Chu Feng who charged through the Heavenly Road alone from the Southern Sea Region and managed to successfully enter the Holy Land of Martialism?”

“Are you the Chu Feng who triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle in the territory of the Ancient Era’s Elves in the Cyanwood Domain?” n)-OvE1b1n

“Are you the Chu Feng who, upon entering the Cyanwood Mountain, was despised by many of his fellow disciples, yet defeated all of the Nine Powers’ disciples in the Nine Powers Hunt and became the strongest disciple of the Nine Powers?”

“Are you the Chu Feng who showed his absolute talent in the Weaponry Refinement Immortal’s Island and obtained the number one position?”

“Are you the Chu Feng who was wanted by the Nangong Imperial Clan because of his outstanding talent, and then proceeded to defeat all of the Four Clans’ younger generation in the Mooncloud City’s competition?” Little Radish was staring at Chu Feng with a shocked expression and asked him many questions in a very serious manner.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng was startled. It was one thing for this boy to know about the matter of the Weaponry Refinement Immortal’s Island and Mooncloud City.

But, how come he even knew about Chu Feng’s origins being from outside the Holy Land of Martialism, that he had triggered the Ancient Era’s Immortal Needle, as well as the things that had happened in the Cyanwood Mountain? Logically, there shouldn’t be that many people who knew about those things.

At the moment when Chu Feng was feeling disbelief at how much the boy knew, Little Radish suddenly revealed his teeth and smiled. Then he said, “I’m just joking. I know you’re not that Chu Feng. In this world, there are plenty of people with the same name and surname.”

“But then again, benefactor, Chu Feng is currently a very grand character. The Four Great Imperial Clans are extremely insistent on killing him. It’s best that you do not say your name casually, so that you don’t invite disaster on yourself.”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng smiled. It turned out that this boy had been deliberately playing with him; he simply didn’t believe that this Chu Feng was that Chu Feng.

Regarding this, Chu Feng was disinclined to bother explaining. Instead, with a smile, he asked, “How do you know so much about that Chu Feng?”

“There’s nothing I can do about it, my senior sister Chili Pepper is that Chu Feng’s superfan. After she came to know that Chu Feng was a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain, she spent a great amount of money to inquire of the Cyanwood Mountain’s disciples about Chu Feng.”

“While it’s one thing for her to know about all this, she would frequently mention that Chu Feng to us. Say, how could I not know about Chu Feng then?” Little Radish said.

“There’s actually such a thing?” At this moment, Chu Feng was surprised. He had not expected that there was someone that worshipped him like that in the Underworld Palace. Furthermore, judging by what the boy said, it was a woman.

“However, speaking of this matter, that Chu Feng is truly amazing. He’s growing up in the midst of predicaments. Furthermore, the speed of his growth is extremely fast. Reportedly, when he first arrived in the Holy Land of Martialism, his cultivation seemed to only be that of a Martial Lord. However, his cultivation is already that of a Half Martial Emperor now. His speed is truly frightening. Sigh, if only I had that Chu Feng’s talent,” Little Radish sighed in envy.

“Little Radish, what ill words regarding Chu Feng are you spouting now?” Right at this moment, a sharp voice suddenly sounded.

“Ah, not-nothing,” Hearing this voice, Little Radish immediately displayed a deep sign of respect, hurriedly stood straight and started to smile innocently. Evidently, he deeply feared the person who just spoke out.

Turning toward the direction of the voice, Chu Feng discovered that a woman was rapidly walking over. Although this woman did not possess an outstanding appearance, her figure was extremely hot. She belonged to the type that would cause others to drool just by looking at their bodies. The person who spoke earlier was precisely this woman.

At this moment, this woman’s eyes were shining as she stared at Little Radish. It was as if she were interrogating him with her eyes.

Behind this woman followed a man. At this moment, this man had an expression of anger on his face. He too was staring at Little Radish.

That man possessed the cultivation of a rank eight Martial King, whereas that sexy woman had the cultivation of a rank nine Martial King. With their cultivations at their ages, they could not be considered to be weak. At least, when placed in the Nine Powers, the two of them would be peak existences.

A thing worthy of being mentioned was that the man’s appearance actually resembled Little Radish’s. Furthermore, the man and woman were both wearing the same apparel as Little Radish; they were both disciples of the Underworld Palace.

Without thinking much about it, Chu Feng had managed to guess that the two of them must be together with Little Radish. Furthermore, that man was most likely the big brother that Little Radish had spoken of.

“Zhao Tuo, what’s with you? Why did you secretly charge into that forest when I wasn’t paying attention to you? Do you know how dangerous that forest is?”

“If you had died, how was I going to explain myself to father and mother, to grandfather, to our clansmen?” Sure enough, that man who had arrived following that woman was extremely enraged. He pointed his finger at Little Radish and began to reprimand him.

“That’s right. Brat, look at what you’ve done. You’ve made your big brother Big Radish so scared that he pissed his pants,” the woman added.

“Chili Pepper, what are you saying? Since when was I so scared that I pissed my pants?” Hearing those words, that Big Radish’s expression immediately changed and he started to question her.

“You’re still not admitting to it? Look at your pants...” That woman had a mischievous smile on her face as she pointed at the man’s crotch.

At this moment, Chu Feng discovered that there were indeed traces of wetness of having pissed one’s pants on that man’s crotch.

“This... wasn’t this when I accidentally spilled the water I was holding in my hand after becoming worried when you told me that Little Radish had disappeared?” The man hurriedly explained.

“Haha, with how much you worried about Little Radish, isn’t it all fine that Little Radish is safe? Why bother to reprimand and scold him? Would that even make you feel more comfortable? With how young he is, to be publicly scolded by you like that, do you not fear that you’ll leave some trauma in his heart?” The woman said with a brilliant smile.

“I...” The man looked to Little Radish, and then looked to the woman. He became speechless.

“Hehe, senior sister Chili Pepper is the best,” At this moment, Little Radish was overjoyed. He knew that his senior sister Chili Pepper was helping him.

“Stinky brat, what ill were you saying about Chu Feng earlier?” However, that senior sister Chili Pepper’s face immediately turned cold as she questioned Little Radish again.

“Not, not... nothing. I didn’t say any ill words about Chu Feng. I was only praising Chu Feng. If you don’t believe me, you can ask my benefactor,” Little Radish pointed to Chu Feng.

“Benefactor?” Senior sister Chili Pepper and Big Radish were startled. Then, they looked to Chu Feng.

“Eh... it’s like this. I... I encountered ferocious beasts on my journey. It was this benefactor that saved me and brought me here,” Seeing that he had made a mishap and leaked what had happened, Little Radish could only tell the entire truth.

“I knew that you would not be able to pass through that forest on your own,” Big Radish hit Little Radish’s head. Then, he walked over to Chu Feng.

“Thank you, brother, for your help. I am Zhao Kai, Zhao Tuo’s big brother. If benefactor does not mind, you can address me as Big Radish. That is what all those that know me well address me as,” Big Radish immediately offered his thanks and greeting to Chu Feng.

Senior sister Chili Pepper also walked over and said, “You can call me Chili Pepper. That’s what everyone calls me.” Even though she said those words very casually, she was grinning from ear to ear as she looked at Chu Feng. After all, she was also very grateful that Chu Feng had saved Little Radish. Thus, her impression of Chu Feng was extremely good.

As for Chu Feng, he began to smile in his heart. These three people were truly interesting. Even though they all had regular names, they instead gave each other these sorts of nicknames.

However, this gave Chu Feng a good impression of them. After all, generally, only those with extremely good relationships with one another would give each other these sorts of nicknames and use them unrestrainedly.

“Pleased to meet you,” Chu Feng clasped his fist toward the two of them.

“May I ask, how shall I address you brother?” Big Radish asked.

“Haha, big brother, you’ll definitely not believe this if I tell you. My benefactor has a very amazing name,” Little Radish interrupted.

“Amazing name? What name? Quickly, let me hear it,” Senior sister Chili Pepper showed an expression of curiosity as she asked in high spirits.

“Hehe, he’s called Chu Feng,” Little Radish said.

“What? Chu Feng?” Hearing those words, senior sister Chili Pepper’s long, shapely eyebrows started to crease. Then, with a serious expression on her face, she asked Chu Feng, “Your name really is Chu Feng?”

“I am indeed called Chu Feng,” Chu Feng nodded.

However, after obtaining Chu Feng’s verification, that senior sister Chili Pepper’s smile instantly disappeared. With an expressionless face, she said, “You should change your name.”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng smiled. Throughout his life, he had experienced many things. However, it was the first time he had seen someone that wanted him to change his name. Thus, he asked, “Why?”

“Why? You’re asking me why?!”

“Very well, I’ll tell you why. The name Chu Feng is not a name that just anyone can have. Your name being Chu Feng is simply an insult to the name Chu Feng. Change your name,” Senior sister Chili Pepper said with a serious expression and in an aggressive manner.

MGA: Chapter 1757 - Changing Attitude Extremely Fast

“Chili Pepper, what are you saying? He is the benefactor who saved Little Radish,” At this moment, Big Radish was a bit anxious. He immediately stepped forward to try to mediate the situation.

“So what? I am also grateful that he saved Little Radish. However, he cannot be named Chu Feng. These are two completely separate matters.”

“As I said, quickly change your name. Otherwise, don’t blame me for becoming impolite,” Chili Pepper’s face was very red as she pointed at Chu Feng and spoke in a very threatening manner.

“Benefactor, Chili Pepper has gone nuts, she has gone crazy about that Chu Feng. It’s the same Chu Feng who is wanted by the Four Great Imperial Clans. You must not lower yourself to argue with her,” Seeing that trying to console Chili Pepper was useless, Big Radish hurriedly began to explain the situation to Chu Feng.

“Aiya! Big Radish, I’m giving you face, yet you actually dare to call me nuts?” Chili Pepper curled her lips.

“You’re nuts to begin with. You’ve become nuts for that Chu Feng. What’s so good about that Chu Feng? The two of you are completely unrelated to one another. Is he worth you becoming like this? If you are to continue acting this way, sooner or later, you’ll be killed because of him!” At this moment, Big Radish lost his patience.

“Impudent! While you can speak ill of me, you absolutely cannot speak ill of Chu Feng. Remember, if you dare to say those sorts of words again, I’m breaking off my relationship with you,” At this moment, Chili Pepper was even more angered. Different from Big Radish, she was really angered, from the bottom of her heart.

Chu Feng dared to guarantee that it was only because it was Big Radish who said those words that she didn’t do anything. If it were anybody else, she would’ve likely already fought them.

“Aiya! Senior sister Chili Pepper, big brother, can you two stop arguing?! No matter what, he is my benefactor, the person who saved my life. If it wasn’t for him, I would’ve already been eaten by ferocious beasts,” Seeing this, Little Radish spoke to stop the argument.

“Humph!” Hearing those words, that Chili Pepper finally snorted coldly, flung her arms and turned to leave.

“Benefactor, please don’t mind her. Senior sister Chili Pepper is actually an extremely good person. Merely, she is unable to tolerate anyone, and I mean anyone, speaking ill of Chu Feng,” Little Radish had an ashamed expression on his face as he began to apologize to Chu Feng.

“It’s alright,” Chu Feng waved his hand while smiling. He would naturally not be angry because of Chili Pepper. Even though he knew that she was in the wrong, it remained that she was acting this unreasonable because of him.

Thus, not only was Chu Feng not angered, he instead felt that this Chili Pepper was quite adorable. Merely, he was very curious as to why Chili Pepper would try to defend him like that. After all, they had never come in contact with one another before this.

Not long after Chili Pepper left, a sneer suddenly sounded. "Yoh, brother, you've surely made us search for you long and hard. And here I thought you'd escaped."

Turning toward the direction of the voice, Chu Feng saw that five people were currently walking toward him. They were five of the Heavenly Law Palace's disciples. The two men who led the group were two rank eight Martial Kings. As for the three men behind them, they were people that Chu Feng recognized. They were the three men who had only stood and watched with mocking smiles on their faces as Little Radish encountered danger in the forest.

As for the person that had spoken, it was the one that had offered Chu Feng an explanation for their actions in the forest, that man surnamed Liu. Sure enough, he was a very treacherous individual. *nOve.LB*)In

"Big brother, back in the forest, those three people not only refused to help me, they even mocked me from the sidelines," Little Radish said to Big Radish.

"What do you all want?" After learning of the situation, Big Radish's expression turned cold.

"We are searching for him. It is not related to your Underworld Palace. Step aside immediately, do not meddle in our business," The rank eight Martial King that led the group spoke in a very unyielding manner.

"You have something that you need me for? Very well, let's go and chat properly in the forest," As Chu Feng spoke, he began to walk toward the forest.

He had already let those three men go once. Never would he have expected that they were unable to recognize others' good intentions, yet they came back to find him again with two rank eight Martial Kings.

Chu Feng had already decided to eliminate them. Merely, there were too many people in this place. Even though Chu Feng had concealed his identity, it was still inconvenient for him to directly kill them here.

As he was already wanted by the Four Great Imperial Clans, he did not wish to offend the Heavenly Law Palace too. After all, the Heavenly Law Palace was a lot more powerful than all four of the Four Great Imperial Clans combined.

Thus, he planned to bring them into the forest and secretly eliminate them.

However, right at this moment, Big Radish grabbed Chu Feng and pulled him back. "Brother Chu Feng, this matter was caused by my little brother. Let us handle this."

"Brother Chu Feng? Haha... you called him Chu Feng?"

"Is he the same Chu Feng who defeated all of the Four Clans' younger generation? No wonder you wanted to bring us into the forest. Could it be that you wanted to eliminate us? Aiyoyo, I'm so scared. Hahaha..." Hearing the name 'Chu Feng', the five men burst into loud laughter.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

Right at this moment, five stones shot forth. The five stones landed directly on the heads of the five men.

"Ouch!!!"

Even though the five stones were shot out with different strengths, they left nearly identical wounds on the five men. Not only were all five of the stones smashed onto the backs of the heads of the five Heavenly Law Palace's disciples, the stones also left their heads running with blood.

"Who dared to attack us? Do you know who we are?" After being smashed in the head with rocks, the disciples of the Heavenly Law Palace were immediately enraged.

"I'm precisely beating you dogs from the Heavenly Law Palace. What, do you have complaints?" It turned out that the person that had attacked them was the person who had just left not long ago, Chili Pepper.

“Underworld Palace, our Heavenly Law Palace has always minded our own matters. For you to attack us is completely uncalled for. Are you planning to incite a war between our two Palaces?” The rank eight Martial King that led the five men spoke with hidden threats.

“Mind your own matters? Bull-motherfucking-shit!!! Did you think that I didn’t know about all of the filthy things your Heavenly Law Palace has done to our Underworld Palace in the shadows?”

“Scram! Else, I will not mind properly teaching you all a lesson before all these people,” Chili Pepper took a glance toward the distance, at the crowd that was unceasingly growing in size, as she said those words.

“Very well, girl, you win!” The man clenched his teeth and then looked to Chu Feng. He pointed at Chu Feng and said, “Boy, just you wait. To dare go against our Heavenly Law Palace, you’ll suffer the consequences.”

After leaving those threatening words, the five men rapidly left. As they were in a remote region, there weren’t any people who saw their disgraceful appearance. However, he was afraid that Chili Pepper would make this matter huge.

If she were to really cause others to pay attention to them, if they were to be discovered to have been beaten by a disciple from the Underworld Palace, they would definitely be punished severely upon their return to the Heavenly Law Palace. After all, they would have shamed the Heavenly Law Palace.

“They were acting all arrogant before. Yet, after senior sister Chili Pepper arrived, they immediately ran with their tails between their legs. Senior sister Chili Pepper is truly amazing,” Little Radish said with a beaming smile.

“That’s to be expected.”

“I have put up a residence in that area. Let’s go and rest there. After all, there’re still three more days until the Battle Assembly begins. We can’t stay here and bask in the sunlight all day long, no?”

Chili Pepper pointed in the direction of the crowd. Sure enough, there was a small palace that had just been built there. It had been formed with spirit formations. It turned out that Chili Pepper was actually a Gold-cloak World Spiritist.

However, compared to those, what Chu Feng was shocked about was how fast Chili Pepper had changed her attitude. Earlier, she had been in a deep rage. Yet, at this moment, she was actually smiling happily.

“Wow! That’s truly great. We have a place to stay now! Senior sister Chili Pepper, I truly worship you more and more now!” At this moment, Little Radish became even more joyous.

Chili Pepper looked to Chu Feng and said, “Hey, you come join us too, yeah?”

“There’s no need. You all can go. I prefer the quiet,” Chu Feng was telling the truth. The reason he had come here to rest was precisely because this place was quieter.

As for the spirit formation building Chili Pepper had set up, it was in the middle of the noisy crowd. Many people had set up camps at that place. Thus, it was not quiet at all.

MGA: Chapter 1758 - Private Chat In A Private Room

Chili Pepper curled her lips and said, “Hey, you can’t be this narrow-minded, right?”

“Forget about it. Seeing that you saved Little Radish, there’s no need for you to change your name,”

“I wasn’t angry. It’s really just that I am not fond of noise,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

Chili Pepper sighed. “You’re a grown man, how can you be this narrow-minded? Very well, let’s say that I was in the wrong earlier. This should be fine now, no?”

“Furthermore, if you’re really not fond of noisiness, I will be able to isolate sound and sight from the outside with a single sealing spirit formation. Like that, we can be completely isolated from what’s happening outside,” Chili Pepper grabbed her shoulders and continued to speak. She was sure that Chu Feng was angry.

“Aiya, Brother Chu Feng, it’s truly not easy to make this little Chili Pepper apologize to others. Come on, give her some face and join us. I’ve brought

quite a few good wines and dishes with me. We can enjoy drinking over there,” Big Radish urged.

“That’s right, benefactor, let’s go and rest together,” At the same time, Little Radish also urged Chu Feng to join them.

“Very well then,” As the saying goes, it was hard to refuse magnificent hospitality. In this sort of situation, it was unsuitable for Chu Feng to refuse again.

Thus, Chu Feng joined Big Radish, Little Radish and Chili Pepper and entered the spirit formation building to rest.

Chili Pepper kept her promise and sealed off the spirit formation building she had created to isolate sound from the outside. She even shut the windows.

“Wow, senior sister Chili Pepper’s world spirit technique is truly amazing. I am so envious. I also wish to become a world spiritist,” Little Radish spoke with an expression of envy.

“If you wish to learn world spirit techniques, I have a method to forcibly instill spirit power into you.”

“However, I suggest that you focus on martial cultivation. It is better to focus on only either martial cultivation or world spirit techniques.”

“Back then, if I wasn’t envious of a world spiritist’s world spirit techniques, and insisted that my mother instill spirit power into me, which made me focus on studying world spirit techniques, my current cultivation would not be only that of a rank nine Martial King.”

Chili Pepper patted her chest and said, “If I wholeheartedly focused on martial cultivation and did not spend time and efforts on my world spirit techniques, I am not boasting here, I would at least be a Half Martial Emperor now,”

“What Chili Pepper said is correct. One must not split one’s focus. It’s better to wholeheartedly focus on martial cultivation,” Big Radish urged.

Little Radish pouted his mouth and said, “But isn’t that Chu Feng training in both world spirit techniques and martial cultivation simultaneously? Not only is

his martial power exceptional, he is also a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist.”

“Are you able to compare with that Chu Feng? A genius like Chu Feng cannot even be found among ten thousand, no, tens of million people,” Chili Pepper said.

“Tsk...” Little Radish curled his lips. Being struck down on this topic so severely, Little Radish did not wish to continue discussing it.

Afterward, Big Radish took out the wine and food that he brought and began to set up a table full of delicacies. Perhaps it might be because he was grateful toward Chu Feng, but Big Radish insisted that they must drink till they were drunk.

Seeing that Big Radish and Chu Feng were drinking merrily, Little Radish also joined in the fun. However, Chu Feng currently possessed a body that was immune to poisons. Thus, regardless of how strong the wines might be, Chu Feng could no longer become drunk.

Thus, in the end, both Big Radish and Little Radish ended up drunk. The alcohol entered their dantians and even affected their source energy. If it hadn't been for Chu Feng secretly helping them out, the two of them would have damaged their bodies.

However, even with this being the case, the two of them still ended up falling asleep. Furthermore, they were dead asleep.

With this sort of situation, only Chu Feng and Chili Pepper remained awake in the sealed world spirit building.

As Chili Pepper was someone who was very talkative, the disappearance of the two people she was used to talking with, Little Radish and Big Radish, caused her to feel extremely awkward.

At the beginning, she was still a bit reserved. However, after enduring not talking for an entire morning, she was finally unable to restrain herself and began to chat with Chu Feng and inquire of him about the things he had experienced through his life.

As Chu Feng felt that Chili Pepper was very amusing, he decided to not tell her the truth. Instead, he casually gave himself an identity to tease her.

After getting to know her for nearly two days, Chu Feng came to find out that Chili Pepper was, as Big Radish had said, quite a good person. She was very carefree, and she would not abstain from anything. She was a woman with a very honest temperament. A woman like her was rather rare.

Currently, she was sighing. "Exactly what is your appearance like? After all, we're friends. Can't you take off that conical bamboo hat and show me your face?" Chili Pepper said as she stared at Chu Feng.

"It's better that I don't. I'm afraid of scaring you," Chu Feng said.

"Tsk, I've seen all sorts of ugly men. Yet I've never been scared once."

"It's alright, let me see exactly how you look. If you're truly extremely ugly, I am a Gold-cloak World Spiritist, and I can change your appearance for you so that you can find a wife in the future," Chili Pepper said with a beaming smile.

"You wish to see my appearance that much?" Chu Feng asked.

"Mn, kinda. We're friends. I feel that friends should be frank with one another. Thus, you should face us with your true appearance," Chili Pepper said with a very serious expression on her face.

How could Chu Feng possibly not tell what Chili Pepper was scheming? Thus, he smiled cunningly and said, "Actually, I have had a question that I wished to ask you the entire time. However, I was a bit worried about asking that question. However, since you've said those words, I might as well ask you my question."

"As long as you're willing to answer my question, I'll show you my appearance. What do you think?"

"Remember, you're the one who said that friends should be frank with one another," Chu Feng said.

"Aiya, so you were waiting for me," Chili Pepper curled her lips. Then, she said, "Very well, ask away."

"There is no relationship between you and that Chu Feng. Thus, why do you defend him like you do?" Chu Feng asked. He had been curious about this matter the entire time.

“Let me ask you this, do you think that there must be a reason for a person to adore another person?” Chili Pepper asked.

“Yes. I feel that all things have reasons to them. For example, in terms of loving someone, it will either be familiarity that breeds fondness, or love at first sight.”

“However, even if it is love at first sight, there are still reasons for that. At the very least, it means that the person one has fallen for, regardless of whether it is their appearance or their temperament, are in accordance with what one’s heart desires. That is the reason why one will experience love at first sight,” Chu Feng said.

“I don’t think there is a need for that. I merely felt that Chu Feng is very courageous, brave and unyielding after hearing about his achievements.”

“He is loyal to his friends and uncompromising to his enemies. How could there be a girl who isn’t fond of such a man?”

“However, I’ve also heard that Chu Feng seems to not have any girlfriends. Could it be that he’s not into women, and is instead into men?” Chili Pepper propped her chin with her hand and had an appearance of contemplating. Then she sighed and said, “It doesn’t matter. After all, I only admire him, and I do not have any other thoughts. It will be sufficient if I were able to meet him one day.”

As she spoke those words, Chili Pepper had her hands on her chest and narrowed her eyes. Her appearance was like that of a love-struck fool.

At this moment, Chu Feng felt quite awkward. Especially those words, ‘Could it be that he’s not into women, and is instead into men?’ caused Chu Feng’s heart to tremble. How could someone think that of him?

He was clearly a straight male. Furthermore, he possessed girlfriends, okay? Merely, they didn’t make it public, that’s all.

MGA: Chapter 1759 - Acting To Uphold Justice

“Waa, Chili Pepper, you’ve finally spoken the truth. Sure enough, you not only admire Chu Feng, you’ve fallen for him too.”

“Mmm mmm, never would I have expected that my senior sister Chili Pepper would fall for someone. What a rare occasion.”

Right at this moment, Little Radish and Big Radish suddenly jumped out from the rooms where they were sleeping. The two of them were looking at Chili Pepper and smiling vulgarly.

“You two, you were actually pretending to be asleep?!” At this moment, Chili Pepper came to a sudden realization. Her face was red with embarrassment and anger.

“Hehe, actually, we just woke up not long ago. However, after we woke up, we discovered that the two of you were getting along well. Thus, we found it unsuitable for us to disturb you two. We wanted to let the two of you ease the tension between you. Thus, we have done so out of good intentions. You must not wrongly accuse us,” Big Radish said shamelessly.

“Damn you, you two actually joined hands to bully me. Watch how I’ll properly teach you two stinky radishes,” Chili Pepper gnashed her teeth angrily as she raised her fist into a position of wanting to beat someone up.

“Don’t!” Seeing that, Big Radish grabbed Little Radish and quickly ran out from the building.

“Stop!” Chili Pepper chased after them.

After the three of them ran out while fooling around, Chu Feng also stood up and stretched his back. He had stayed in this world spirit building for a total of two days now. It would also be good for him to go out and enjoy some sunlight.

After walking out of the world spirit building, Chu Feng discovered that there was a vast crowd outside. There were so many people gathered in this land that there were several tens of thousands of people gathered at the region where Chu Feng was. However, this was merely a corner of the fort.

Judging from this, there should at least be several hundreds of thousands of people in the fort right now.

With this many people gathered, there were bound to be many experts present too. Likely, there would be several tens of thousands of Half Martial Emperor-level experts.

At the very least, there were close to a thousand Half Martial Emperors here. Although the majority of them were old people who were nearly a hundred years old, they were still qualified to enter this place. After all, in the Holy Land of Martialism, anyone underneath a hundred years old would be considered to be part of the younger generation.

However, at this time, Chu Feng discovered that Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish, the three of them who had run out from the building while fooling around, were all standing beside the doorway.

Furthermore, that girl Chili Pepper was revealing an ominous glint in her eyes and gnashing her teeth while clenching her fists in her sleeves so tightly that creaking sounds could be heard. Furthermore, her cold gaze was directed toward the crowd.

Seeing Chili Pepper's appearance, Big Radish and Little Radish both had expressions of worry on their faces.

Turning his gaze toward the direction of Chili Pepper's gaze, Chu Feng discovered that she was looking at two disciples from the Heavenly Law Palace and a disciple from the Mortal King Palace. Their cultivations ranged between rank six Martial King and rank eight Martial King.

Not only did these three people know each other, they were currently chatting with one another. As for the topic of their chat, it was actually Chu Feng.

"Brother Sima, how are you so certain that Chu Feng will not come here? Could it be that the Heavenly Law Palace has received some sort of intelligence?"

"Truth be told, I was actually filled with anticipation for that Chu Feng's arrival. I wanted to watch him fight against the numerous first-rate geniuses. After all, he is someone who defeated Ximen Feixue," The Mortal King Palace's disciple asked curiously.

"Brother Song, you should abandon your expectations. As far as I know, that Chu Feng is merely someone who dallies around with women. He simply does not possess any real ability at all."

"He defeated Ximen Feixue? The way I see it, that's nothing more than a rumor. Even if Ximen Feixue was defeated, someone must've secretly helped

that Chu Feng. With Chu Feng's own abilities, it's absolutely impossible for him to be a match for Ximen Feixue."

"And now, everyone knows that Emperor Gong's successor has invited him. The Four Great Imperial Clans must've definitely arrived to capture him. In this sort of situation, even if that Chu Feng were to have a hundred more guts, he would still not dare to come here."

"Furthermore, only the younger generation is capable of entering this fortress. Without anyone helping him from the shadows, if that Chu Feng were to come here, he would only be humiliated and beaten by others. As such, how could he possibly show up here?"

"Thus, the way I see it, while that Chu Feng is capable of doing shameful things in the dark, he would not dare to participate in something as public as this. After all, he does not possess true ability. Thus, I dare to guarantee that Chu Feng will not dare to come," A disciple from the Heavenly Law Palace patted his chest as he guaranteed. Not only that, his words were filled with insults toward Chu Feng.

"Bullshit! How do you know that Chu Feng would not dare to come? What makes you think that you can call Chu Feng someone who dallies with women, and that he doesn't have actual ability?"

Sure enough, Chili Pepper exploded in anger. She who was unwilling to accept others speaking maliciously of Chu Feng, how could she possibly tolerate it as people slandered Chu Feng right in front of her?

"Yoh, and here I was wondering where such a talkative dog had come from, it turns out that it's actually an Underworld Palace's girl. Little girl, your temper is quite explosive."

"There's nothing wrong with having a temper. However, it's best that you do not let your temper loose all over the place. We are merely discussing Chu Feng, what goddamn business does this have with you?" The Heavenly Law Palace's disciple spoke with a frown. His tone was filled with hostility.

"The fact that you're discussing Chu Feng makes it related to me. You should piss a puddle and use it as a mirror to look at yourself. Look at you, from head to toe, which part of you is comparable to Chu Feng? What makes you qualified to talk about Chu Feng?"

“Chu Feng was able to subdue the Evil God Sword Demon Sword. What about you? The way I see it, you can’t even subdue an ordinary Incomplete Imperial Armament, no?”

“Chu Feng dared to go to Mooncloud City and challenge the dignity of the Four Great Imperial Clans. By himself, he defeated all of the Four Great Imperial Clans’ younger generation.”

“What about you? Other than speaking ill of others behind their backs in this place, what else can you do? If Chu Feng were standing before you, would you dare to say those words you said before?” Chili Pepper walked forward and spoke loudly.

Originally, the discussion between those three people had been nothing major. After all, there were many people here, and all of them were discussing all sorts of things. In fact, there were quite a lot of people discussing Chu Feng.

However, with how enraged Chili Pepper was, her voice was extremely loud. Her thunder-like voice had completely drowned out the voices of all the other people, causing all of them to hear what she had said.

All of a sudden, everyone turned their gazes over. There were even busybodies that traveled through the vast crowd from far away so that they could watch the show from a close distance.

After all, the angry words spoken by Chili Pepper were extremely provocative. Likely, a battle was going to happen here.

Furthermore, this battle would be between the disciples of the Heavenly Law Palace and the Underworld Palace. No one was willing to miss out on such a good show.

“Motherfucker, you damned girl. There are neither grievances nor hatreds between us, yet you insulted me the moment you opened your mouth. If I do not teach you a lesson, you will think that we disciples from the Heavenly Law Palace are all freeloaders.”

That Heavenly Law Palace’s disciple felt that he had been publicly humiliated by Chili Pepper. He actually took out his Royal Armament and planned to attack Chili Pepper.

However, he was completely ignorant to the fact that Chili Pepper was a rank nine Martial King. In terms of cultivation, her cultivation was above his.

At the moment he took out his Royal Armament, Chili Pepper had already arrived before him. Her lily-white hands grabbed onto his wrist. Then, with a twist of her body and a 'snap,' his arm was broken. Then, Chili Pepper suddenly kicked out and knocked that Heavenly Law Palace's disciple rolling on the ground.

"Courting death!" Upon seeing this, the other disciple from the Heavenly Law Palace immediately took out his Royal Armament and charged to attack Chili Pepper.

However, being inferior to Chili Pepper, he too was defeated by Chili Pepper in a single bout and ended up rolling on the ground in pain.

"A bunch of trash like you think you're qualified to insult Chu Feng?" Chili Pepper patted her hands and said as she curled her lips.

"What an unruly Underworld Palace's disciple. You actually dared to attack the people of our Heavenly Law Palace. Did you think that there was no one in our Heavenly Law Palace capable of standing up to you?"

Suddenly, several angry shouts were heard. Then, close to a hundred powerful auras came crashing toward Chili Pepper from all directions.

They were Half Martial Emperors. A total of close to a hundred auras were all those of Half Martial Emperors.

They were people from the Heavenly Law Palace. There were quite a few experts from the Heavenly Law Palace gathered here. Upon discovering that their Heavenly Law Palace's disciples were injured by an Underworld Palace's disciple, they all stood forth.

MGA: Chapter 1760 - Evildoers' Disciples

Close to a hundred Half Martial Emperor's auras came surging over like invisible waves. However, they were only aimed at Chili Pepper.

"Ta, ta, ta~~~" Loud impacts could be heard as the group of Half Martial Emperors landed in front of Chili Pepper.

No matter how strong Chili Pepper might be, it remained that she was only a Martial King. Facing close to a hundred Half Martial Emperors and their

oppressive might, her little face instantly turned pale. She began to waver left and right like a leaf in the ocean. All she could do was drift with the waves and go with the flower. Her situation was truly pitiful.

“Buzz~~~”

However, this state did not last for a long time before close to another hundred Half Martial Emperor’s oppressive auras swept forth from the crowd. They actually collided directly with the Heavenly Law Palace’s Half Martial Emperor’s’ oppressive auras, saving Chili Pepper from them.

“Did you think that only your Heavenly Law Palace had people, and our Underworld Palace didn’t?”

At the moment when the oppressive might arrived, close to a hundred silhouettes walked over from the sky. They also arrived before Chili Pepper.

There were both men and women in this group of close to a hundred Half Martial Emperors. They aged from their thirties to nineties. The weakest among them were rank one Half Martial Emperors, whereas the strongest among them were rank three Half Martial Emperors.

However, there was one thing they all had in common. That was, that they were all people from the Underground Palace.

At the same time, close to ten thousand Heavenly Law Palace and Underworld Palace disciples appeared in succession. They stood respectively behind those two groups of Half Martial Emperors.

All of a sudden, two of the strongest powers of the human race, the Heavenly Law Palace and Underground Palace, were confronting one another.

At this moment, many of the people present immediately drew back. However, they were extremely excited.

While they had heard that the Heavenly Law Palace and the Underground Palace were antagonistic toward one another, very few people had actually seen the people from the Heavenly Law Palace and the Underworld Palace fighting one another.

Today, such a chance had actually appeared before them. To be able to see the Heavenly Law Palace and the Underworld Palace fight against one another would be an enormously fortunate thing. As such, how could the crowd not be excited?

“Sure enough, the Three Palaces are different,” Seeing this scene, Chu Feng was also surprised.

While bystanders would be watching for entertainment value, Chu Feng was observing their technicalities. The way Chu Feng saw it, compared to the Nine Powers, the Three Palaces' disciples were very united.

At the very least, when their fellow disciples were in danger, they immediately stepped forth to support their fellow disciples. That was something that the Nine Powers lacked.

It was no wonder the Three Palaces had existed in the Holy Land of Martialism for tens of thousands of years, and that they ended up becoming the most powerful powers of the human race.

People must be united. Only by being united would their power become even stronger.

However, in the world of martial cultivators, a world filled with mutual deception where one placed one's personal benefits over everything else, this sort of solidarity was growing more and more rare.

"What's this? Is your Underworld Palace trying to start a war with us?" An old rank three Half Martial Emperor from among the Heavenly Law Palace's disciples stood forth.

Although this old man's age was not a hundred years old, his attitude was different from the rest of the Heavenly Law Palace's disciples. Evidently, he was not an ordinary disciple of the Heavenly Law Palace. Likely, he was an elder-level character.

"Firstly, even if we are to start a war, our Underworld Palace will definitely not fear your Heavenly Law Palace. Secondly, if it's only all of us here, it cannot be considered to be starting a war. After all, we are only disciples of the Underworld Palace, and cannot represent the entire Underworld Palace. As for you, you are the same as us."

"Lastly, your Heavenly Law Palace's numerous Half Martial Emperors actually attacked together to suppress our Underworld Palace's single Martial King-level disciple. Furthermore, it was a female disciple on top of that. Even if we are to truly fight, the ones in the wrong will be you all," An old man from the Underworld Palace who was also an elder and also possessed the cultivation of rank three Half Martial Emperor spoke with a slight smile.

"What a joke! Why did we try to suppress her? That's because she injured our Heavenly Law Palace's disciples," The elder who was leading the Heavenly Law Palace's disciples said with a cold voice.

“A joke indeed. Why did she injure your Heavenly Law Palace’s disciples? Isn’t it all because your Heavenly Law Palace’s disciples attacked her first? If your skills are inferior to others, you shouldn’t court your own disgrace,” The Underworld Palace’s elder mocked.

“What sophistry! For no reason at all, why would our Heavenly Law Palace’s disciples attack a little girl? Isn’t it all because she insulted our Heavenly Law Palace’s disciple?” The Heavenly Law Palace’s elder justified his fellow disciples’ actions.

“The reason I insulted him was because he was maliciously slandering Chu Feng.”

“He actually dared to slander Chu Feng. He should have asked himself whether he was qualified to do so to begin with,” Chili Pepper was unable to contain herself and spoke out.

“Look at that, she admitted to it herself. That Chu Feng has done all sorts of malicious deeds. He is an utter disgrace to the world. So what if our Heavenly Law Palace’s disciples speak ill of him?”

“Yet you, exactly what sort of relationship do you have with that Chu Feng for you to defend him like that?” The Heavenly Law Palace’s elder asked.

“I have no relationship with Chu Feng. I merely cannot bear to see someone slander another behind their back,” Chili Pepper said.

“What a ‘cannot bear to see someone slander another behind their back.’ Girl, you truly are filled with righteousness. This great commander is very fond of you.”

Suddenly, another voice sounded from the crowd. Following that voice, three figures arrived from the sky.

They were three young men. Every one of them emitted the aura of a Half Martial Emperor. Due to the fact that they were concealing their cultivations, the crowd was unable to determine their actual cultivations.

However, once these three people appeared, the crowd immediately burst into an uproar.

It was for no other reason than the fact that these three young men’s clothes were respectively marked with the words ‘Gold,’ ‘Silver,’ and ‘Copper’ in large fonts.

Suddenly, a white-haired old man from the crowd asked, “Are you all the disciples of Evildoer Jin, Evildoer Yin and Evildoer Tong, Jin Wei’e, Yin Wei’e and Tong Wei’e?” with enormous hatred in his tone.

[1. It would seem that the Evildoers’ names are most likely titles with different metals as bases. the problems of not reading ahead... Jin → Gold, Yin → Silver, Tong → Copper, Tie → Iron. Wei’e → Is Evil. I don’t know why their masters gave them all the same name...]

“So what if we are? So what if we aren’t?” The man with the word ‘Copper,’ on his chest asked disdainfully.

“The sin of one’s master is something that the disciple should repay. Your masters have done all sorts of evil deeds. As their disciples, you all cannot escape responsibility.”

“Today, this old man will avenge my Ma Family’s one thousand three hundred and forty-one dead!”

As the old man spoke, a rank one Half Martial Emperor’s boundless aura surged forth. Like a myriad of bloodthirsty beasts, his aura swept forth toward the three men in the sky. He was planning to tear the three men in the sky to pieces.

“Boom~~~”

However, at this moment, that man with the word ‘Copper’ on his chest extended his hand and pointed at the old man. With that one point, not only did that old man’s oppressive might vanish instantly, the old man’s dantian was also pierced through.

“Puu~~~”

With his dantian pierced through, the old man immediately fell on his knees and began to vomit blood nonstop.

“Someone like you thinks you’re qualified to kill us?” At this moment, the man that had attacked let out a voice filled with contempt.

“Rank three Half Martial Emperor?” At this moment, many of the people present were shocked by this. There were many rank three Half Martial Emperors on the scene. However, very few of them were as young as that man.

“Boom~~~”

Right at this moment, a loud explosion sounded. That old man that was vomiting blood actually directly exploded on the spot.

It turned out that someone had attacked again. The person that attacked was the leader of the three young men, the one with the word 'Gold,' on his chest. As for this man's strength, it was even more valiant; he was a rank four Half Martial Emperor.

"Lil Bro Tong, how many times have I said to you that you must not be lenient toward trash like that? It's better to kill them directly," The man with the word 'Gold' on his chest said with a beaming smile. The person that had spoken to Chili Pepper earlier was also him.

"Got it," At this moment, the man with the word 'Copper,' on his chest nodded his head obediently.

"Sure enough, they're the personal disciples of the Evildoers Jin, Yin and Tong, Jin Wei'e, Yin Wei'e and Tong Wei'e."

"Never would I have imagined that I'd encounter the three of them in this place," At this moment, many of the people present narrowed their brows and began to emit ill-intended gazes.

Even though the three young men in the sky could be said to be very excellent members of the younger generation in the Holy Land of Martialism, it seemed that practically no one liked them.

The reason for that was none other than because their masters were extremely infamous for having done all sorts of malicious deeds.

However, those three men appeared to be unable to see the ill-intended gazes from all over. Especially that Jin Wei'e. He had turned his gaze to Chili Pepper again. With a smile on his face, he said, "Girl, this great commander thinks very highly of you. What do you think about becoming this great commander's woman?"

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1761 - Should Know Your Standing - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1761 - Should Know Your Standing

MGA: Chapter 1761 - Should Know Your Standing

"An Evildoer's disciple dares to think about our Underworld Palace's disciple? You are truly a toad that wishes to consume the flesh of a swan, a man that has no idea of death and danger," Before Chili Pepper could say anything, the elder from the Underworld Palace who had spoken earlier spoke mockingly.

From his words, it could be seen how much he disliked the Evildoers' disciples.

“Yoh, the people from the Underworld Palace actually dare to call themselves swans. Do you really think that you're good birds?” The corners of Jin Wei'e's mouth were twitching slightly as he sneered. [1. Good birds → people with good characters.]

The way he saw it, the Underworld Palace and him were simply jacks of the same tribe. Neither one of them had the qualifications to say that the other party was worse. After all, the reason why the Underworld Palace was called the Underworld Palace was because they had done many savage things. Their methods were so ruthless that they wouldn't hesitate to turn a region into hell.

“While the people of our Underworld Palace train in the Underworld Mysterious Technique, we have never willfully slaughtered the innocent. The reason for that is because we have not forgotten that we are also people,” The Underworld Palace's elder said.

Hearing those words, many of the bystanders present began to nod their heads. While the methods of the Underworld Palace were extremely savage, there would always be reasons when they killed people. It was true that they had never willfully slaughtered the innocent. Not to mention not willfully slaughtering humans, they had not even done so to monstrous beasts.

While the methods of the Underworld Palace were indeed extremely ruthless and cruel at times, they could be considered to have their own Dao, their own path. This was also the reason why the Underworld Palace was capable of continuing on at the apex of the human powers. The reason for that was because they had never done any outrageous atrocities that could cause the heavens to cry and anger all of the people in the world.

“Even though the people of our Underworld Palace train in Mysterious Techniques, we still know that we are humans and will not do things to harm others. Yet, you all are completely unaware of that aspect. That is why you all cannot be considered to be humans. Instead, you're animals, lower than dogs and pigs.”

“For animals like yourselves, it is the obligation of the people in this world to put you to death,” As the Underworld Palace's elder spoke those words, the

many disciples from the Underworld Palace all took out their Royal Armaments and aimed them at Jin Wei'e and the others in the sky.

"Yoh, you bunch who don't know death and dangers, are you trying to court death?" Faced with this display from the Underworld Palace, Jin Wei'e spoke disdainfully and smiled with contempt.

"Heavenly Law Palace, the disciples of Evildoers are before our eyes. It is our obligation as people of this world to eliminate animals like them. Let's put aside our previous grudges and grievances to join hands and eliminate these three evil creatures so that they do not inflict suffering upon the people of this world anymore," The elder from the Underworld Palace spoke to the people from the Heavenly Law Palace.

"Humph, it is beneath our Heavenly Law Palace's dignity to join hands with your Underworld Palace," However, the Heavenly Law Palace's elder snorted coldly upon hearing that Underworld Palace's elder's words.

Upon hearing those words, many of the people present started to frown and began to feel contempt for the Heavenly Law Palace in their hearts.

The Heavenly Law Palace had utterly let down their name. As people who should uphold Heavenly Law, when faced with the disciples of Evildoers, they should be the ones that would, on behalf of the heavens and all living things in the world, eliminate them. It shouldn't need to be the Underworld Palace.

Yet, not only did their Heavenly Law Palace not attack the three Evildoers' disciples first, they even refused the Underworld Palace's invitation to join hands.

Furthermore, not only did they refuse the Underworld Palace's invitation to join hands, they also did not express that they planned to take care of the three Evildoers' disciples. This was truly too abominable.

"It seems that you all will not have anyone to help you," Jin Wei'e also realized that the Heavenly Law Palace did not plan to get involved. Thus, he smiled complacently, and then raised his hand upward and shot out a palm strike. Immediately, heaven and earth started to tremble as boundless martial power descended from the sky like countless giant mountains.

With devastating power, it came crushing down upon the people from the Underworld Palace.

Seeing that, the Underworld Palace's elder shouted, "Set up the formation!" Then the people from the Underworld Palace set up a majestic formation to make a counterattack against Jin Wei'e.

"Boom~~~"

Unfortunately, not only was Jin Wei'e very strong, he also possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation. Even though there were a lot of people from the Underworld Palace, they were no match for him.

After the loud explosion, the people from the Underground Palace had suffered a crushing defeat. At this moment, other than Chili Pepper, everyone else from the Underground Palace had fallen to the ground. They were all injured.

Thus, at this moment, Big Radish and Little Radish who were also lying on the ground had expressions of bewilderment on their faces. They could see that the many Half Martial Emperor-level experts were all vomiting blood. Yet, the two of them were completely uninjured. They felt this to be very unfathomable.

Naturally, they would not have known that it was Chu Feng who had protected them from the shadows.

"A bunch of trash. If I don't teach you all a lesson, you'll think us to be nothing but sick cats," After defeating them all with a single strike, Jin Wei'e became even more pleased with himself.

Then, he narrowed his eyes and turned his shameless gaze to Chili Pepper. He said, "My beloved, look at how dearly I love you. With how your Underworld Palace treated me, I was still reluctant to harm you. From this, it can be seen that my love for you is true."

Still standing, Chili Pepper looked to her fellow disciples all around her that had all fallen to the ground with injuries. Immediately, she started to gnash her teeth with surging anger.

She gripped her Royal Armament and shouted, "You're courting death!" Then, Chili Pepper soared into the sky to attack Jin Wei'e.

However, faced with Chili Pepper's attack, Jin Wei'e did not even have to move. With merely a thought, he used his martial power to bind her in midair.

“Girl, don’t you continue to act this indiscriminately. This great commander has fancied you. It is your fortune,” At this moment, faint traces of anger were flickering in Jin Wei’e’s narrowed gaze.

“Pah!” Chili Pepper spit out a mouthful of saliva.

“Haha, senior brother Jin, that girl defended that Chu Feng like that, yet completely refuses to put you in her eyes. It would appear that, in that girl’s heart, you are very inferior to that Chu Feng,” Yin Wei’e said while laughing loudly.

“Fuck! How could trash like Chu Feng possibly be comparable to this great commander?” Jin Wei’e said with an expression of unreconciliation.

“Even if there are thousands upon thousands of you, you would still be inferior to a single Chu Feng. You will not be qualified to be compared with Chu Feng through your entire life, through eternity,” Chili Pepper said.

“You...” Hearing those words, Jin Wei’e was immediately angered. He turned to the surrounding crowd and asked, “Exactly who is this Chu Feng? Someone tell your daddy right now!”

The crowd were all shocked by Jin Wei’e’s behavior. Chu Feng was extremely famous right now. However, from the reactions of Jin Wei’e, Yin Wei’e and Tong Wei’e, it seemed that they really did not know who Chu Feng was.

However, upon thinking about it, the people could also understand the reason why. Other than going about doing evil deeds with their masters, the disciples of Evildoers would be in closed-door training all year round. Thus, it was also understandable that they did not know what was happening in the world outside.

If it wasn’t for the invitation from that Emperor Gong’s successor, it was likely that these three scoundrels would not have left their closed-door training.

Yin Wei’e looked to the Heavenly Law Palace’s crowd and said, “Don’t look at me. I don’t know who that Chu Feng is. However, it seems like those guys from the Heavenly Law Palace know very well who he is.”

“Tell me, who is this Chu Feng?” Jin Wei’e also turned his gaze toward the Heavenly Law Palace’s crowd.

Hearing those words, the elder from the Heavenly Law Palace started to frown. The reason why he had not joined the Underworld Palace to attack Jin Wei'e and the others before was because he was trying to weaken the Underworld Palace's drive using Jin Wei'e and the others.

The way he saw it, the fact that he did not attack Jin Wei'e and the others could be said to be an extremely magnanimous action. Jin Wei'e and the others should be feeling grateful to him.

Never would he ever have expected that not only would Jin Wei'e and the others not thank him, but they would instead publicly question them about Chu Feng with a tone of questioning servants. His actions showed that he simply did not place the Heavenly Law Palace in his eyes.

"Evildoers' disciples, I shall give you all a word of advice. One should know one's standing," The Heavenly Law Palace's elder said those words.

MGA: Chapter 1762 - Arriving On Stage In Succession

"I know your motherfucking standing. Your daddy is asking you all exactly who that Chu Feng is!" Jin Wei'e shouted angrily. Then he shot out a palm strike, and a burst of enormous power appeared out of the blue, covering the army of people from the Heavenly Law Palace.

The might of his attack was even more powerful than when he had attacked the people from the Underworld Palace. Merely, he was acting leniently. He only revealed his might and did not actually unleash the attack at them. Else, the people from the Heavenly Law Palace would have either been injured or killed.

"Tell me right the fuck away... or else, I'll eliminate you all," Jin Wei'e revealed an ominous glint in his eyes and spoke very ferociously.

In this sort of situation, the disciples of the Heavenly Law Palace all started to panic. One by one, they began to ask that elder for instructions as to what to do. After all, they were faced with a life and death crisis. Evidently, none of them wished to die.

Feeling helpless, the elder clenched his teeth, then spoke with a feigned calm. "Chu Feng was originally a disciple of the Cyanwood Mountain. However, that child possesses a malicious heart. Not only did he kill the younger generation of the Nangong Imperial Clan, he also snatched away the Nangong Imperial

Clan's secret skill. Currently, he has been expelled from the Cyanwood Mountain, and he is wanted by the Four Great Imperial Clans. He is a treacherous member of the younger generation who is fleeing for his life."

Once that Heavenly Law Palace's elder spoke those words, the crowd immediately began to feel even more contempt for the Heavenly Law Palace. Not only was that elder despicable and shameless, he even lacked moral integrity. He had truly humiliated the name of 'Heavenly Law.' This caused the crowd to feel disdain for him from the bottom of their hearts.

"Old fart from the Heavenly Law Palace, I will only ask you this. If Chu Feng were here, would you dare to describe him like that?" Chili Pepper asked angrily. That Heavenly Law Palace's elder was inverting right and wrong, and he was speaking from the standpoint of the Nangong Imperial Clan. He had described Chu Feng as an extremely malicious person. Naturally, she would not allow it.

"What I've said is the truth. I have a heart with a clear conscience. As such, why would I not dare?"

"If that Chu Feng were standing before me, not only would I dare to say those words, I would also eliminate him on behalf of the heavens," The Heavenly Law Palace's elder said.

"Pah! When faced with the Evildoers' disciples, not only did you not say words like 'eliminate them on behalf of the heavens', you instead lowered your head and complied with their every order like a servant."

"Yet, to Chu Feng who is not present, you shouted that you would eliminate him on behalf of the heavens. You're truly disgusting," Chili Pepper said with extreme contempt.

"Disgusting indeed," Many people expressed their agreement with Chili Pepper.

"Today, the Heavenly Law Palace has truly broadened our horizons. Carry on the Heavenly Law, uphold virtue and condemn evil? What a bunch of bullshit. Your righteousness is inferior to that of the Underworld Palace!" In fact, there were even people that discreetly spoke insulting words at the Heavenly Law Palace.

There were people from all over present. Some among them were disciples from grand characters. Therefore, there would naturally be people from the crowd who did not fear the Heavenly Law Palace.

This sort of situation caused the expressions of the people from the Heavenly Law Palace to become very ugly. However, it was unsuitable for them to refute the crowd. After all, it was true that they had been frightened by Jin Wei'e. What the crowd was saying was the truth.

Right at this moment, that Jin Wei'e burst into loud laughter. "Haha, regardless of what sort of person that Chu Feng might be, I can tell that he's greatly inferior to me."

"At the very least, even while doing misdeeds, he is not as straightforward and upright as me. Say, girl, you should stop being so hell-bent on that Chu Feng. It's better that you follow me."

"Pah!" Chili Pepper spit a mouthful of saliva again.

"Fuck! Damned bitch! You are truly one to refuse a toast only to be forced to drink a forfeit. Your daddy wanted you to be my woman out of kindness. Yet, you refused. In that case, I'll have you become my slave. I'll toy with you and beat you as I wish. Right now, your daddy shall toy with you in public."

As he spoke those words, Jin Wei'e opened his arms. At the same time, Chili Pepper's skirt began to flutter. She who was bound by Jin Wei'e's martial power began to fly toward his bosom.

Even though Chili Pepper was violently struggling, it was all no use. After all, the gap between her and Jin Wei'e was as enormous as the heaven from the earth.

At this moment, coldness flashed through Chu Feng's eyes, which were covered by his conical bamboo hat. While he had watched the show for a long time, he would not look on unfeelingly as Chili Pepper entered Jin Wei'e's bosom.

"Regardless of what sort of person Chu Feng might be, the way I see it, you are unqualified to be compared with him!" Right at the moment when Chu Feng was about to act, a voice that shook heaven and earth sounded.

After that voice sounded, a figure appeared before Chili Pepper. When he appeared, the martial power Jin Wei'e had bound Chili Pepper with was instantly severed.

This scene caused the expressions of many of the people present to change. At this moment, the person who had appeared before Chili Pepper was a young man.

He had a head of black hair tied in a ponytail, a graceful and stern face, and emitted coldness all over. Most importantly, this young man's cultivation was actually the same as Jin Wei'e's; he was also a rank four Half Martial Emperor.

"Yan Xie?" Compared to the others, Chu Feng was feeling joyous. The reason for that was because he recognized the person who had come. It was the strongest member of the younger generation from the Cyanwood Domain's Yan Clan, Yan Xie.

Chu Feng truly did not expect that Yan Xie would have come here too. Furthermore, he had never expected that Yan Xie's cultivation would increase this quickly. In a period of over a year, he had gone from rank one Half Martial Emperor to rank five Half Martial Emperor.

That's right, Yan Xie was not a rank four Half Martial Emperor. Instead, he was a rank five Half Martial Emperor. He was concealing his cultivation.

While he could conceal his cultivation from others, he was unable to conceal it from Chu Feng. With a single glance, Chu Feng was able to distinguish his true cultivation.

"Young lady, thank you for defending Chu Feng. You can return. Leave the rest to me," Yan Xie said to Chili Pepper.

Chili Pepper did not hesitate. She immediately flew back down and helped Big Radish and Little Radish get back up. Then, they moved over to Chu Feng's side.

"You are Chu Feng?" At this moment, Jin Wei'e was filled with grievances toward Yan Xie, who had come out of nowhere.

"I am not Chu Feng. I am merely Chu Feng's friend," Yan Xie said.

“In that case, are you planning to stand up for him?” Jin Wei’e asked.

“In this world, only Chu Feng is capable of fighting against me. As for you... you’re still not qualified to be my opponent,” Yan Xie said.

“What arrogance!” Jin Wei’e was enraged. As he spoke, he shot out a palm strike. Valiant martial power turned into an enormous, golden-bright and dazzling mountain. From the sky, that mountain fell toward Yan Xie. In rage, Jin Wei’e had unleashed a fatal attack from the get-go.

However, Yan Xie’s expression remained unchanged even when faced with Yan Xie’s attack. It was only when that mountain of martial power approached him that he raised his arm and lightly shook his sleeve.

At the moment when he shook his sleeve, a strong gale immediately appeared. Not only did the gale instantly shatter the golden mountain of martial power, it also engulfed Jin Wei’e, Yin Wei’e and Tong Wei’e.

When the gale disappeared, Jin Wei’e, Yin Wei’e and Tong Wei’e’s clothes were all ripped, and they were covered with blood. Then, one by one, they fell to the ground. Even though they were still alive, they were only alive by a breath.

“As I said, you are not qualified to be my opponent,” Yan Xie repeated.

“He’s actually a rank five Half Martial Emperor!? He was actually hiding his cultivation!?”

“To be a rank five Half Martial Emperor at such a young age, exactly who is that child?! He’s actually this powerful?!” At that moment, the crowd was praising Yan Xie nonstop.

“Wow, never would I have expected that Chu Feng actually had a friend like him!” Even Big Radish and Little Radish had expressions of amazement on their faces.

“Chu Feng is a ruler among men. Naturally, his friends will be extraordinary people. Otherwise, how could they be qualified to be Chu Feng’s friends?” Chili Pepper said complacently.

Hearing those words, Big Radish and Little Radish had helpless expressions on their faces. The fascination Chili Pepper had for Chu Feng had reached a

level of craziness. There was already no one comparable to Chu Feng in her heart.

“Never would I have expected that that coward Chu Feng would have a friend like you,” However, right at this moment, a white-clothed man slowly walked over from the sky.

This young man possessed a face with delicate features, and gave off an unfathomable air. From merely a glance, the crowd knew that this man was someone extraordinary.

The reason for that was because the aura this white-clothed man emitted was that of a rank five Half Martial Emperor.

MGA: Chapter 1763 - Confrontation Between The Strong

After Yan Xie and that white-clothed man appeared in succession, the crowd was completely shocked.

This was especially true for those old people close to a hundred years old. Although they could still be considered to be a part of the younger generation, they knew very well in their hearts that this era was already not theirs anymore.

It was only when they saw Yan Xie and that white-clothed man that they realized why this era was known as the era where powerful experts were born, the era where an Overlord would appear. The reason for that was because the powerful members of the younger generation in this era were truly very numerous.

In fact, it could even be said that this era possessed more powerful members of the younger generation than any other era after the Ancient Era.

Else, how could all those elders and disciples from the Underworld Palace and the Heavenly Law Palace be suppressed by a single Jin Wei'e?

However, the two men that had appeared were standing in midair right now, and both of them possessed cultivations above what Jin Wei'e possessed. This truly caused the crowd to gasp in admiration.

“Why are you saying that Chu Feng is a coward? Do you even know him?” Yan Xie stared at that white-clothed man with his ice-cold gaze.

As Yan Xie considered Chu Feng his friend, he, like Chili Pepper, would not allow anyone to insult Chu Feng. Furthermore, he had realized that, for that white-clothed man to appear at this time, he had most likely come with ill intentions.

“He has been invited, yet has not dared to appear. If that’s not a coward, then what is?” The white-clothed man said.

“What makes you so certain that Chu Feng has not dared to appear? Perhaps he’s already inside the fort, and you’ve merely not seen him yet,” Yan Xie said.

“With the Four Great Imperial Clans all listing him as wanted, how could he dare come?” The white-clothed man asked.

“According to my understanding of Chu Feng, as long as he’s invited, he will definitely show up,” Yan Xie said.

“If he has come, then yes, it would mean that he’s not a coward. However, I will let everyone know that even if that Chu Feng is not a coward, he still possesses an undeserved reputation, and he is nothing more than trash.”

“The reason for that is because I’ll have him die by my hands,” As that white-clothed man said those words, he clenched his fist, and a trace of killing intent flashed through his eyes. He was definitely not joking around. He was truly planning to kill Chu Feng.

“Chili Pepper, it seems that Chu Feng has not only offended the Four Great Imperial Clans. His enemies are truly numerous,” Big Radish said with a low voice.

“Shut up!” Chili Pepper shouted angrily. However, her gaze was flickering. Evidently, she was worried about Chu Feng’s safety.

At this moment, the person that was the calmest was Chu Feng. He knew why so many people were slandering his name, insulting him and even wanted to kill him.

The reason for that was the enormous rewards being offered by the Four Great Imperial Clans. Those rewards were truly too attractive. Thus, there were naturally a lot of people who wanted to kill Chu Feng.

However, even if they wanted to kill Chu Feng, they couldn't do it without just reasoning. Else, they would be disdained by others. Thus, if they wanted to kill Chu Feng, they had to say that Chu Feng was an evil person who had sinned a lot.

Chu Feng knew the cheap tricks that these people possessed very well. The Heavenly Law Palace, those three Evildoers' disciples, and even that white-clothed man were all people that wanted to obtain the rewards. [1. Maybe not the evildoers' disciples... since they don't even know who Chu Feng is...]

"Chu Feng is my close friend. If you wish to kill Chu Feng, I will definitely not sit by and watch."

"I, Yan Xie, am not one to kill nameless individuals. Go ahead, tell me your name," Yan Xie said with a cold voice.

"My surname's Zhan, and given name's Qiankun. My respected master's name is Zhan Cangtian," The white-clothed man spoke those words one by one.

[1. Zhan → Battle. Qiankun → The World. Cangtian → The Heavens/Firmament. Battle the world, battle the heavens... great names.]

"What? His master is Zhan Cangtian? He's Zhan Cangtian's disciple, Zhan Qiankun?"

After hearing what the white-clothed man said, the eyes of many people started to shine. They were shocked. The gazes with which they looked to the white-clothed man turned to ones of shock, resentment and fear.

At this moment, from the discussions of the crowd, Chu Feng discovered who that white-clothed man really was.

Zhan Cangtian was the leader of the Five Great Evildoers. Before him, Jin, Yin, Tong and Tie, the four other Evildoers, would be extremely well-behaved.

Zhan Cangtian's disciple Zhan Qiankun was also one of the top and most famous members of the younger generation in the Holy Land of Martialism.

His various accomplishments had already spread far and wide through the Holy Land of Martialism since long ago. In fact, Zhan Qiankun was one of the

younger generation Emperor Gong's successor had invited to this Strongest Younger Generation Battle Assembly.

From this, it could be seen that Zhan Qiankun's reputation was definitely not underserved. Instead, he was a genius who possessed true abilities.

"He's actually one of the people invited. This situation is bad. Will that Chu Feng's friend be a match for him?" Big Radish was very worried.

"What bad luck. There were so many people invited. Yet, why would we run across the most notorious one on the list?" Chili Pepper also started to frown.

In fact, many of the people present looked down on Yan Xie. After all, that Zhan Qiankun was extremely famous.

However, at this very moment, Chu Feng was smiling. He was not worried in the slightest. He knew Yan Xie's strength very well. Regardless of how powerful that Zhan Qiankun might be, he would not necessarily be a match for Yan Xie.

However, in a battle between experts, one would be able to obtain some benefits regardless of victory or defeat. To Yan Xie, this would be a rare confrontation to come by.

Chu Feng did not wish to ruin this rare opportunity for Yan Xie. Thus, he decided to continue to be a silent observer. He planned to watch exactly who, between Yan Xie and Zhan Qiankun, would be stronger.

"So you're actually that biggest Evildoer's disciple. No wonder you've come to stand up for those three."

"Since that's the case, it's even more reasonable for me to kill you," As matters stood, Yan Xie was disinclined to bother with superfluous words. With a flip of his palm, a fiery red spear with flame lingering around it appeared in Yan Xie's hand.

Once that spear appeared, Yan Xie's aura instantly increased dramatically. Even though they were all inside the fort, rising winds and scudding clouds still appeared above Yan Xie. It was obvious how powerful that weapon was.

“Fire Dragon Emperor Spear. However, it’s no longer a copy, but the actual Incomplete Imperial Armament.”

“As expected of the Yan Clan. Even though so many years have passed, they still hid such a treasure.”

When Chu Feng fought against Yan Xie, Yan Xie had used the Fire Dragon Emperor Spear. However, the Fire Dragon Emperor Spear in Yan Xie’s hand at that time had only been a copy, an imitation. Yet, the one he had revealed right now was an actual Incomplete Imperial Armament.

“You’re not the only one with an Incomplete Imperial Armament,” Seeing Yan Xie’s Fire Dragon Emperor Spear, Zhan Qiankun started to smile coldly. Then, a whip that emitted black flames appeared in his hand.

Not only was that black whip an Incomplete Imperial Armament, being held by Zhan Qiankun, it was like an enormous black dragon. The roars of the dragon were capable of shaking heaven and earth. The might of the dragon was capable of covering the heavenly dome.

However, Yan Xie was not at all weaker. Holding the spear in his hand, many fire dragons were shot forth. In an instant, those dragons collided with Zhan Qiankun.

“Boom, boom, boom~~~”

At this moment, heaven and earth had darkened. However, sparks would often appear, and violent energy ripples would spring up like invisible ferocious beasts as they wreaked havoc throughout their surroundings.

Due to the fact that the battlefield was limited in size, and that the two fighters were extremely powerful, the energy ripples created by the two fighters had blown away many of the people down below. There were even individuals who sustained serious injuries, such as losing their limbs or bleeding from their seven facial orifices.

“Underworld Palace, set up the formation!” In this sort of situation, the people from the Underworld Palace were the ones who actually stood forward bravely. Although they were injured, they endured their injuries and began to put forth their all to set up formations to stop the energy ripples that were the result of the battle between the two men.

“Let us help too,” Seeing that even the injured people from the Underworld Palace were willing to help the people here, many experts also joined them in succession to help them defend against the nonstop energy ripples crashing down from the battle happening up above.

This scene could be said to be extremely warm and moving to watch. The unity of the human race was completely evident at this point.

“Ignorant fools! How could the energy ripples caused by rank five Half Martial Emperors be things that you all can resist? Rather than watching the battle and dying here, it’s better to quickly leave.”

However, the people from the Heavenly Law Palace did not help, and instead spoke words of mockery. As they spoke, they prepared to leave.

While the words spoken by the Heavenly Law Palace were extremely hateful, they were not without reason. Indeed, the energy ripples, the aftermath caused by the battle between Yan Xie and Zhan Qiankun, were indeed not something that the people present could withstand.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Sure enough. It was unknown whether he did it intentionally or not, but that Zhan Qiankun lashed his black flame whip many times in succession, and shot out many black gaseous flames that appeared like black dragons.

Among them, three were actually shot toward the crowd down below. Faced with the incoming dragons, the crowd’s expressions all changed.

If those black dragons were to land onto the ground, the casualties of the people on the ground would be enormous. In fact, not a single one of them would be able to survive through them.

MGA: Chapter 1764 - The Flame Emperor’s Successor

“Run!!”

Seeing that the situation had become extremely bad, the people from the Heavenly Law Palace that had already quietly distanced themselves started to rapidly accelerate their footsteps to run away after hearing that shout from their elder.

“Truly despicable!”

Seeing that the people from the Heavenly Law Palace had already escaped, the people cursed in their hearts. While escaping was something normal, to secretly escape was something that people disapproved of.

“Buzz~~~~”

Right at the moment when the crowd thought that they would be met with a disaster, a golden-bright and dazzling defensive barrier appeared over the crowd.

This defensive barrier appeared very promptly. Not only did it block the attacks Zhan Qiankun had unleashed at the crowd, it also did not suffer any damage at all. The defensive barrier could be said to be extremely firm.

This scene shocked the crowd. They began to carefully look at the defensive barrier. It was only then that they discovered that not only was the defensive barrier emitting golden light, there were also snake marks within it.

“Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, it’s a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist. There’s another expert in the crowd!” At this moment, the crowd burst into an uproar.

Even Big Radish was exclaiming in admiration. Repeatedly, he said, “Our Holy Land of Martialism is truly a place with hidden dragons and crouching tigers. A Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist actually came to this place.”

“Where is he? Where is he? A Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, wouldn’t that mean that he’s the same level of world spiritist as Chu Feng?” Little Radish began to look all around. He wished to find the person that had acted.

Even Chili Pepper was unable to contain herself, and started to stealthily search for the world spiritist that had unleashed the defensive barrier to save them. She wanted to know exactly who that person was.

However, neither of them knew that the person that had saved them was actually standing right beside them. The person that had unleashed that defensive barrier was none other than Chu Feng.

Merely, Chu Feng had been extremely secretive in his actions. No one knew that he was the one that had unleashed that defensive barrier.

“Damn it, he’s doing that deliberately!”

At the moment when the crowd was searching for the world spiritist that had saved them, the people from the Heavenly Law Palace were cursing nonstop.

Turning their gazes toward the direction of the voices, the crowd discovered that, due to the fact that the people from the Heavenly Law Palace had already escaped from the crowd, they were not covered by the defensive barrier. n)-Ov**E1b1n**

Furthermore, it just so happened that a black dragon landed near them. The aftermath from the energy ripple of that black dragon caused all of those below the Half Martial Emperor level to either die or become seriously injured. The Heavenly Law Palace had suffered enormous casualties.

“With the abilities of a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, he is more than capable of covering the people from the Heavenly Law Palace. Yet, he deliberately decided not to do so. Evidently, he didn’t plan to save them.”

“Selfish and despicable. Now they’re receiving their retribution. Serves them right.”

Seeing the devastation the people from the Heavenly Law Palace were met with, not only was the crowd not sympathizing with them, there were even people who began to cheer.

If one were to ask Chu Feng whether he had deliberately not saved the people from the Heavenly Law Palace, then naturally, he would say that he had done it deliberately. The people from the Heavenly Law Palace were extremely despicable. Not only did they publicly insult him, they even wanted to kill him so as to obtain the bounty on him from the Four Great Imperial Clans.

How could Chu Feng possibly save people like them?

However, Chu Feng didn’t have time to bother with the people from the Heavenly Law Palace. Instead, his eyes were fixed upon the battle in the sky.

On the horizon, black gaseous flames and boundless seas of flames were colliding with one another. They burned the sky, and even space itself. It was a truly spectacular sight.

They were no longer casually fighting with one another. The two fighters had both used extremely powerful Earthen Taboo Martial Skills.

Both Yan Xie and Zhan Qiankun had used their signature abilities. The battle between them was growing more and more intense.

“Amazing, that Chu Feng’s friend is actually this powerful. He is able to fight Zhan Qiankun to a stalemate. Could it be that Chu Feng really possesses talent as heaven-defying as he is rumored to?”

As the aftermath of the two fighters’ attacks that were capable of causing massive devastation landed onto the defensive formation Chu Feng had set up, the crowd within the defensive formation turned their gazes onto the battle between Yan Xie and Zhan Qiankun once again. Upon seeing the intense battle between the two men, not only did the crowd exclaim in admiration, they involuntarily began to think about Chu Feng.

They had only heard about Chu Feng’s various accomplishments. Thus, many people were very skeptical of them. However, after seeing how powerful Yan Xie was with their own eyes, they began to inevitably become convinced that the rumors about Chu Feng might be real.

“Fire Dragon Burning Heaven Thrust!”

Suddenly, the Fire Dragon Emperor Spear in Yan Xie’s hand fused together with the vast flames in the sky. Then, he pointed his spear at Zhan Qiankun and shouted, “First thrust!”

“Aouuu~~~”

A vivid and lifelike fire dragon surged out of the Fire Dragon Emperor Spear. It charged through all of the energy ripples created by the two fighters and, with an extremely fast speed, galloped to attack Zhan Qiankun.

“Boom~~~”

Seeing this, Zhan Qiankun immediately began to wave his long whip around. He unleashed a powerful martial skill with his whip to block the incoming fire dragon.

“Seven consecutive thrusts!”

However, after Zhan Qiankun spent a great amount of effort to block the first fire dragon, a total of seven more fire dragons surged forth to devour him. Furthermore, each of the fire dragons was more ferocious than the last. Especially the last fire dragon, it was extremely terrifying.

“Damn it!”

At this moment, even Zhan Qiankun’s expression took a huge change. In merely an instant, the fire dragons had arrived before him. He was unable to even run away. At this moment, he felt that his life was in danger.

In fact, many of the people present were stunned by the fire dragons in the sky. None of them knew what they were. However, they were able to sense how frightening they were.

At this moment, the only person capable of maintaining his calm was Chu Feng. Chu Feng knew that this was Yan Xie’s ultimate skill. Back then, if it wasn’t for the fact that he possessed the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash, Chu Feng would have likely been defeated by the Fire Dragon Burning Heaven Thrust.

As for Zhan Qiankun, he was evidently unable to block the Fire Dragon Burning Heaven Thrust. It would seem that the outcome of the battle between the two men had been decided.

“Ji, ji, ji, ji~~~”

However, right at the moment when Chu Feng felt that the outcome of the battle had been decided, strange sounds suddenly began to emit from the center of the fire dragons.

When the strange sounds were heard, the ferocious fire dragons actually began to gradually disappear. Finally, the fire dragons all disappeared. At this time, Zhan Qiankun reemerged before the crowd.

It was only at this moment that the crowd discovered that Zhan Qiankun's body was actually covered with black insects. Those black insects were densely packed and crawling over his entire body.

That being said, those black insects were not only swelling, their bodies were also emitting a faint fiery glow. It was extremely strange.

"Those insects..." Chu Feng started to frown. He knew that the strange sound earlier had been made by those insects. The power of the fire dragons had not disappeared without reason either. They had all been devoured by those insects. It was those insects that had saved Zhan Qiankun.

"Pa, pa, pa, pa~~~"

Suddenly, those insects began to explode. With each explosion, a strand of fiery glow would appear. With the successive explosions of the insects, it was like watching a small feast of fireworks. It was quite a spectacular sight.

When those insects disappeared, the crowd discovered that Zhan Qiankun was actually completely naked as he stood in midair. However, his body was completely undamaged.

"Phew, that was a close call. If it wasn't for the Ancient Era's Black Insect Armor given to me by my master, I might have been defeated by you," Zhan Qiankun did not put on new clothes. Just like that, he stood there naked as he said those words.

"So you actually used a precious treasure to block my Fire Dragon Burning Heaven Thrust?" Yan Xie revealed a gaze of contempt.

The way he saw it, if it hadn't been for Zhan Qiankun's treasure, he would've already defeated him.

"I admit that you're very powerful. Your flames are no ordinary flames. They're extremely strong."

"My guess is that you're definitely not an ordinary person. Do you dare to reveal your name and origin?" Zhan Qiankun asked.

"Why would I not dare? I am called Yan Xie. I am the Flame Emperor's successor," Yan Xie spoke with a loud voice.

“What? Flame Emperor’s successor? Could he be talking about that Flame Emperor that fought against Emperor Qing ten thousand years ago, and then created the Holy Land of Martialism’s forbidden area, the Purgatory Sea of Flames?”

“It was because of him that the Yan Clan reached the apex. Yet, it was also because of him that they withered away. Is he speaking of that Flame Emperor?”

“The Flame Emperor actually possessed descendants? The Yan Clan actually still exists?”

“What a grand era. Not only has Emperor Gong’s successor shown himself, even the Flame Emperor’s successor has shown himself.”

Once Yan Xie said those words, the crowd immediately burst into an uproar. After all, the Flame Emperor was an expert from an era that was not very long ago, relatively speaking. Ten thousand years ago, if it hadn’t been for the appearance of Emperor Qing, it was very likely that the Flame Emperor would have become that era’s overlord. Thus, there were many people who knew of his distinguished name.

Yan Xie was actually the Flame Emperor’s descendant. Naturally, this would cause them to be shocked. However, they did not doubt him. The reason for that was because the crowd had long since discovered that Yan Xie’s abilities were extremely similar to that of the legendary Flame Emperor.

MGA: Chapter 1765 - Your Natural Counter

“Haha, you’re actually the Flame Emperor’s descendant. If that’s the case, then you are indeed qualified to die at my hands,” After learning Yan Xie’s identity, not only was Zhan Qiankun not shocked, he was instead in joy.

“A man that relied on a treasure to block my attack actually dares to boast this shamelessly? Your treasure is already gone. Are you capable of defending against my Fire Dragon Burning Heaven Thrust again?” Yan Xie carried the Fire Dragon Emperor Spear on his shoulder and asked with a narrowed gaze.

“Haha, I was merely careless earlier. I have yet to use my full strength.”

“If I were to go all out, you, Yan Xie, would definitely be defeated by me,” Zhan Qiankun said.

“You’re overestimating your capabilities,” Yan Xie was enraged by Zhan Qiankun’s words. He held the Fire Dragon Emperor Spear and unleashed another Fire Dragon Burning Heaven Thrust.

“Heh...”

However, faced with Yan Xie’s attack, not only was Zhan Qiankun not afraid, his mouth even lifted into a complacent smile.

“Boom~~~”

Suddenly, heaven and earth started to darken. Violent winds began to form and blew away the clouds. Many dazzling bolts of lightning that shined with dazzling light began to flicker in the clouds like galloping dragons.

“Crash~~~”

Following that, heavy rainfall began to pour down like a waterfall. That rainwater was so strong that it actually managed to directly extinguish Yan Xie’s Fire Dragon Burning Heaven Thrust.

“Impossible!!!” Yan Xie was deeply shocked. He found this hard to accept. After all, the Fire Dragon Burning Heaven Thrust was his strongest martial skill.

Right at this moment, the heavy rainstorm started to stop. The black clouds that surrounded the area also began to dissipate. However, at this moment, everyone present was shocked.

At this moment, Zhan Qiankun who was standing in the sky had lost his skin, his flesh and the temperature of his body. He had actually turned into a blue man made of water.

Furthermore, at this moment, his aura was no longer that of a rank five Half Martial Emperor. Instead, he had become a rank six Half Martial Emperor.

“Divine Body,” Chu Feng started to frown. What he was worried about was not the fact that Zhan Qiankun was able to increase his cultivation by a level through his Divine Power. The reason for that was because he knew that Yan Xie was also a Divine Body, and also capable of increasing his cultivation by a level.

The reason why he was worried was because that Zhan Qiankun's Divine Power was water-based, whereas Yan Xie's Divine Power was fire-based.

All things in this world counteracted and neutralized one another. As for water, it was what neutralized fire. This was a truth that everyone knew about. While ordinary water might not be able to counter Yan Xie's fire, it would not necessarily hold true for water from a Divine Power.

"Do you know why I am so confident now?" Zhan Qiankun asked complacently.

"You are not the only one with Divine Power!" Yan Xie shouted. Then, flames began to linger around his body. In an instant, he had turned into a man covered with purple flames.

After unleashing his Divine Power, Yan Xie's aura also increased from rank five Half Martial Emperor to rank six Half Martial Emperor.

"Boom~~~"

Suddenly, a loud explosion sounded. Majestic purple flames turned into a ray and were shot directly toward Zhan Qiankun.

However, Zhan Qiankun was not afraid at all. He also moved his body and charged toward Yan Xie.

"Rumble~~~"

In an instant, flames covered the sky, and water began to sprinkle everywhere. The two men were fighting each other.

"Heh, even if you are able to increase your cultivation to the same level as mine, could your fire possibly be able to win against my water?" As Zhan Qiankun attacked, he also spoke words of mockery at Yan Xie.

"Enough of your rubbish. Say that again after you defeat me," Yan Xie naturally knew that it was difficult for fire to match water. However, he also knew that he had no way out now, and had to go all-out.

If he fought, he would still have a chance to live. If he retreated, only death would await him.

However, it was as Chu Feng had thought. Zhan Qiankun's water was no ordinary water. No matter what, it was water formed with Divine Power. If he were to fight against other people, perhaps his water would not be as valiant as Yan Xie's fire.

However, when fighting against Yan Xie's fire with his water, Zhan Qiankun possessed absolute superiority.

At the beginning, the two men appeared to be equally matched. However, after battling for some time, Yan Xie entered a disadvantageous state. Furthermore, he no longer had a way to turn the situation around. Turning weaker and weaker, Yan Xie entered a bitter struggle.

In the end, Yan Xie was at an absolute disadvantaged state. He was bitterly struggling to continue fighting.

However, that Zhan Qiankun had yet to injure Yan Xie. As if toying with a monkey, he was toying with Yan Xie. His actions were truly abominable.

"That Yan Xie is also a rare genius. Unfortunately, he encountered Zhan Qiankun, his natural counter. He's truly unlucky," someone sighed.

"If Yan Xie were to truly die at Zhan Qiankun's hands, it would be an enormous pity."

The crowd were all able to tell the situation of the battle. One by one, they began to voice their pity for Yan Xie. It could be said that Yan Xie had not been defeated in terms of strength. Instead, he had been defeated by luck.

"Splatter~~~"

Suddenly, several thousand water snakes shot out from Zhan Qiankun's body. The water snakes were all a hundred meters long. Not only did they seal off the entire sky, they also surrounded Yan Xie like a magnificent army of thousands of men and horses.

After battling Zhan Qiankun for so long, the purple flames that covered Yan Xie had grown extremely weak. In the end, the purple flames disappeared, and Yan Xie's aura returned back to that of a rank five Half Martial Emperor.

"Huuu...."

At this moment, although Yan Xie was still standing in the sky without any injuries, he was gasping for breath.

Returning to a state of being only a human, Yan Xie appeared to be extremely small and weak as he was surrounded by several thousand hundred-meter-long water snakes. If those water snakes were to attack him, Yan Xie would undoubtedly die.

“Yan Xie, is it really worth fighting for the sake of that Chu Feng?”

“You said that he is not a coward, and not a trash. Yet now, when you’re going to die because of him, where is he?” Zhan Qiankun did not directly attack to kill Yan Xie. Instead, he began to mock and ridicule Yan Xie.

“The victor is the king and the loser is the thief. You’ve won. I have nothing to say.”

“However, while you might be able to defeat me, you will not necessarily be able to defeat Chu Feng. The reason for that is because I, Yan Xie, throughout my life, have only been defeated by two people of my same generation. One is you, and the other is Chu Feng.”

“Although I was defeated by both of you, I am convinced of my defeat at the hands of Chu Feng. As for you, I am not convinced at all!!!” Yan Xie said.

“What? That Yan Xie was defeated by Chu Feng before?” Hearing those words, the crowd was shocked once again. Yan Xie was this powerful, and yet, he was actually no match for Chu Feng. This indirectly told the crowd how powerful Chu Feng was.

“Is that so? So you were defeated by Chu Feng before? In that case, it would seem that I am quite related to that Chu Feng. At least, we’ve both defeated the successor of the Flame Emperor.”

“However, I’ve not only defeated you, I’ll also defeat Chu Feng,” Zhan Qiankun smiled coldly. Then, he said, “Yan Xie, taking the Flame Emperor into consideration, I’ll give you a chance to live. As long as you kneel to me and beg for forgiveness, I’ll spare your life.”

“It’s meaningless to say anymore. Go ahead and kill me,” Yan Xie closed his eyes. As someone who refused to yield even when facing death, how could he possibly kneel and beg someone?

“Haha, it seems that you’re quite wise. You knew that even if you were to kneel to me, I still wouldn’t let you live,” Seeing that Yan Xie had refused to kneel, Zhan Qiankun actually burst into loud laughter. nOvE(lB)1n

Not only did he shamelessly speak what he had planned to do, he did not feel shame from it at all. Instead, he felt extremely proud of himself.

Seeing Zhan Qiankun acting like this, everyone present felt extremely disgusted with him. It was as the rumors had said. Although that child possessed heaven-defying talent, he was absolute scum.

“However, remember this. Your death was caused by Chu Feng.”

Suddenly, Zhan Qiankun stopped laughing. Coldness flashed through his eyes, and the several thousand water snakes all opened their mouths and charged toward Yan Xie to devour him.

“Boom~~~”

After a loud rumble, water splashed everywhere. Waterfall-like rain once again splattered downward, landing on the defensive barrier. This caused even Chu Feng’s defensive barrier to tremble unceasingly. From this, it could be seen how powerful those water snakes had been.

Being attacked by those water snakes, Yan Xie’s aura disappeared completely.

MGA: Chapter 1766 - Carefully See For Yourself Who I Am

“Sigh~~~”

Seeing that Yan Xie had lost all ability to fight back, many people began to sigh and shake their heads incessantly. Some even lowered their heads because they did not wish to see Yan Xie being killed. nOve(lB)1n

Even though it was only a battle between Yan Xie and Zhan Qiankun, and was not related to them, everyone knew what sort of individual Zhan Qiankun was.

In terms of talent, Zhan Qiankun was most definitely a rare genius. However, in terms of his character, he was definitely scum, a scourge on society. If

someone like him were to continue to live, he would be a threat to everyone. For people like him, it would be best for them to die.

As for Yan Xie, he was the Flame Emperor's successor. From his earlier actions, it could also be seen that Yan Xie was an upright and righteous man. At the very least, he was someone willing to sacrifice himself for his friend, and someone who refused to lower his head. He was clearly someone with a lot of moral integrity.

Even though Yan Xie was not at all related to them, the crowd did not wish for Yan Xie to be defeated.

But... the crowd could only hope, since they had no strength to change the outcome of the battle between the two men.

Suddenly, someone pointed to the sky and cried out in alarm, "Yan Xie is not dead!!!"

"Quickly, look, Yan Xie is still alive!!"

"Yan Xie is alive?"

"Heavens! Yan Xie really is alive!"

The crowd all turned their gazes to the sky. When they saw the scene in the sky, they were all overjoyed at the turn of events. Then, they were extremely shocked.

At this moment, Yan Xie was still alive. Not only was he alive, he was not injured in the slightest.

However, that was not the only reason why the crowd was so shocked. In addition to Yan Xie being alive and completely unharmed, there was another person standing before him.

Regardless of who that person might be, for him to appear before Yan Xie at such a time, it meant that he was most definitely an extraordinary person.

"Heavens, does he have a death wish? Why would he run over there?" Compared to the others, Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish were extremely shocked.

Different from the others, their current reactions were not those of curiosity. Instead, they were worried.

The reason for that was because the person that was standing in front of Yan Xie was none other than Chu Feng, who was still wearing the conical bamboo hat.

Merely, to them, this person was not Chu Feng, but rather an unfamiliar man wearing a conical bamboo hat.

“You’re not qualified to kill him,” Chu Feng said slowly. His tone was neither servile nor overbearing. However, the words he spoke were extremely powerful.

“Yoh, could it be that you’re another of Chu Feng’s friends? It seems that Chu Feng has quite a number of friends.”

“However, that doesn’t matter. Killing one is killing, and killing two is still just killing. Today, I have decided, other than my three junior brothers and the people from the Heavenly Law Palace, I will kill everyone here.” Suddenly, Zhan Qiankun laughed coldly, and traces of ruthlessness flashed through his eyes.

His ruthlessness was real. It was the ruthlessness of a murderer who killed without blinking an eye, the ruthlessness of someone who treats human lives like grass.

Hearing those words, the bystanders were all startled. Then, their expressions turned pale with fear. That Zhan Qiankun was planning to murder all of them; he was planning to murder them, people who were only observers.

Innocent, they were all innocent spectators. No matter what, there shouldn’t be a reason for him to kill them.

No, something was wrong. Jin Wei’e and them were Zhan Qiankun’s junior brothers. After all, their masters possessed the same title. Even if their relationship was not good, it would also be reasonable for Zhan Qiankun to not kill them.

But, why was it that he also planned to spare the people from the Heavenly Law Palace? Could it be that the Heavenly Law Palace possessed some sort of relationship with Zhan Qiankun?

Actually, this was also what the people from the Heavenly Law Palace were thinking. They knew very well that their Heavenly Law Palace did not possess any relationship with the Five Great Evildoers. Thus, they would naturally not be related to Zhan Qiankun.

Therefore, they were unable to understand why Zhan Qiankun was not planning to kill them.

Could it be because that Zhan Qiankun planned to spare them because they did not try to do anything to him earlier? Could it be that Zhan Qiankun was feeling grateful to them? This was the only reason that the people from the Heavenly Law Palace could think of.

“There need to be people to spread my magnificent feat today. The people from the Heavenly Law Palace just so happen to be suited for that task,” Zhan Qiankun spoke again. After he said those words, he looked to the people from the Heavenly Law Palace, “Isn’t that right? Cowards that fear death?”

“.....”

Hearing those words, the people from the Heavenly Law Palace were all enraged, and began to gnash their teeth in anger. However, none of them said a single word to refute Zhan Qiankun. After all, none of them were a match for Zhan Qiankun.

“Hey, I’m done playing. Chu Feng’s friends, are you all prepared to die for Chu Feng?” Zhan Qiankun turned his gaze filled with contempt toward Chu Feng and Yan Xie.

Having already unleashed his Divine Power, Zhan Qiankun was filled with confidence. Even though the man wearing the conical bamboo hat before him had clearly blocked his attack, he was not afraid in the slightest.

“Boom~~~”

However, right at this moment, a loud explosion was suddenly heard, and boundless oppressive might came crushing down from the sky. It was aimed at Zhan Qiankun.

That oppressive might was so powerful that it was like a vast galaxy falling down from the ninth heaven. Not only was it incomparably magnificent, it was also extremely intimidating.

Facing that oppressive might, Zhan Qiankun started to frown. He did not dare to underestimate it in the slightest, and immediately unleashed all of his strength and released his strongest oppressive might to block the incoming oppressive might.

However, when the two oppressive mights collided with one another, it was as if a single droplet of water had fallen into a surging violent river. In an instant, that droplet of water disappeared without a trace.

It turned out that the oppressive might of Zhan Qiankun's opponent was like a surging violent river, whereas Zhan Qiankun's oppressive might was merely that of a water droplet.

“Wuuwaa~~~”

Thus, after a miserable shriek, Zhan Qiankun was pressed into the ground from mid-air by his opponent's oppressive might.

“Boom~~~”

A large pile of dust began to blow through the surroundings as rock fragments flew all over. The powerful strength of his opponent's oppressive might had directly crushed Zhan Qiankun deep underground. It was an appalling scene of devastation.

“Rank seven Half Martial Emperor?”

“He's actually such a grand character. Exactly who is he?”

At this moment, everyone was shocked beyond belief. They were all able to sense the powerful strength of that man's oppressive might. That oppressive might was that of a rank seven Half Martial Emperor. Furthermore, the master of that oppressive might was that man wearing the conical bamboo hat, the man that was standing in front of Yan Xie.

Rank seven Half Martial Emperors, regardless of their age, as long as they were less than a hundred years old, they would all be considered to be a grand character in any of the major powers. They were people who would be held in high regard.

Thus, at this moment, all of the people present, regardless of their identity and status, all felt deep veneration for that man wearing the conical bamboo hat in the sky.

This was not only because that man had saved them. Most importantly, it was because of that man's powerful strength.

"Senior, please spare me. I, Zhan Qiankun, had eyes but failed to recognize Mount Tai. I mistook senior to be that Chu Feng's friend and spoke rudely earlier. I know I shall be punished. However, I beg senior to take my master into consideration and spare this junior's life."

At this moment, Zhan Qiankun was panicking. The arrogance he had been displaying earlier was completely gone. All that remained on him was enormous fear.

The confrontation of their oppressive might earlier had allowed him to clearly recognize how powerful his opponent was. That man with the conical bamboo hat was simply someone that he could not contend against. Before someone like that, the only thing he could do was beg for forgiveness.

"Heh... senior?" However, Chu Feng laughed lightly at Zhan Qiankun's begging. Then, he said, "You should carefully see for yourself exactly who I am first."

After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he slowly removed the conical bamboo hat and revealed his true appearance.

"Heavens, it's him?!!!!"

At this moment, everyone present was stunned.

MGA: Chapter 1767 - Killing Zhan Qiankun

"Chu Feng, it's actually Chu Feng?"

It was only after a long while that the crowd managed to react. However, they were still unable to accept this.

The Chu Feng that they were skeptical and doubtful of was actually even more powerful than he was rumored to be?

Didn't they say that Chu Feng was only a rank four Half Martial Emperor? Didn't they say that Chu Feng only managed to barely defeat Ximen Feixue? In that case, what was going on with this rank seven Half Martial Emperor's oppressive might?

However, none of those mattered anymore. While the rumors might be false, the aura of a rank seven Half Martial Emperor that Chu Feng was emitting was definitely real.

Chu Feng was even stronger than he was rumored to be. He was actually a rank seven Half Martial Emperor. This was something that the crowd found extremely difficult to accept. And yet, they still had to accept it.

The reason for that was because Chu Feng was standing in the sky just like that. Not only that, he had defeated Zhan Qiankun who wanted to kill them with only his oppressive might, saving their lives.

"Chu, Chu, Chu, Chu Feng, Chu Feng is actually Chu Feng?" At this moment, Little Radish was so shocked that his expression became distorted, and he started to stutter as he spoke.

"Chu Feng, he's actually not someone with the same name, but actually Chu Feng?!!!" Big Radish was also extremely shocked.

As for Chili Pepper, she did not say anything. However, her hands were tightly wrapped around her chest, and her mouth was slightly open. She was gasping for breath. It was as if she had received an enormous shock. To be exact, she was so shocked that she was having a heart attack.

"Chu Feng, you... you're Chu Feng?!" As for the person with the most marvelous expression, it would be none other than Zhan Qiankun.

Different from Jin Wei'e and the others, he seemed to have seen Chu Feng's wanted poster before. Thus, he knew Chu Feng's appearance. After Chu Feng removed his conical bamboo hat, he recognized him immediately.

However, that Chu Feng he looked down on, why would he be this powerful? He was so powerful that all Zhan Qiankun could do was beg for forgiveness.

"Thump..."

"Thump..."

“Thump...”

“Thump...”

.....

At this moment, standing in midair, Chu Feng began to walk toward Zhan Qiankun slowly. While Chu Feng’s footsteps did not give off any sound, they were like sudden thunderclaps in Zhan Qiankun’s heart. Hearing those thunderclaps, Zhan Qiankun became extremely terrified.

Finally, Chu Feng arrived before Zhan Qiankun. He was grabbing the Black Flame Whip that Zhan Qiankun had previously held in his hand, but had lost hold of.

“Ahh~~~”

“Puutt~~~”

Right after the Black Flame Whip entered Chu Feng’s hand, Zhan Qiankun’s expression immediately changed. Then, his mouth opened wide, and a mouthful of blood sprayed out of it.

At the same time, heaven and earth darkened. Violent wind began to rise. All of the martial power in this region started to surge. Then, that martial power all gathered into the Black Flame Whip and began to merge with Chu Feng.

“Heavens, that Chu Feng is actually this powerful?!” Seeing this scene, the crowd opened their mouths wide in shock.

The reason for that was because they were seeing with their own eyes that Chu Feng had severed the relationship that Incomplete Imperial Armament had had with Zhan Qiankun, and made that Incomplete Imperial Armament that used to be Zhan Qiankun’s enter absolute submission to him.

It did not only recognize Chu Feng as its master, it had even entered absolute submission.

At this moment, when the crowd thought of the rumors before, they began to believe them. Chu Feng had really subdued that legendary Evil God Sword. The reason for that was because Chu Feng possessed the ability to do so.

“It would seem that this bit of power is too lacking for me now,” Chu Feng sighed. Back then, he had been able to increase his cultivation by one entire level just by making a Royal Armament enter absolute submission.

Yet now, even after an Incomplete Imperial Armament had entered absolute submission to him, his cultivation was not affected in the slightest. It was not that the Incomplete Imperial Armament that had entered absolute submission toward him did not bestow Chu Feng power. Rather, the power that Chu Feng currently needed was simply too much. Although what had been bestowed by the Incomplete Imperial Armament was not insignificant, it was nowhere near enough.

“Woosh~~~”

Then, Chu Feng lashed the Black Flame Whip in his hand and pointed it forward. The whip acted like a spear, becoming perfectly straight as it was aimed at Zhan Qiankun, who was still buried deep underground.

“I’ll give you an opportunity. As long as you kneel and beg for forgiveness, I’ll spare your life.”

Zhan Qiankun’s eyes were wide open. In disbelief, he asked, “Are you serious?”

“Serious,” Chu Feng said.

“Thump~~~”

Hearing those words, Zhan Qiankun immediately jumped out of the crater in the ground and then, without hesitation, knelt onto the ground the moment he landed. Not only had he knelt to Chu Feng, he was also kowtowing, admitting his mistake and begging for forgiveness from Chu Feng nonstop.

While Zhan Qiankun was begging to Chu Feng, he was actually smiling coldly in his heart. He thought to himself, “For a nobleman to take revenge, ten years is not too long. While one’s face is important, when placed against one’s life, it is not worth anything.”

“Today, I, Zhan Qiankun, kneel to you, Chu Feng. In the future, I will definitely return this humiliation ten-fold. Not only will you, Chu Feng, die, but all of your relatives, your friends and anyone related to you will also die.”

Thinking these things, Zhan Qiankun turned his gaze that concealed murderous intentions toward Chu Feng, Yan Xie and even Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish.

Even though Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish did not appear to be extremely close with Chu Feng, Zhan Qiankun was a very observant individual. Thus, he was certain that they possessed relationships with Chu Feng. He had already placed Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish on his list of people he must kill.

“Puu~~~”

“Wuuwaaa~~~”

However, right at this moment, Zhan Qiankun suddenly felt an incomparably sharp pain in his dantian. He lowered his head to look at his abdomen, and discovered that Chu Feng had used the Black Flames Whip to pierce through his dantian.

Even though only a small bit of his dantian had been pierced through, blood was still flowing from his dantian area. Furthermore, the cultivation that he had painstakingly obtained over the years was also rapidly flowing out from him.

“Chu Feng, you... you’re unfaithful to your promises,” Zhan Qiankun was extremely shocked. He pointed at Chu Feng and shouted angrily.

“Zhan Qiankun, it seems like even though you’re someone who has done all sorts of malicious deeds, you are still extremely stupid. You actually didn’t even expect that even if you were to kneel and beg for forgiveness, I would still absolutely not let you live.”

Chu Feng said with a beaming smile. The gaze with which he looked to Zhan Qiankun was filled with contempt and ridicule. To Chu Feng, Zhan Qiankun was nothing more than a clown.

“You...” Even though Zhan Qiankun was extremely enraged, he was powerless to speak back to Chu Feng. The reason for that was because while what Chu Feng had said was rather shameless, those were the exact same words he had used to insult Yan Xie earlier.

Merely, being insulted by those words, Zhan Qiankun felt extremely unwell. He was being crushed by an enormous sense of humiliation.

In this battle, he had not only lost to Chu Feng in terms of martial cultivation, he had also lost to him in terms of intelligence.

“Chu Feng, if you are to kill me, my master will definitely not let you live!”

“If his distinguished self were to show himself, even the management elders from the Three Palaces would have to fear him,” Zhan Qiankun said with an expression of anger.

“Is that so?” Chu Feng asked.

“You don’t have to believe me. However, you’ll know in the future that what you’ve done here today will bring about your destruction,” Zhan Qiankun said while gnashing his teeth in anger.

“You spoke those words as if you would let me get away should I spare your life.”

“However, do you really think that I will be as stupid as you are? Do you really think that I’m so stupid that I will believe that you will let me get away should I spare your life today?” Chu Feng asked with his eyes narrowed into a smile.

“Chu Feng, I, Zhan Qiankun, swear upon the heavens. As long as you spare me, I will forget all that happened here today. Not only that, I will also befriend you,” Zhan Qiankun raised his hand and vowed.

“Did you really think that I would trust an untrustworthy vile character like yourself?” Chu Feng’s smile grew even deeper. Suddenly, the Black Flame Whip in his hand thrust forward. “Puu,” it pierced directly into Zhan Qiankun’s dantian. *nOve/lB)1n*

“Chu Feng, my master will definitely not let you get away with this. You will be met with a violent death! Not only you, all those beside you shall be killed!” Seeing that his dantian was pierced through, Zhan Qiankun knew that he would be dead soon. Thus, he no longer bothered to pretend, and instead revealed his true appearance and began to curse out at Chu Feng.

“I know that your master is extremely strong. The head of the Five Great Evildoers would naturally not be someone ordinary. However, what about it?”

“No matter how strong your master might be now, it does not mean that he will still be strong in the future. One day, that master of yours who has caused countless people to fear him will instead fear me, Chu Feng.”

“Unfortunately for you, you will not be able to see that day,” Chu Feng sneered.

“Chu Feng, don’t do it, we can still talk through this...” Even though Zhan Qiankun knew that Chu Feng was going to kill him, he still didn’t want to die.

“Boom~~~~”

However, before Zhan Qiankun could finish his words, his body exploded.

Other than the Cosmos Sack on his waist, which entered Chu Feng’s hand, not a single hair of Zhan Qiankun’s remained. Zhan Qiankun had exploded into pieces. He was completely dead.

MGA: Chapter 1768 - Loyal To One’s Friends

At this moment, quietness filled the region. At the moment when the crowd saw with their own eyes that Chu Feng had killed Zhan Qiankun, they all became speechless.

Even though Zhan Qiankun was someone who deserved to die, how many people would actually dare to kill him?

No matter how much others wanted to kill Zhan Qiankun, they only wanted to do it. However, Chu Feng had actually accomplished it. Furthermore, he had killed Zhan Qiankun without any hesitation at all.

“Earlier, there seemed to be a lot of people who wished to kill me. Now that I, Chu Feng, am here, those who wished to attack me do not have to hide anymore. Come, go ahead, attack me,” Chu Feng spread open his arms and ran his gaze over the people below. He had the appearance of telling them to come and attack him.

At this moment, the crowd all lowered their heads in silence. Even those people who had not thought of killing Chu Feng did not dare to look Chu Feng in the face.

While Chu Feng's gaze was emitting a gentle smile, the chilliness contained within that smile was capable of piercing through their souls.

They were afraid that Chu Feng might misunderstand them. They feared that Chu Feng would think that they had the intention to kill him. To put it simply, they feared that Chu Feng would kill them.

.....

All of a sudden, this place that was already silent became eerily quiet. Other than the sound of wind blowing on the grass, only the sounds of heartbeats could be heard.

"If you all do not dare to do anything, then do not speak ill of others behind their backs. You will only ruin your own reputation by doing so," Chu Feng said. His words were filled with mockery.

Hearing those words, the hearts of the crowd from the Heavenly Law Palace tightened, and their bodies trembled. Chu Feng's words were aimed at them.

In fact, the people from the Heavenly Law Palace had really planned to take care of Chu Feng. However, that was before. Upon seeing Chu Feng for themselves, they had already given up on that thought completely.

Naturally, there were a lot of people in the Heavenly Law Palace capable of taking care of Chu Feng. However, at the very least, those who were present were not qualified to do so.

"You, elder from the Heavenly Law Palace, say, am I correct or not?" Right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly looked to that elder from the Heavenly Law Palace.

Faced with Chu Feng's question, that Heavenly Law Palace's elder immediately started to frown. He didn't know whether to laugh or to cry.

"What little friend Chu Feng said is extremely correct, extremely correct," Feeling helpless, that Heavenly Law Palace's elder could only smile uncomfortably.

Not only did he have to smile, he also had to clasp his fist and bow toward Chu Feng very respectfully. He was secretly begging Chu Feng for forgiveness.

The reason why he was acting this way was because he was afraid. He was afraid of Chu Feng. As for why he was afraid, it was because Chu Feng could easily kill him.

Furthermore, he knew that not only did Chu Feng possess the strength to kill him, he also possessed the courage to act upon it.

Faced with such a Chu Feng, he had no choice but to be afraid.

.....

Seeing this scene, the crowd all sucked in a mouthful of cold air.

With a single sentence, that Chu Feng had forced that Heavenly Law Palace's elder into such a state. This sort of situation could be described with a single word -- tyrannical.

"Heh..." Seeing that Heavenly Law Palace's elder acting this petty and low, Chu Feng laughed disdainfully. Then, his body shifted and he arrived before Jin Wei'e, Yin Wei'e and Tong Wei'e.

"Chu Feng, please don't misunderstand. We were truly ignorant and inexperienced. We had never heard of your distinguished name. If we had known that you were this powerful, even if we were given ten lives, we would not dare to speak ill of you," Jin Wei'e, Yin Wei'e and Tong Wei'e who were all seriously injured began to beg Chu Feng for forgiveness repeatedly.

"While it is fine for you all to insult me, I will not tolerate insults toward my friends," As Chu Feng said those words, he shot forth three palm strikes in succession. "Bang, bang, bang." Three explosions were heard, and Jin Wei'e, Yin Wei'e and Tong Wei'e all died at Chu Feng's hands.

Seeing this scene, the crowd gasped in admiration once again. Not only was Chu Feng very powerful, he was also an extremely decisive killer. Furthermore, he was very loyal to his friends. Someone like Chu Feng was extremely rare to come by.

While the people from the Heavenly Law Palace had insulted him, Chu Feng did not kill them. This meant that Chu Feng did not mind others insulting him much.

However, Chu Feng had directly killed Zhan Qiankun, Jin Wei'e, Yin Wei'e and Tong Wei'e. As for the reason why he had done so, it was because they insulted his friends.

"Brother Yan Xie, never would I have thought that we'd see each other again so soon," After taking care of Jin Wei'e, Yin Wei'e and Tong Wei'e, Chu Feng arrived before Yan Xie.

"I journeyed far and long to get here for the sake of battling you. However, it would seem... that I have come for nothing," Yan Xie shook his head while smiling wryly.

After Yan Xie was defeated by Chu Feng, he and Chu Feng had agreed to fight one another again in the future. For the sake of fighting Chu Feng again, Yan Xie had used the Yan Clan's precious cultivation treasures and cultivation resources, and bore the danger of becoming possessed by the devil to painstakingly train for an entire year. During this period of time, his cultivation had increased by a total of four levels. Originally, he had thought that even if he could not defeat Chu Feng, he would be able to fight against Chu Feng.

However, never had he expected that Chu Feng would have already become a rank seven Half Martial Emperor. There was already no need for him to fight his promised battle with Chu Feng.

"Isn't it also fine to just see me again?" Chu Feng said with a smile. He was truly very joyous to encounter Yan Xie again here.

"Naturally. However... if I can see you defeat everyone and obtain the title of the 'Strongest of the Younger Generation,' it would be even better," Yan Xie smiled a rare smile.

"Never would I have expected that even you would learn to joke around," Chu Feng said.

"I'm not joking. Instead, I feel that only you in the current Holy Land of Martialism is fitting of that title," Although Yan Xie had a smile on his face the entire time, his gaze was extremely serious.

"Come, let me introduce you to my three newly-acquainted friends," Chu Feng brought Yan Xie with him to Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish.

“This is Yan Xie, the successor of the Flame Emperor. I presume there is no need for me to introduce him anymore,” Chu Feng said to Chili Pepper and the others.

Then, he looked to Yan Xie and pointed at Big Radish and Little Radish, “They are Big Radish and Little Radish. They’re blood brothers.”

Then, Chu Feng pointed to Chili Pepper, “As for this person here, she’s Chili Pepper.”

“I have already experienced Miss Chili Pepper’s abilities. She is extremely brave,” Yan Xie said.

At this moment, Chili Pepper’s face grew red. She lowered her head and grew silent. She was unable to even say anything.

“Yoh, never would I have thought that even Chili Pepper could become embarrassed. Brother Yan Xie, for you to be able to make this girl embarrassed, you’re truly amazing,” Chu Feng teased.

“Chu Feng, she’s not embarrassed because of Yan Xie. Rather, it’s because of you,” Big Radish said with a laugh.

“Big Radish, do you have a deathwish?” Chili Pepper ruthlessly kicked Big Radish. Then, she ran into the spirit formation building she had set up.

Although Chili Pepper had run into the spirit formation building, Chu Feng discovered that Chili Pepper had already removed the spirit formations capable of isolating sight and sound from the outside. Thus, he was able to see that she was stealthily gazing at him while hiding in the building. Furthermore, she had a very satisfied smile on her face.

“Haha, big brother Chu Feng, never would I have expected you to really be Chu Feng. I truly feel extremely lucky to be able to get to know you,” Little Radish said extremely excitedly.

“To become acquainted with me might not necessarily be a good thing for you all,” Chu Feng said those words with a joking tone. However, he was really a bit worried. Naturally, what he was worried about was the Four Great Imperial Clans.

The Four Great Imperial Clans were frantically trying to eliminate Chu Feng. Likely, they would use any means at their disposal in order to capture him. n-)o./V.)e-)L).&- .l--n

Chu Feng's friends would also become their targets. This was the reason why the Cyanwood Mountain had had to sever their relationship with him.

"Little friend Chu Feng, you do not have to be worried about them. The disciples of our Underworld Palace are not people that just anyone can touch."

"I dare guarantee to you here that our Underworld Palace will ensure their safety," Right at this moment, that Underworld Palace's elder who lead the people from the Underworld Palace walked over with a smile across his face.

MGA: Chapter 1769 - Grand Benefactor

"This disciple pays his respects to Elder Chang and all the other elders," Immediately, Big Radish and Little Radish hurriedly greeted them respectfully. As disciples of the Underworld Palace, the two of them appeared to be extremely reserved before those people.

Especially Little Radish. While he was not scared upon seeing Chu Feng, when he saw these elders, he began to tremble with fear.

"There's no need to be overly courteous," The leading elder waved his hand. Then, with a beaming smile, he looked to Chu Feng, clasped his fist and said, "Little friend Chu Feng, I am Chang Ping. It is my pleasure to meet little friend Chu Feng."

"Senior Chang Ping is being too courteous. It is Chu Feng's fortune to be able to meet all you seniors," Chu Feng responded courteously. Chu Feng had a pretty good impression of this Underworld Palace's elder. Although he was someone from the Underworld Palace, his actions earlier had been very righteous.

"Senior Chang, I believe you should know who I am worried about. Although they are inferior to your Underworld Palace, they still possess power that cannot be looked down upon in the Holy Land of Martialism. Are you certain that you'll be able to protect them?" Chu Feng pointed at Big Radish and Little Radish.

Elder Chang patted his chest as he guaranteed, “Regarding that, little friend Chu Feng can rest assured. If our Underworld Palace lacked even that bit of ability, our reputation would be utterly undeserved.”

“Although the three of them are only ordinary disciples of our Underworld Palace, we will still absolutely not allow outsiders to bully and humiliate them.”

“This time around, a lot of experts from our Underworld Palace have arrived. Merely, they are all located outside of the fort.”

“While we do not dare to say that we are unparalleled within the fort, if we are to leave the fort, there will definitely not be anyone who dares to touch a single person from our Underworld Palace.”

“The reputation of the Underworld Palace is truly well-deserved,” Upon hearing those words, Chu Feng smiled a relieved smile. The capabilities of the Underworld Palace were extremely grand. Thus, Chu Feng naturally believed that the Underworld Palace possessed the ability to protect Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish.

Merely, having the ability did not necessarily mean that they would definitely protect them. After all, this elder had also said that Chili Pepper and the others were only ordinary disciples.

However, regardless of what status and position this elder held in the Underworld Palace, since he dared to publicly make a guarantee to Chu Feng like he had, and speak those words while representing the Underworld Palace, the Underworld Palace would definitely not allow Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish to be touched by the Four Great Imperial Clans. Else, the ones who would be humiliated would be the Underworld Palace.

“Little friend Chu Feng, we must still thank you for helping us today. Else, I’m afraid that we would all have died at the hands of that Zhan Qiankun today.”

“Senior Chang is flattering me. What happened today was not that serious,” Chu Feng said modestly.

“My, I wasn’t being courteous. Rather, it is that serious. Little friend Chu Feng, you do not have to continue being so modest. Today, all of us who are able to live all owe you a favor.”

“The grace you’ve shown us is not something that can be thanked with words. Thus, I will not bother with saying too many decorous words. To express my thanks, I wish to offer a cup of wine to little friend Chu Feng,” Elder Chang waved his hand and invited Chu Feng with a smile.

“Senior, Chu Feng appreciates your kind intentions.”

“Merely, I have not seen my brother Yan Xie for a long time. To see him again here, I have a lot of things I wish to talk with him about. As time is very urgent, I’m afraid that I will have to decline the invitation to drink with senior Chang today. If the opportunity presents itself another day, Chu Feng will definitely drink with senior until we’re both drunk,” Chu Feng refused that Underworld Palace’s elder’s invitation with a smile.

Hearing those words, Big Radish and Little Radish’s expressions changed immediately. The two of them were extremely shocked.

Although this Elder Chang was only a low level elder in the Underworld Palace, it remained that this Elder Chang was an elder of the Underworld Palace. To disciples like them, Elder Chang was someone that they could not afford to offend.

Furthermore, it just so happened that this Elder Chang was in charge of Big Radish and the others. Thus, they knew very well what sort of temperament this Elder Chang had. His temperament was extremely violent. Practically none of this group of disciples dared to offend him.

Yet, Chu Feng had actually refused Elder Chang’s invitation in front of all these people. The way they saw it, Chu Feng would have most definitely offended Elder Chang.

“Haha, very well. If the chance presents itself again in the future, we shall gather to drink. Today, I will not disturb little friend Chu Feng.”

However, Elder Chang was actually not at all angered by Chu Feng’s refusal. Instead, he laughed and then left.

To see Elder Chang, who was generally extremely arrogant, acting this peaceful before Chu Feng, Big Radish and Little Radish finally realized the principle of might makes right.

It was not that Elder Chang was a difficult person to get along with. Rather, it was that they had yet to reach a level where they could get along with Elder Chang.

As long as one possessed sufficient strength, this Elder Chang who acted like a fiend would not only be amiable, he would also be very sensible.

“This place is not suitable to talk. Brother Yan Xie, let’s go and talk in the house,” As Chu Feng spoke, he brought Yan Xie and walked into world spirit building that Chili Pepper had set up.

Seeing that Chu Feng and Yan Xie were walking in, the shy Chili Pepper immediately hid herself in her own room.

Seeing Chili Pepper acting like this, Chu Feng smiled slightly. This girl was much more interesting than he had imagined her to be.

Earlier, she had been extremely fiery, and appeared to be completely fearless. Even when facing death, she had no fear. Yet, at this moment, she was actually acting this timidly.

“Big brother Chu Feng, I do not understand why you refused Elder Chang’s invitation,” After entering the room, Little Radish asked with an expression of confusion.

“If I were to go with him, he would definitely invite you and your brother. With how reserved the two of you are before that Elder Chang, even if you were to join us after being invited, you would not be able to enjoy the event. Thus, it is better that I refuse the invitation,” Chu Feng said.

Hearing those words, both Big Radish and Little Radish were stunned. They had truly never expected that Chu Feng had refused Elder Chang because of them. All of a sudden, a burst of warmth surged through their bodies. The two of them also began to reveal smiles of satisfaction on their faces.

“Here, take these. They’re my gifts,” Chu Feng took out some cultivation resources and many rare treasures from his Cosmos Sack and handed them to Big Radish and Little Radish.

Throughout his journey, Chu Feng had obtained a lot of treasures. Merely, a lot of those treasures were useless to him. However, those treasures would be extremely useful to Big Radish and Little Radish.

In fact, Chu Feng had obtained quite a lot of treasures from Zhan Qiankun, Jin Wei'e, Yin Wei'e and Tong Wei'e's Cosmos Sacks. In fact, there were even four Incomplete Imperial Armaments. Although, other than Zhan Qiankun's Black Flame Whip, the other three were all copies, it still remained that they were Incomplete Imperial Armaments.

Merely, those things were, after all, the possessions of the Evildoers' disciples. While it would be fine for Chu Feng to keep them himself, he could not give them to others. If he did, they would likely bring about disaster to Big Radish and Little Radish.

After all, the notorious Great Evildoers were different from the Four Great Imperial Clans. No matter what, the Four Great Imperial Clans had to consider their clans when they did things.

However, the Great Evildoers were mavericks who did not have to worry about anything. When they did things, they would act extremely crazily.

In fact, Chu Feng's killing of the Four Great Evildoers' personal disciples had left behind an enormous danger. If the Four Great Evildoers were to find out about this, they would definitely not let Chu Feng get away with it.

Merely, the situation today had been extremely critical. Chu Feng had had no choice but to kill them. The reason for that was because even if he were to release them, they would not let him get away.

Furthermore, they had the intention to kill Chu Feng's friends. As such, Chu Feng would absolutely not put up with it. He definitely had to kill them.

"No, these are too precious. We cannot accept them," However, after seeing the gifts Chu Feng had presented to them, Big Radish and Little Radish immediately refused them.

"If you two consider me to be your friend, then accept them. Otherwise, do not say that you know me from today on," Chu Feng forced the treasures into Big Radish and Little Radish's bosoms.

"This..." Big Radish and Little Radish were at a loss as for what to do.

"Just accept them. Those things are useless to Chu Feng. However, they're extremely useful for you two. This is Chu Feng's kind intentions. The two of you should stop refusing them," Yan Xie urged.

“Hehe, in that case, thank you, brother Chu Feng.”

“Hehe, thank you, big brother Chu Feng.”

After being urged by Yan Xie, the two of them finally accepted Chu Feng’s gifts. Then, they cautiously put those treasures away. After they put the treasures away, the two of them were grinning from ear to ear, unable to conceal their happiness.

They had refused earlier only because they found it embarrassing to accept them. The reason for that was because they knew that those items Chu Feng was giving them were truly precious. They were so unimaginably precious to them. Even if they were to put forth all of their family fortune, they would not be able to afford treasures like those.

However, the two of them actually wanted those treasures extremely badly. After all, it was as Yan Xie said, those treasures were extremely useful to them.

If it wasn’t for Chu Feng giving those treasures to them, they might not be able to find treasures like those in their entire lives.

Thus, the two of them were extremely grateful and thankful toward Chu Feng. At the same time, they felt that they were extremely fortunate. Chu Feng was simply a grand person, their grand benefactor.

MGA: Chapter 1770 - Scouting For Intelligence

“These are for Chili Pepper. Big Radish, accept them for her,” Then, Chu Feng took out some more treasures and handed them to Big Radish.

Compared to the treasures he had given to Big Radish and Little Radish, these treasures were even more numerous. It was not that Chu Feng was biased. Rather, when he had obtained the treasures from others, a portion of the treasures he obtained were made for women.

It was meaningless for Chu Feng to keep these things to himself. Thus, he had decided to give a portion of them to Chili Pepper.

“Hehe, Brother Chu Feng, regarding this... it’s better that you do it yourself,” Big Radish said with a mischievous laugh.

“That’s right. One should personally give gifts to others. Could it be that even someone like you would be embarrassed?” Yan Xie said.

“I, Chu Feng, do not know the meaning of being embarrassed. Merely, I fear that girl Chili Pepper would be embarrassed,” Chu Feng said with a chuckle.

“Who said I’m embarrassed?” Right at this moment, Chili Pepper suddenly pushed the door to her room open and came out. Even though her tone was very unyielding, her face was still extremely red. Furthermore, after her gaze landed on Chu Feng, she immediately turned her gaze elsewhere.

At this moment, Yan Xie stood up and coughed. Then, he glanced at Big Radish and Little Radish and walked out.

As for Big Radish and Little Radish, the two of them were very, very tactful. Immediately, they realized Yan Xie’s intentions. While laughing mischievously, the two of them also walked out of the world spirit building. At this time, only Chu Feng and Chili Pepper remained inside.

Seeing that Big Radish and the others had left, Chili Pepper became extremely embarrassed. However, since it was unsuitable for her to hide herself again, and since she did not dare to look at Chu Feng, the situation became extremely awkward for her.

“Chili Pepper, why aren’t you looking at me?” Chu Feng asked with a beaming smile.

“I... I... I...” Chili Pepper didn’t know how to respond. She was grabbing tightly onto her skirt. From this, it could be seen how nervous she was.

Chu Feng sighed. “It would seem that I am too ugly, and have made you afraid to look at me. Since that is the case, it’s better that I wear this again,” As Chu Feng spoke, he placed the conical bamboo hat on his head again.

“Puuu~~~”

Chu Feng’s action caused Chili Pepper to burst into laughter. Then, she said, “That’s not it! It’s just that I find it very embarrassing to face you after finding out your true identity.”

“What’s embarrassing about it?” Chu Feng removed his conical bamboo hat.

This time around, Chili Pepper did not shift her gaze away from Chu Feng. However, her face was still as red as before. In a very ashamed manner, she said, “Before, I told you to change your name. However, I didn’t know that you were actually Chu Feng.”

“Speaking of this matter, why didn’t you tell me that you were Chu Feng? The way things are now, I feel that I have greatly shamed myself,” Chili Pepper said.

“Haha, if I were to tell you that back then, you definitely would not have believed me. In fact, you might even have scolded me,” Chu Feng said.

Chili Pepper grew silent. With her temperament, it was true; she might really have scolded Chu Feng.

“Actually, the situation now is quite good too. It is precisely because of this that I felt that you stood out from the masses and were very adorable,” Chu Feng said.

“You really think that?” Hearing those words, Chili Pepper revealed a joyous expression.

“That’s true, of course. Chili Pepper, we’re already friends. Between friends, there is no such thing as avoiding one another. In the future, if you are to see me again, do not hide anymore,” Chu Feng said.

“Mn, I’ll definitely not hide anymore,” Chili Pepper nodded. Then, she blossomed into a very brilliant smile. She discovered that the sensation of chatting with Chu Feng face to face was extremely good.

“These are some gifts that I have prepared for you. Earlier, you suffered in order to defend me,” Chu Feng handed those treasures to Chili Pepper.

Chili Pepper did not try to refuse Chu Feng’s gifts like Big Radish and Little Radish. However, she was also very cautious and careful as she accepted his gifts.

However, Chili Pepper was still different from Big Radish and Little Radish. Big Radish and Little Radish were very cautious and careful because of how precious Chu Feng’s gifts were. As for Chili Pepper, she was cautious and careful because these treasures were gifts from Chu Feng.

Afterwards, Chu Feng and Chili Pepper chatted about many things. During their chat, Chili Pepper’s nervousness disappeared. Even though she no longer talked to Chu Feng in as carefree and casual a manner as she did before, she acted a lot more naturally now.

Afterward, Chu Feng called Yan Xie and the others back into the world spirit building. Finally, they were all able to chat with one another normally.

“This Strongest Younger Generation Battle Assembly, other than Chu Feng, there also seem to be a lot of formidable opponents. While I do not plan to fight with Chu Feng anymore, I still plan to fight against the others.”

“Thus, Brother Radish, as someone from the Underworld Palace, you should know about the people that have been invited, right?”

“By chance, do you know who among them are noteworthy?” Yan Xie asked Big Radish.

“Indeed, there are a lot of powerful characters that have been invited. While I am not familiar with the monstrous beasts that have been invited, I have heard about pretty much of all the humans.”

“I feel that, of the humans invited, the ones that possess the greatest threat to you would be the nine people from the Three Palaces. They are our Underworld Palace’s three Underworld Messengers, the Mortal King Palace’s three Feng Family Siblings, and the Heavenly Law Palace’s three Heavenly Generals. All of them are extremely powerful characters.”

“This is especially true of our Underworld Palace’s three Underworld Messengers: Underworld Messenger Kuang, Underworld Messenger Zhan and Underworld Messenger Gui. The three of them are extremely strong. I have heard that Underworld Messenger Zhan is a Divine Body, and Underworld Messenger Gui practices a Forbidden Mysterious Technique. Furthermore, I’ve also heard that the two of them had broken through to rank six Half Martial Emperor not long ago.”

[1. Kuang → Mad. Zhan → Battle. Gui → Ghost]

“The most powerful among them would be Underworld Messenger Kuang. Not only does he practice a Forbidden Mysterious Technique, he is also a Divine Body. Furthermore, he has successfully grasped both of them. Without mentioning his heaven-defying battle power, his cultivation is above that of Underworld Messenger Gui and Underworld Messenger Zhan.”

“Underworld Messenger Kuang is not a rank six Half Martial Emperor. Instead, he is a rank seven Half Martial Emperor,” When Big Radish mentioned the three Underworld Messengers, he had a very respectful appearance. Although they were all disciples of the Underworld Palace, those three Underworld Messengers possessed an otherworldly status in the Underworld Palace; they were the idols of countless disciples.

“All of their cultivations are actually above my own. It would appear that the Overlord Domain is truly extraordinary,” Yan Xie said. Then, he asked, “Then, what about the six from the Heavenly Law Palace and the Mortal King Palace?”

“I am not very familiar with the Heavenly Law Palace’s three Heavenly Generals. However, I’ve heard of them before. The three of them are the three strongest Heavenly Generals of the Heavenly Law Palace’s Ten Heavenly Generals.”

“Just think about it. The Heavenly Law Palace possess Ten Heavenly Generals who all have extraordinary strength. However, only the strongest three Heavenly Generals received the invitation. From this, it is enough to indicate how strong they are.”

“As for the Mortal King Palace’s three Feng Family Siblings, they are also the three strongest disciples from the Mortal King Palace. Their faces have already spread through the Overlord Domain. Not to mention those from the same generation, they have even defeated countless experts from the older generation.”

“However, the three of them have been in closed-door training for two years now. I am also not sure what their current cultivations are.”

“However, back then, they were always the formidable opponents of our Underworld Palace’s three Underworld Messengers. Likely, they will not be weaker than our Underworld Palace’s three Underworld Messengers now,” Big Radish said.

“Sure enough, this is a place with experts as numerous as the clouds. However, it is precisely because of this that it’s interesting,” At this moment, Yan Xie was not discouraged. Instead, an expression of anticipation appeared on his face.

Suddenly, Chu Feng asked, “Brother Yan Xie, you’re able to reach a breakthrough, right?”

“How did you know?” Hearing those words, Yan Xie was immediately startled. He revealed an expression of shock.

“Don’t forget that I’m a world spiritist,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

“Heh, I nearly forgot that your world spirit techniques are extremely powerful,” Yan Xie came to a sudden realization. Then, he said with a smile, “Indeed, I am about to reach a breakthrough. However, there’s still a bit to go. If I am to train by myself, it’ll take me at least three months.”

“However, if I am to use this, I reckon that I will be able to successfully break through to rank six Half Martial Emperor before this competition officially begins,” As Yan Xie spoke, he took out an item from his Cosmos Sack.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1771 - Bring You All In - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1771 - Bring You All In

MGA: Chapter 1771 - Bring You All In

This item was fiery red in color, and looked like a fruit. However, it was most definitely no ordinary fruit. Not only did this fruit burn with flames, it was also emitting a special sort of energy that pounded against the people present.

Chu Feng had managed to tell that this was a type of cultivation resource. However, it was not a simple cultivation resource. Instead, it was a special sort of cultivation resource made especially for the people of the Yan Clan.

“Brother Yan Xie, when you said the official start, did you mean the competition between the final twenty individuals and Emperor Gong’s successor?” Big Radish asked.

“Precisely,” Yan Xie nodded.

“But, even if it’s the final match, if we are to judge the time starting from now, there wouldn’t be much time either. Will you really be able to reach a breakthrough with only that item?” Big Radish asked with an expression of shock. Little Radish also revealed the same expression. Even Chili Pepper’s eyes were flickering slightly. She too was displaying an expression of disbelief.

They did not possess the sensitivity that Chu Feng did. Thus, although they could tell that the fiery fruit in Yan Xie’s hand was very powerful, they could not sense the special energy contained within it.

Furthermore, to people like them, reaching a breakthrough was an extremely difficult thing to accomplish. Not only did they have to gather sufficient martial power in their dantians, they also had to use their hearts and minds to communicate with heaven and earth. Through the combination of the knowledge of their predecessors and their own special comprehension ability, they would try to comprehend that turning point that allowed them to reach a breakthrough. Only by reaching a comprehension of a completely new sort of power could they attempt to break through.

However, even if they managed to comprehend the turning point, comprehend the new power and connect with the new martial power, it was still not certain that they would reach a breakthrough.

Thus, even if they possessed the ability to reach a breakthrough, to successfully reach a breakthrough would require a lot of time. Generally, the best method to attain a breakthrough would be through closed-door training.

However, closed-door training was extremely time-consuming. For some people, after they reached the Martial King realm, they would not be able to attain any progress in their entire lives. Even after spending their entire lives meticulously trying to reach a breakthrough, they would still not be able to do so. From this, it could be seen how difficult the path of martial cultivation was.

When even the Martial King realm was like this, there was less of a need to mention how difficult the Half Martial Emperor realm would be. Thus... they did not believe that Yan Xie would be able to reach a breakthrough before the competition began.

“This is a cultivation treasure left behind by the Lord Flame Emperor for our Yan Clan. When the people of our Yan Clan use it to train, we will be able to obtain boundless benefits,” Yan Xie explained.

“There’s actually such a wondrous item? The Flame Emperor was truly amazing,” Upon hearing those words, Big Radish, Small Radish and Chili Pepper all revealed expressions of envy and admiration on their faces.

At this moment, Chu Feng nodded slightly. What Yan Xie had said was not false. Indeed, this was a cultivation treasure. However, this treasure was not something that only the people from the Yan Clan could use. Anyone who trained in the Yan Clan’s martial techniques would be able to use it.

“Merely, this is the last one,” As Yan Xie looked to the fiery red fruit, he had an expression of reluctance on his face.

“I can help you with your cultivation. There’s no need to wait that many days. You should be able to reach a breakthrough by tomorrow morning,” Chu Feng said.

“You’re kidding!” Hearing those words, Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish all opened their mouths wide in shock.

One could help another with their cultivation?

“Chu Feng, you’re serious?” At this moment, even Yan Xie found this to be unbelievable.

“I can give it a try,” Chu Feng said with a smile. Even he did not dare to guarantee this sort of thing.

“In that case, let’s try it out right away,” Yan Xie said impatiently.

“Here? You two are planning to enter closed-door training here?” Hearing those words, Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish were extremely shocked.

“Sure,” As for Chu Feng, he nodded while smiling lightly.

Afterward, Chu Feng and Yan Xie entered a room together. As for Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish, they were extremely nervous as they attentively watched the situation outside, keeping an eye on what the people outside were doing. They deeply feared that someone would come and destroy this world spirit building.

What people who entered closed-door training feared the most was being disturbed. This was especially true during the crucial moment when they were attacking the barrier to reach a breakthrough. If one were to be disturbed during that time, one could suffer consequences. For light consequences, one might fail to reach a breakthrough. For serious consequences, one’s dantian may be damaged, and they would not be able to reach a breakthrough again in their entire lives.

Yet, Chu Feng had said that he wanted to help Yan Xie reach a breakthrough in a short period of a couple hours?

Was this truly possible?

Would he be able to succeed?

Slowly, time began to pass. A glimmer had appeared on the eastern horizon. Although it had only been a short few hours, to Chili Pepper and the others, it was as if several years had passed. The three of them were extremely nervous.

Not only were they worried that Yan Xie might fail to reach a breakthrough, they were also worried that Yan Xie and Chu Feng would be adversely affected because of the failure.

“Ta, ta, ta~~~”

Finally, they heard footsteps. Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish immediately stood up and turned their deeply concerned gazes toward the direction where the footsteps were coming from.

At this moment, Chu Feng and Yan Xie were walking out of the room together. Compared to when they had gone into the room, there was no change to Chu Feng at all.

However, when they turned their gazes to Yan Xie, they discovered that he had a rosy complexion, and his aura was already no longer that of a rank five Half Martial Emperor. Instead, he had become a rank six Half Martial Emperor.

“You two actually succeeded?!!!” Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish all had their mouths wide open in shock. Contained within their eyes were expressions of being pleasantly surprised.

Whilst they had considered the possibility of success, they had not expected them to succeed this smoothly.

“I’ve always known that Brother Chu Feng was very powerful. However, it is only today that I realized that I have underestimated him the entire time,” Yan Xie smiled in an embarrassed manner. However, on his face was an unconcealable joy.

No matter how he had calculated the possibility of successfully reaching a breakthrough within a certain period of time, they were only calculations. For him to be able to successfully reach a breakthrough now, an enormous weight on his heart had been lifted.

He had finally obtained the qualifications to stand off against his fellow members of the younger generation. Naturally, Yan Xie would be extremely happy.

“Amazing, you two are truly too amazing. Although we’re all part of the younger generation, I have discovered that we, when compared to you two, are simply people from two different worlds. Likely, our concept of martial cultivation is absolutely different too,” Big Radish said with an expression of feeling inferior. In his eyes was a boundless amount of envy and admiration.

“Big brother Chu Feng, big brother Yan Xie, that sealed entrance is about to open. The two of you must definitely try your best to obtain a position among the twenty,” Little Radish said as he looked toward the outside.

“Stinky brat, what are you saying? With Brother Chu Feng and Brother Yan Xie’s cultivations, how could they not be able to obtain two of the twenty positions?” Big Radish smacked Little Radish on the head lightly.

Then, he looked to Chu Feng and Yan Xie and said, “Brother Chu Feng, Brother Yan Xie, I wish you two a safe journey. I hope that you will be able to obtain the best performance.”

“Although I am a disciple of the Underworld Palace, I really hope that you two will be able to obtain first place and second place in this Strongest Younger Generation Battle Assembly,” After Big Radish finished saying those words, he solemnly clasped his fist to Chu Feng and Yan Xie.

“Is there even a need for your hope? Chu Feng is a rank seven Half Martial Emperor. He is able to look down on all those outstanding heros. There is already no need to doubt that he’ll obtain the title of the Strongest Younger Generation,” Chili Pepper curled her lips.

“Right, right right. What you say is correct,” Big Radish and Little Radish did not dare to oppose Chili Pepper.

“Based on what you three said, it seems that you’re not planning to enter?” Chu Feng asked.

“Haha, with our strength, even if we were to enter, it would be a waste. Furthermore, there are layers upon layers of danger in there. We will not take this risk,” Big Radish said.

“That’s true. We only came here to accompany senior sister Chili Pepper to find big brother Chu Feng. Now that we’ve not only seen you, but also became your friends, senior sister Chili Pepper’s cherished desire has already been accomplished, and our cherished desires have also been accomplished,” Little Radish said.

At this moment, Chili Pepper was smiling sweetly. While she didn’t say anything, she had already confirmed what Big Radish and Little Radish said.

“However, to say the truth, if I can enter the center of this fort and watch the battle between the top geniuses of the Holy Land of Martialism, I would have no regrets in my life,” Big Radish gasped.

“That’s true. All the elders say that the geniuses of this battle will all become the most powerful existences in the Holy Land of Martialism in the future,” Little Radish also had an expression of yearning on his face.

After hearing what Big Radish and Little Radish said, Chili Pepper took a glance at Chu Feng and then began to smile as her imagination began to run freely.

“If you all wish to see the battles, I have a method,” Chu Feng said.

“What method?” Hearing those words, the three of them asked simultaneously.

“I’ll bring you three in,” Chu Feng said.

“What?” Hearing those words, Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish were all shocked.

MGA: Chapter 1772 - Entering

“You said that you’re planning to bring the three of us in?” Big Radish and Little Radish asked simultaneously.

It was not that they did not clearly hear what Chu Feng was saying. Rather, they did not dare to believe their ears.

Although they did not know what was inside that gate, they could very well imagine that it was filled with layer upon layer of dangers.

With the strength that Chu Feng and Yan Xie possessed, it would naturally not be difficult for them to pass through those difficulties.

However, if they were to bring three burdens like Chili Pepper and the others with them, they would definitely be creating more troubles for themselves.

After all, passing through the difficult trials within the gate would only be a part of the difficulty. Most importantly, it was a race against time.

“Mn,” Chu Feng nodded. Although Chu Feng didn’t say much, the confidence he displayed in his eyes made it so that Chili Pepper and the others could not find reason to not believe in him.

“However, if we are truly able to reach the inside, we will be included among the twenty individuals. But we simply do not have the strength to compete against those geniuses,” Big Radish was still worried.

“Wouldn’t it be fine if we are to choose to give up on fighting after we enter? I refuse to believe that if we refuse to fight, they will place their blades on our necks and force us to fight,” Chili Pepper said.

“What Chili Pepper said is reasonable. There is no set rule in this place that said that one cannot bring one’s friends in to watch the show. Thus, I am naturally capable of bringing you all in with me,” Chu Feng said.

“If we are truly able to enter, it would truly be great,” Hearing those words, Big Radish and Little Radish both revealed smiles of incomparable joy and expressions of excitement.

If they were really able to enter, they would have successfully accomplished one of their cherished desires.

After this matter was decided, Chu Feng and the others walked out of the world spirit building. Regardless of where they went, they were the focus of the crowd.

In fact, when Chu Feng walked toward the entrance, the surrounding crowd began to make way for him. Furthermore, they were also nodding at Chu Feng with smiles on their faces.

Due to the fact that the Four Great Imperial Clans were determined to kill Chu Feng, even though many people greatly admired Chu Feng and wished to befriend him, they did not dare to be too close to Chu Feng. However, at the same time, they also did not dare to offend him.

“Buzz~~~~”

Finally, the countdown timer on the entrance stopped. However, the entrance did not open immediately. Instead, an illusory silhouette appeared before it.

It was a middle-aged man. This middle-aged man was as enormous as that entrance gate. As he stood there, he looked like an enormous mountain. It was a very shocking sight.

Although it was only an image, the aura this middle-aged man emitted caused the crowd to become nervous. They began to feel reverence for that middle-aged man from the bottom of their hearts.

That was because that middle-aged man was a Martial Emperor. Furthermore, he was no ordinary Martial Emperor. Instead, he was a Martial Emperor of a higher rank than the Four Great Imperial Clans' Clan Chiefs. Else, it would be impossible for him to possess this sort of air.

When this image of that middle-aged man appeared, the crowd were all able to sense how powerful this man was. Furthermore, many people did not recognize him.

It was like he was an expert that had never appeared in the Holy Land of Martialism before.

Thus, the first reaction that the crowd had was wondering whether or not this man was the creator of this fort, the person standing behind that Emperor Gong's successor?

"Everyone, this gate is about to open. I believe that, without me telling all of you, you all can guess how dangerous the other side of this gate is."

"I wish to remind everyone here that of all the people who enter the fort, only twenty individuals will be able to fight against Emperor Gong's successor. Those twenty individuals will be the first twenty people that reach the designated place." n--σ--ν/.e.-L)-B.)l..n

"After those twenty people have entered, the rest of the people will not be able to enter anymore and must return."

"Thus, everyone, please consider your own strength. If you do not think that you will be able to become one of the twenty individuals, I advise you that it would be better for you to not set foot into the gate behind me."

"The reason for that is because even if you all are able to pass through all of the hurdles, you will still not be able to enter the central region. Furthermore, if

you are to encounter hurdles that you cannot overcome, you'll end up losing your life."

"Lastly, the hurdles of this place will surpass your imagination. If anyone wishes to bring other people to overcome the hurdles, you must consider your own strength even more. Otherwise, you'll only harm others and yourself," After leaving those words, the middle-aged man smiled a profound smile. In fact, he even deliberately took a glance at Chu Feng. Then, his image began to rapidly disappear.

"Rumble~~~~"

At the same time, the entrance gate that had been shut for a long time began to slowly open while making loud rumbling sounds.

Although the entrance had been opened, no one entered. Instead, everyone turned their gazes onto Chu Feng and Yan Xie.

Evidently, after they heard what that middle-aged man had said, they gave up on trying to enter that place. However, they knew that Chu Feng and Yan Xie would definitely not give up.

Suddenly, Big Radish said, "Brother Chu Feng, I've thought about it. I think that it's better for Little Radish and me to stay. You can just take Chili Pepper with you,"

"I'll also be staying," Chili Pepper also said.

Although they were saying those words, Chu Feng was able to tell from their gazes that they deeply regretted not being able to enter.

How could Chu Feng not know that they actually wanted to enter the deepest region of the fort together with him? Merely, after hearing that mysterious middle-aged man's words, they didn't wish to become Chu Feng's burden.

Thus, Chu Feng smiled and asked, "Do you all not trust me?"

"No... it's just..." Chili Pepper and the others didn't know how to respond.

"Enough with the justs and buts, just follow me," As Chu Feng spoke, he waved his sleeve. A layer of world spirit power sprinkled down like golden

sand. After his world spirit power landed on them, it turned into three defensive barriers that covered Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish.

These three defensive barriers were extremely close To Chu Feng. Wherever Chu Feng went, they would follow him.

“Woosh~~~”

Before Chili Pepper and the others could react, Chu Feng’s body had turned into a ray of light and charged into that open entrance gate, “Brother Yan Xie, you must catch up.”

“Although you’re a rank seven Half Martial Emperor, you’re bringing three people with you. I will not necessarily lose to you.”

Yan Xie smiled slightly. Then, he took a step forward and turned into a ray of light that followed Chu Feng into the open entrance.

“That Chu Feng actually refused to listen to that expert’s warning and brought three people in with him?”

“Those three people all possess cultivations below Half Martial Emperor. They are most definitely burdens. For Chu Feng to bring them, isn’t he just creating trouble for himself?”

Seeing that Chu Feng had entered while bringing Chili Pepper and the others with him, many people sucked in a mouthful of cold air and revealed expressions of shock.

“Chu Feng is very powerful. Even if he is to bring three people with him, no one will be faster than him,” However, there were also people that were extremely confident in Chu Feng.

“Humph, that child is too arrogant and conceited,” However, at this moment, that Heavenly Law Palace’s leading elder mocked and ridiculed.

“Did that Chu Feng really think that he was unparalleled under heaven just because he’s a rank seven Half Martial Emperor?”

“Doesn’t he know that there are countless experts among the younger generation who have come here? Many among them are capable of contending against him.”

“Especially our Heavenly Law Palace’s three Heavenly Generals. Each and every one of them are not inferior to that Chu Feng. Not to mention the strongest Heavenly General, even the second and third strongest Heavenly Generals will become Chu Feng’s nightmare.”

“He’s so arrogant and conceited that he considers everyone to be beneath him. Sooner or later, he will suffer the consequences of his actions,” When that Heavenly Law Palace’s elder spoke those words, he had an expression of feeling at ease. It was as if he were finally able to release a fart that he hadn’t dared to release before.

Evidently, he had been holding those words in his heart for a very long time now.

MGA: Chapter 1773 - Target Of Public Criticism

“Elder, what you’ve said is incorrect. How is Chu Feng arrogant and conceited? How does Chu Feng consider everyone else to be beneath him?”

“Although it is the first time that I’ve met Chu Feng, I did not see an arrogant and conceited person who considers everyone else to be beneath him.”

“I presume that it is also the first time that you’ve met Chu Feng. In that case, how do you know that Chu Feng is as much of a degenerate as you’ve described him to be?”

Right after that Heavenly Law Palace’s elder said those words, people began to question him. Furthermore, it was not a small number of people who were questioning his words.

“Humph, that child Chu Feng has hidden himself extremely well. How could his actual character be something that people like you all can see through?”

The Heavenly Law Palace’s elder snorted coldly. The gaze with which he looked to the crowd with was filled with contempt.

As an elder of the Heavenly Law Palace, he looked down on these people present here from the bottom of his heart.

“So that’s the case. However, why didn’t you say those words before Chu Feng’s face?” Someone asked with a loud voice.

“.....” Hearing those words, that Heavenly Law Palace’s elder started to frown, and the corner of his mouth started to twitch. Although he felt extremely angry, he did not know how to respond to that question.

“Heh.....”

Seeing him reacting in this way, many of the people present started to laugh, and reveal gazes of mockery in their eyes.

While the people from the Heavenly Law Palace looked down on them, they too looked down on the people from the Heavenly Law Palace.

Perhaps people would think that the Heavenly Law Palace was a power of righteousness before; that they were one of the best reputed human powers. When they saw the elders and disciples of the Heavenly Law Palace, they would inevitably feel admiration for them.

However, after what had happened earlier, the status of the Heavenly Law Palace had already taken a hundred-and-eighty-degree turn in the hearts of the crowd. The sacred sensation they had held for the Heavenly Law Palace had been greatly devalued. n0VE(Ib.In

“The way I see it, you do not dare to say those words before Chu Feng, isn’t that right?” A man said. Then, he burst into a loud laughter.

“Hahahaha...”

At the same time, many of the other people present also burst into loud laughter. This was especially true for the people from the Underworld Palace; their laughter was even louder and more straightforward.

Not only was the crowd laughing, the gazes with which they looked to that Heavenly Law Palace’s elder were also filled with contempt.

The reason was because the crowd all knew why that elder did not dare to say those words in front of Chu Feng. The reason for that was precisely because he was scared of Chu Feng.

However, that was understandable. After all, Chu Feng’s strength was above his own, and he was very decisive when killing people. It was normal for that elder to be afraid of death, and thus not dare to say those words before Chu Feng.

However, the people were deeply disgusted with how he didn't dare to say anything when Chu Feng was present, and immediately began to speak ill of him behind his back the moment he left.

If he had spoken ill remarks about Chu Feng before, the crowd would still understand. After all, those who were ignorant could not be blamed. Before Chu Feng had appeared, many people had also suspected Chu Feng's strength.

However, they had all experienced Chu Feng's strength. Furthermore, this elder had been spared by Chu Feng once. Yet, he had actually refused to repent and still spoke ill of Chu Feng behind his back.

This made it so that the crowd had no choice but to feel disgusted with him. After all, he was a grand elder of the Heavenly Law Palace. Yet, the only thing he was capable of doing was talking badly about someone behind their back.

When behind others, he acted as ferocious as a tiger. When before them, he acted as lowly as a dog. Someone like him... was utterly a lowly vile character. Even if he were to be held in contempt by others, it could not be blamed on others.

"All of you, shut your mouths! Since when did this old man become someone that trash like you all can insult?!" Suddenly, that Heavenly Law Palace's elder was enraged.

In an instant, his oppressive might began to surge out. Like an invisible flood, it swept forth toward his surroundings to attack the crowd that was mocking him.

"What? Only you are allowed to talk about others behind their backs, but others cannot point out your wrongdoings?" However, right at this moment, an equally powerful oppressive might swept forth and canceled out that Heavenly Law Palace's elder's oppressive might. It turned out that it was the Underworld Palace's Elder Chang Ping who had acted.

"Underworld Palace, what are you planning to do?!" That Heavenly Law Palace's elder shifted the target of his attack to Elder Chang Ping.

"Nothing much, I merely wanted to speak a few words."

“It is not that I am denouncing you. Earlier, when you spoke ill of little friend Chu Feng behind his back, little friend Chu Feng still did not investigate it. His actions were extremely magnanimous.”

“However, now that little friend Chu Feng has left, you actually still continue to act this way. Don’t you think this leaves you no face?” Elder Chang Ping asked with a beaming smile.

“You...” Seeing his adversary belittling him in public like this, that Heavenly Law Palace’s elder was enormously enraged. Perhaps he might be able to endure insults from others. However, when being insulted by someone from the Underworld Palace, he could not endure it.

“That’s right, to be all smiles in front of someone, and then talk badly about them the moment they leave, this is not something that a Heavenly Law Palace’s elder should do.”

“You refused to fight against the Evildoers’ disciples, and instead insulted Chu Feng, who had killed those Evildoers’ disciples and saved our lives. Today, at last, I have a whole new understanding of the Heavenly Law Palace.”

Before that Heavenly Law Palace’s elder could refute him, the surrounding crowd all began to echo insults at him.

All of a sudden, the hearts of the crowd were all aligned, and the Heavenly Law Palace became the target of public criticism.

At this moment, that Heavenly Law Palace’s elder had an ashen complexion. As for the disciples, their expressions were also extremely ugly. In fact, those without thick skin even lowered their heads in shame.

Being part of the Heavenly Law Palace had always added glory and honor to them. However, at this moment, they actually felt like they did not dare to continue to carry on the name of the Heavenly Law Palace.

They all knew very well that part of the reason why this was happening was because the leadership of their leading elder was extremely bad. He had done too many dishonorable things that caused them to lose all popularity in this place.

However, most importantly, it was because of Chu Feng. It was Chu Feng who had turned them into the target of public criticism in this place.

However, even with this being the case, the majority of the disciples from the Heavenly Law Palace did not detest Chu Feng. Instead, they were fearful of him.

As a fellow member of the younger generation, the strength that Chu Feng possessed made it impossible for them to not be fearful of him.

In this sort of situation, even though that Heavenly Law Palace's elder felt extremely unwilling, it was too embarrassing for him to continue to stay here. Thus, he ended up gnashing his teeth and leading the people from the Heavenly Law Palace who were still alive to leave their current location and head into the forest to hide from the humiliation.

"Good, leave. You all should've scrambled sooner. It's much quieter now that you all have scrambled. Hahaha..." After the people from the Heavenly Law Palace left, cheers began to rise unceasingly from the area around the entrance.

"Chu Feng is truly amazing," Seeing the reaction of the crowd, Elder Chang Ping gasped in admiration.

"Elder, what do you mean by that?" Someone asked with a low voice.

"I am not talking nonsense here. Among all the current members from the younger generation, I personally feel that only Chu Feng possesses the character to become an overlord," Elder Chang Ping said.

Hearing those words, the several people beside Elder Chang Ping all sucked in a mouthful of cold air.

While Elder Chang Ping could not be considered to be a person with enormous status in the Underworld Palace, it remained that he had lived for close to a hundred years, and had seen many people. He had even seen the ten Underworld Messengers.

However, Elder Chang Ping actually gave such an evaluation of Chu Feng. Even the ten Underworld Messengers were unable to compare with Chu Feng. As such, how could they not be shocked?

Chu Feng did not know about what had happened outside. In order to quickly arrive at the central region of the fort, he was racing against time.

There were a lot of hurdles in this place. There were world spirit traps, as well as bloodthirsty ferocious beasts. Even the weakest among those beasts were Half Martial Emperors.

Other than those, there were hidden obstacles too. While one's body would not be harmed by those hurdles, they were extremely time-consuming. One would have to go around them, and waste a lot of time in the process.

The hurdles of this place were not only a test of one's strength, they were also testing one's intelligence.

However, with Chu Feng leading the way, it was not that difficult.

Chu Feng had been proceeding onward the entire time. He had not even stopped his footsteps once. Not only was his speed extremely fast, even Yan Xie who was following closely behind him had received enormous benefits from him.

With Chu Feng opening the path ahead, all Yan Xie had to do was run behind him. There was simply no need for him to do anything else.

Even though Yan Xie was not protected by Chu Feng's world spirit barriers like Chili Pepper and the others, he was actually only able to attain such a fast speed in reaching this place all because of Chu Feng.

Suddenly, Chu Feng stopped. He looked ahead and said with a serious expression, "This should be the final hurdle. Yan Xie, follow me closely."

MGA: Chapter 1774 - Believe In Chu Feng

Seeing Chu Feng acting in this sort of manner, a serious expression flashed through Yan Xie's eyes. This was the first time that Chu Feng had stopped since he had entered.

Upon closer inspection, Yan Xie discovered that the path ahead was covered by many enormous trees that reached the sky. There was only a single path which could be taken.

"Chu Feng, how do you know that this is the final hurdle?" Yan Xie asked in a puzzled manner. He did not discover any danger in the little pathway through the forest.

“Trust me. The other end of this pathway will be the center of the fort. However, you must definitely follow me closely. Otherwise, you must distance yourself from me. The further away you distance yourself from me, the better it would be. In fact, distance yourself from me before we enter.”

As Chu Feng said those words, he began to walk forward. He did not use any movement martial skills. Instead, he slowly walked forward with a normal pace.

Yan Xie was confused by what Chu Feng meant by those words. However, he would naturally not distance himself from Chu Feng. Thus, he hurriedly followed Chu Feng in.

After they entered, other than seeing the dense tree branches and leaves that blocked the sunshine, being covered with special spirit formations that made them indestructible, Yan Xie did not discover anything unusual.

Dangerous? He was unable to find any trace of danger at all.

Yan Xie was truly confused as to why Chu Feng would be so carefree toward those dangerous hurdles, yet extremely cautious in this place.

“Huu~~~”

“Huu~~~”

“Huu~~~”

“Huu~~~”

“Huu~~~”

Suddenly, dazzling golden-light shot forth from the dark depths of the forest. Upon closer inspection, a total of five golden rays of light were surging toward them with roaring wind like five golden dragons.

At this moment, Yan Xie and the others were all alarmed. They finally realized what Chu Feng had meant.

Those five golden rays of light were five streams of oppressive might, five visible rays of oppressive might. At this moment, they were coming to crush Chu Feng, Yan Xie, Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish.

All five of these rays of oppressive might were extremely powerful. Furthermore, they were not aimed at a single person. Rather, the five of them were aimed at Chu Feng and the others respectively.

In other words, the number of rays of oppressive might that this place would release was based upon the number of people present.

However, most importantly, these rays of oppressive might were so powerful that, not to mention Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish, even Yan Xie felt an enormous pressure from them.

While the rays were was not strong enough to injure Yan Xie, if one were to descend on him, it would cause him to feel enormous pressure and make it very difficult for him to walk onward. His speed would diminish enormously, and he would end up using a lot of physical strength.

However, if those rays of oppressive might were to land on Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish, the three of them would definitely explode on the spot and die without a soul or body remaining.

Chu Feng had Yan Xie stay close to him. It was evident that Chu Feng was planning to withstand all five streams of oppressive might by himself.

“Haaahh~~~”

Sure enough, Chu Feng suddenly shouted. Then, his Thunder Armor and Thunder Wings appeared, and lightning covered his body. Chu Feng’s aura also instantly increased from rank seven Half Martial Emperor to rank nine Half Martial Emperor. n)-Ov**E1b1n**

At the same time as he increased his cultivation to rank nine Half Martial Emperor, Chu Feng had also unleashed his strongest defensive technique --- the Black Tortoise Armor Technique.

“Boom, boom, boom, boom, boom~~~”

The five rays of oppressive might crashed into Chu Feng simultaneously. Ear-piercing rumbles were instantly heard. Even the indestructible trees in their surroundings began to sway left and right from the aftermath of the oppressive might’s descent. The trees actually began to fracture and emit cracking sounds.

However, even though their surroundings were as frightening as hell, Yan Xie and the others who were close to Chu Feng were not affected in the slightest.

They felt a sense of comfort, as if they had found refuge among howling winds and torrential rain.

“Gulp~~~”

As they saw Chu Feng, whose body was covered with flickering bolts of lightning, Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish all gulped down a mouthful of saliva. They were truly awed by Chu Feng’s enormous display of strength.

Chu Feng really did possess the power that he was rumored to have, and could instantly increase his cultivation by two levels.

In other words, Chu Feng’s cultivation was not only that of a rank seven Half Martial Emperor. Instead, he was a rank nine Half Martial Emperor.

Although Chu Feng possessed a similar age to them, and in fact, he was even a bit younger than Chili Pepper and Big Radish, he was already a rank nine Half Martial Emperor, while Chili Pepper and Big Radish were still only Martial Kings.

Chu Feng was only a bit away from entering the Martial Emperor realm and becoming a supreme Martial Emperor-level expert.

As such, how could they not be in awe and shock? The enormous gap between them had caused them to feel extremely complicated. However, their feelings could be described with a single word: stunned.

They were all stunned by Chu Feng’s cultivation.

Right at this moment, Yan Xie suddenly said, “Chu Feng, are you really able to do this? If not, I can go out.”

Originally, Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish were overwhelmed by shock at how powerful Chu Feng, was and did not notice anything wrong with the current situation. However, after hearing what Yan Xie said, they were immediately baffled and began to feel an indescribable sort of uneasiness.

“It’s fine, I can still withstand this,” Chu Feng smiled.

“Really?” Yan Xie did not believe Chu Feng.

Even though Chu Feng had not revealed that anything was wrong with him, Yan Xie was able to sense how powerful those five streams of oppressive might were.

If the five rays of oppressive might were to split apart, Yan Xie would be able to withstand one of them.

However, if the five rays of oppressive might were gathered together, their combined power would be five times as enormous. Before such oppressive might, even Yan Xie would be extremely fearful. At the very least, he would not be able to withstand them, and might actually die because of them.

Thus, even though Chu Feng appeared to be fine, Yan Xie was still worried for him.

At this time, Yan Xie had realized why that mysterious middle-aged man had warned them to not bring others with them when trying to crash through the hurdles.

The reason for that was because if one wished to bring anyone with them to take on the hurdle that they were undergoing right now, its difficulty would increase as many times as the number of people there were.

At this moment, they were only able to pass through because the person undergoing this was Chu Feng. If it were anyone else, they would definitely not be able to withstand the combined power of five oppressive mights.

“Of course,” Chu Feng continued to smile.

“However, these five oppressive mights being gathered at one location is truly too frightening. I think it’s better that I step out.”

“If I am to step out, the oppressive might that has come for me will also follow me away.”

“Although it will not help you enormously, it will at least lessen the pressure on you by one fifth,” Yan Xie still didn’t trust Chu Feng. As he spoke, he planned to exit Chu Feng’s defensive barrier.

“Brother Yan Xie, this place is no ordinary spirit formation. This place is not as simple as it seems to be. If you are to insist on leaving now, not only will you not be able to help me, you will instead bring harm to Chili Pepper, Big Radish, Little Radish and me.”

“As for you, you will also be met with death,” Chu Feng said seriously.

“Taa~~~”

After hearing those words from Chu Feng, Yan Xie’s body stiffened. It was as if he had been struck by lightning.

Chu Feng’s words had given him a sudden realization!!!!

The five oppressive mights had already fused together. If he were to leave Chu Feng’s defensive barrier, what would attack him would not be a single ray of oppressive might. Instead, it would be five. As such, how could he possibly withstand them?

Furthermore, it was very possible for other changes to occur at that time. He might even really bring harm to Chu Feng and the others. Perhaps Chu Feng would be fine. However, Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish would definitely die.

Thinking of those things, Yan Xie smiled a self-mocking smile. He finally realized how stupid he was being. Furthermore, if it hadn’t been for Chu Feng stopping him, he would’ve brought about his own death and harmed his friends due to his stupidity.

“Trust me. Although this place is dangerous, it’s still within my ability to withstand. I will be able to safely bring you all over,” Seeing Yan Xie’s mood growing gloomy, Chu Feng smiled and patted Yan Xie’s shoulder.

Yan Xie raised his head and looked to Chu Feng, who was worried about him and had a smile on his face. Yan Xie smiled again. This time around, Yan Xie’s smile was one of feeling relieved.

Yan Xie finally realized how enormous the gap between him and Chu Feng was. This gap was not only a gap between their talents. He had discovered that, even in other aspects, he was greatly inferior to Chu Feng.

Before such a Chu Feng, there was simply no need for him to worry. After all, there was nothing he could do to help Chu Feng. The only thing he could do now was to put his trust in Chu Feng.

He had to believe that Chu Feng would be able to pass through this trial while bringing them with him.

MGA: Chapter 1775 - Golden Leaf World Spirit Flower

“.....”

After hearing the conversation between Yan Xie and Chu Feng, Chili Pepper and the others started to feel uneasy, and showed apologetic expressions on their faces.

Even though their perceptive abilities were not as sharp as Yan Xie's, after they heard the dialogue between Yan Xie and Chu Feng, the three of them also managed to indirectly guess how powerful the five rays of oppressive might crushing down onto them from above were.

They knew that they had caused an enormous inconvenience for Chu Feng. Yet, Chu Feng did not mention the difficult situation he had been placed in, and instead decided to shoulder it all himself so that they would not feel any burden.

At this moment, they were all silent. However, in their hearts, they remembered all that Chu Feng had done for them...

Although Chu Feng was able to resist the five rays of oppressive might, he did not dare to take it easy. The reason for that was because he did not wish to be eliminated, he did not wish to have come here for nothing.

Thus, there was only one thing in Chu Feng's mind right now. That was, to grit his teeth and then use his strongest power to rapidly crash through this trial.

However, right at the moment when Chu Feng was about to walk out from this location, he suddenly discovered a forked path ahead.

“Really! To do this sort of cheap trick at such a time?” Chu Feng laughed lightly. This forked path was too obvious. Those with good eyesight could tell with a single glance that the left pathway was the correct one, whereas the one on the right was fake.

Even though he knew that the pathway to the left was real and could bring one to the center of the fort, however, at the time he arrived at the fork in the path, Chu Feng couldn't help himself and took a glance at the pathway to the right.

On the way there, Chu Feng had discovered that the person who had set up all these hurdles was extremely intelligent. Many of the hurdles were set up with great ingenuity, and contained hidden profoundness.

Yet, at this moment, at this most important hurdle, such a simple multiple-choice question actually appeared. This was evidently not reasonable.

Chu Feng felt that there might be a hidden implication contained in this. Thus, he wished to take a look at exactly what sort of path that fake path to the right was.

“That is?!”

“I'm not seeing things, right?”

“Is this for real?”

Upon checking out the right path, Chu Feng's eyes immediately shone, and he revealed an expression of shock. Immediately afterward, his shocked expression turned to one of immense joy. He exclaimed, “It's real! Truly, the heavens are helping me!!!”

Seeing Chu Feng acting like this, Yan Xie and the others also turned their gazes over.

It was only then did they discovered that at the end of that path was a large tree. Underneath that tree was a bed of golden flowers.

Golden branches, golden leaves, golden flowers. Furthermore, the branches and leaves resembled little people.

They were so vivid and lifelike that should one look at them from afar, they would look like people made of gold that flickered with gorgeous dazzling light.

“What is that?” Chili Pepper and the others' eyes all shrunk. Although they did not recognize the flowers, they were able to tell with a single glance that the flowers should be treasures.

“Those are a kind of special flower called the Golden Leaf World Spirit Flower,” Chu Feng said.

“Golden Leaf World Spirit Flower?” Chili Pepper and the others were still confused.

“Essentially, they are extremely beneficial to me,” As Chu Feng spoke, he began to walk toward the flower bed.

The path was very deep. It took Chu Feng a lot of time to reach the end of the path. What he was doing was actually very risky. In wasting this much time, it was very possible that he would fail to obtain one of the twenty fastest spots to enter the center of the fort.

However, even though this was the case, Chu Feng felt that he still had to obtain those Golden Leaf World Spirit Flowers.

It was recorded in the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram that the Golden Leaf World Spirit Flowers were extremely beneficial to world spirits. They possessed the same sort of power as a martial cultivator’s source energy. By using them, world spirits could greatly increase their cultivation.

Chu Feng knew very well that as long as he obtained those Golden Leaf World Spirit Flowers, he would not only be able to wake the sleeping Eggy up, he might even be able to help her increase her cultivation.

Even though he was currently in a race against time for those twenty available spots, when compared to Eggy, how could missing the opportunity to compete possibly be able to compare to her?

After all, Chu Feng knew the best how much Eggy had done for him.

“Indeed, they’re the Golden Leaf World Spirit Flowers,” Finally, Chu Feng reached the Golden Leaf World Spirit Flowers.

However, he did not immediately extend his hand to snatch them. Instead, he set up a small world spirit formation, then began to cautiously draw the flowers into it.

Golden Leaf World Spirit Flowers were very special. They possessed intelligence. If one were to use one’s hand to snatch them, they would disappear. Even though Chu Feng was a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World

Spiritist, he was still incapable of snatching them with his hands, and would thus miss this opportunity before him.

Thus, at this time, Chu Feng had to be extremely careful. In fact, he did not even dare to lose his concentration. It was only when all of the Golden Leaf World Spirit Flowers had entered his spirit formation, and when he sealed off that spirit formation, that Chu Feng finally heaved a sigh of relief.

At this moment, Chu Feng turned around and prepared to walk toward the exit of this pathway. In his hand was the spirit formation, and his eyes were focused on the Golden Leaf World Spirit Flowers within it. On his face was an unconcealable smile.

He knew that, having obtained these Golden Leaf World Spirit Flowers, he would definitely be able to wake Eggy.

“Although those flowers are quite the treasure, they seem to not have much usage for us martial cultivators,” Yan Xie said as he looked at the Golden Leaf World Spirit Flowers in Chu Feng’s spirit formation.

“Indeed, their value can only be reflected on world spiritists. However, they are priceless treasures. If a martial cultivator were to obtain them, they could exchange them for endless riches from world spiritists.”

“I reckon that with this bed of Golden Leaf World Spirit Flowers, if you were to place them before a world spiritist that knew of their value, they would be willing to hand over five Incomplete Imperial Armaments for them without the slightest bit of hesitation,” Chu Feng said.

“They’re this precious?” Hearing those words, Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish all opened their eyes wide with shock. They began to carefully inspect the Golden Leaf World Spirit Flowers. It was as if they would feel enormous regret should they miss the opportunity to see these Golden Leaf World Spirit Flowers.

At this moment, Yan Xie said no more. Instead, he only smiled lightly. He believed in what Chu Feng had said because he believed in Chu Feng’s eyesight.

It was as Chu Feng had guessed. After they walked out from that pathway and entered the other pathway, they arrived at the central region of the fort.

n/(-v--e-/l.-b())1((n

At this moment, what appeared before them was a vast open site. This open site was formed with special materials imbued with world spirit power. Likely, anyone beneath Martial Emperor would not be able to destroy this place.

Chu Feng and the others guessed that this vast, field-like open site should be the place where the Strongest Younger Generation Battle Assembly would be held.

On the outside of the open site were twenty peaks. On top of each peak was an exquisite pagoda.

Furthermore, before them was a stele. There was a special brush placed below the stele. Beside the brush was a special piece of paper.

Everything was explained on the stele...

Those who arrived would leave their name on the piece of paper and then choose a pagoda to rest in. Each person was allowed to choose one pagoda. After reaching their pagoda, one must illuminate the lanterns in the pagoda so that the people who arrive afterward will be able to choose other pagodas.

After reading those words, Chili Pepper and the others immediately turned to look at the twenty pagodas. They discovered that none of the twenty towers had been lighted. Immediately, they were overjoyed.

“Chu Feng, you’re truly amazing. You brought us burdens with you and arrived here. Yet, you’re actually the first to arrive,” Chili Pepper and the others were overjoyed. They felt that even though they had dragged Chu Feng down, they had, at the very least, not harmed him by making him lose out on his chance to compete.

“Come, write your names,” Chu Feng had already written his name onto the paper. Then, he handed the brush to Yan Xie.

After Yan Xie received the brush from Chu Feng, he also wrote on the paper. However, he did not write his own name. Instead, he wrote ‘Flame Emperor’s successor’ on the paper.

After that, Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish also wrote their names on the paper. However, like Yan Xie, they also did not write their own names. Instead, they wrote their nick names onto the paper.

“Big brother Chu Feng, am I also allowed to choose my own pagoda?” Little Radish asked.

“Of course,” Chu Feng nodded.

“Haha, this is truly great,” Hearing those words, Little Radish became exceptionally excited. Chili Pepper and Big Radish also revealed smiles of excitement.

The twenty pagodas should have belonged to the twenty peak geniuses. Yet, they actually possessed the opportunity to monopolize one of the twenty pagodas each. Naturally, they would be extremely happy.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at the moment when Chili Pepper and the others were overjoyed, a distant pagoda suddenly blossomed with dazzling light.

Seeing this scene, Chili Pepper and the others were immediately stupefied. The joyous expression on their faces instantly disappeared.

At this moment, even Chu Feng narrowed his eyes and revealed a surprised expression.

Evidently, they were not the first ones to arrive here.

MGA: Chapter 1776 - Baffled

“Someone actually arrived before us? Who might that person be?” Yan Xie raised his head and gazed deeply at the pagoda that had been lighted. It was as if he wanted to know who the master of that pagoda was.

Unfortunately, that pagoda was located extremely far away. Furthermore, the pagoda itself also possessed the effect of blocking one’s vision. Thus, Yan Xie was simply unable to see the silhouette of the person in the pagoda,

“Buzz~~~”

Right at this moment, two large words appeared in that dazzling golden light, Leng Yue.

[1. Leng Yue → Cold Moon.]

“Leng Yue, she’s a disciple of the Heavenly Law Palace. Furthermore, she is the strongest of the three Heavenly Law Palace’s Heavenly Generals,” Upon seeing the words ‘Leng Yue’, Big Radish immediately sucked in a mouthful of cold air. His gaze was filled with reverence.

Although he did not know exactly how powerful Leng Yue was, it was reported that Leng Yue was the only disciple of the Heavenly Law Palace capable of contending against their Underworld Palace’s strongest disciple, Underworld Messenger Kuang.

As for Underworld Messenger Kuang, he could be said to be an existence akin to a god among the younger generation of the Underworld Palace.

“If it wasn’t for Chu Feng leading the way, even if I were to try to crash through the trials myself, I would not have been able to arrive here this quickly. Yet, that Leng Yue actually managed to arrive this quickly. Her strength is definitely above mine,” Upon seeing the words ‘Leng Yue’, Yan Xie gasped with admiration.

Although Yan Xie was anxious to fight against the peak experts of the young generation, he also knew his own standing very well. He knew that, even when excluding Chu Feng, he would not be the strongest member of the younger generation who had come here. As for the truth, it was precisely that.

“It’s all our fault. If it wasn’t for us, Brother Chu Feng would definitely have been the first one to arrive here,” Big Radish had an expression of feeling ashamed.

“What are you saying? It was me who insisted on bringing you all here, and not you all who insisted on coming here with me.”

“Furthermore, this sequence of events is unable to illustrate anything,” Chu Feng consoled with a smile. Then, he waved his hand and said, “Let’s quickly go and choose the pagodas that we like so that they do not become occupied by people who arrive after us.”

“Mn,” Seeing Chu Feng show an expression of indifference, Big Radish, Chili Pepper and Little Radish also felt a lot more comfortable.

Then, Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish all went to choose their own pagodas. After the three of them reached their pagodas, not only did those

pagodas shine with light, they also revealed the words 'Chili Pepper,' 'Big Radish' and 'Little Radish.'

"It would appear that the names being displayed on the pagodas are the names we wrote on the paper previously," Chu Feng said.

"That's most likely the case. Merely, their names are truly somewhat unconventional. I truly wonder what others will feel upon seeing those names," Yan Xie said.

"They will likely be baffled," Chu Feng smiled. Then, he asked Yan Xie, "Which pagoda are you planning to choose?"

"Any one is fine," Yan Xie said casually.

"I'll take that closest one. Brother Yan Xie, after you finish choosing yours, come and find me. I might have something that I need to trouble you with," Chu Feng pointed at the closest pagoda.

"Sure," Yan Xie nodded.

Then, Yan Xie illuminated a pagoda that was beside the pagoda that Chu Feng had chosen. After the words 'Flame Emperor's successor' appeared on the pagoda, Yan Xie did not choose to rest, but directly went to find Chu Feng. With a beaming smile on his face, Yan Xie asked, "What might it be that would make you request my help?"

"I will have to enter closed-door training for a while. I fear that unforeseen events might occur during the time I am in closed-door training. Thus, I wish to ask you to protect Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish during the time I'm in closed-door training so that they do not get bullied. After all, you also know their strength," Chu Feng said.

Chu Feng was really planning to enter closed-door training. Although he had obtained the Golden Leaf World Spirit Flowers, it was not that simple to use the Golden Leaf World Spirit Flowers to wake Eggy up.

Chu Feng would have to first transfer the spirit formation that contained the Golden Leaf World Spirit Flowers into his own world spirit space. As for that, it was not something that was easy to do. Instead, it was something that required a certain amount of time to accomplish.

However, Chu Feng knew that of the people who would be arriving here, not a single one of them would be ordinary characters. Furthermore, based on Chu Feng's understanding, those people would mostly be arrogant individuals who viewed everyone else to be beneath them.

Thus, he was worried for the safety of Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish.

"Oh you. And here I was wondering what it was that would make you ask for my help with such a serious expression. It turns out you just want me to protect Chili Pepper and the others."

"Rest assured, as they are your friends, they are also my friends. With me, Yan Xie, here, I will definitely not allow anyone to bully them," Yan Xie said with a smile.

"I, Chu Feng, naturally know that you, Yan Xie, are a person who is loyal to his friends. Merely, I must still inform you of this beforehand, no?" Chu Feng smiled. With Yan Xie agreeing to help him, Chu Feng felt relieved.

After this matter was decided, Chu Feng immediately entered closed-door training. The reason for that was because he had to wake Eggy back up before the competition officially began.

Actually, Chu Feng could have waited until the competition was over before he tried to wake Eggy.

However, upon thinking about how he would be able to wake Eggy sooner, Chu Feng became extremely impatient to wake Eggy.

Although Yan Xie didn't know why Chu Feng had decided to enter closed-door training, he knew that Chu Feng must not be disturbed.

Thus, Yan Xie did not return to his own pagoda to rest. Instead, he stayed in Chu Feng's pagoda to prevent others from disturbing his closed-door training.

To his surprise, Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish soon arrived in Chu Feng's pagoda as well. Furthermore, they were not planning to pay Chu Feng a visit. Instead, they were planning to stay here.

Although Yan Xie felt that it was not very sensible for all of them to be in one pagoda and waste the other four pagodas, he determined that with them all

being together, they would lower the possibility of unnecessary troubles happening.

Thus, Yan Xie did not try to urge Chili Pepper and the others to leave.

After all of them settled in Chu Feng's pagoda, the remaining pagodas began to be illuminated by other people in succession.

When the final pagoda was illuminated, the entrance to the various traps and mechanisms began to shut off one by one.

At this moment, many dazzling names that were shining on the various pagodas began to shoot toward the sky to appear in the horizon.

Underworld Messenger Kuang, Underworld Messenger Zhan, Underworld Messenger Gui, Feng Yihao, Feng Erhong, Feng Sanmei... [1. Yihao → First, Grand. Erhong → Second, Great. Sanmei → Third, Younger Sister. Great naming sense...]

Baili Xinghe, Ximen Feixue...

King Monstrous Dragon Beast, Eastern Divine Deer, Golden Peng Clan, Sea Alligator Clan...

[2. Peng is a giant bird of myth. Kinda like a Roc.]

Seeing those names, Yan Xie was actually very unfamiliar with them.

However, Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish were discussing them beside him. Thus, Yan Xie came to have a general understand of who those people were.

There were a total of twenty spots. Discounting the five that had been obtained by the five of them, there remained fifteen other spots.

Of those fifteen spots, nine had been taken by the Three Palaces, and four had been taken by the monstrous beasts. As for the remaining two, they had respectively been taken by the personal disciple of the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, Baili Xinghe, and the strongest member of the younger generation from the Four Great Imperial Clans, Ximen Feixue.

In short, none of the remaining fifteen spots were taken by ordinary characters. They were all obtained by people with impressive fame in the Holy Land of Martialism.

“There’s actually no one from the Ancient Era’s Elves? Could it be that none of them managed to successfully pass through the trials?” After carefully observing the names of the remaining fifteen pagodas, Big Radish was a bit disappointed.

The Ancient Era’s Elves had existed since the Ancient Era. They possessed very strong and powerful strength that brought fear to both humans and monstrous beasts.

As for the younger generation of the Ancient Era’s Elves, they were generally the top existences among the younger generation in the Holy Land of Martialism. In fact, it was not only Big Radish who was wondering about this; many other people had been anticipating the arrival of the Ancient Era’s Elves’ younger generation. They all wished to see exactly what sort of abilities the Ancient Era’s Elves’ younger generation possessed.

“With the Ancient Era’s Elves’ strength, if they were to come, it would be impossible for none of them to be here. The way I see it, they simply have not come,” Yan Xie said.

“That’s most likely the case. However, even with this being the case, the people here are all extraordinary characters. Just thinking about how this bunch of people will be fighting one another to determine the victor makes my blood begin to boil,” Big Radish said with a face filled with excitement.

“So what? They’re all going to be defeated by Chu Feng,” Chili Pepper curled her lips as she said those words. However, a keen sense of anticipation was flickering through her beautiful eyes. She was anxious to see with her own eyes how Chu Feng would defeat those various geniuses with extraordinary statuses.

At the moment when Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish were discussing the powerful members of the younger generation from all around the Holy Land of Martialism that were present here, they did not know that they had also become the target of speculation for those same members of the younger generation.

The first thing that the people who had arrived at the fort did was inspect who their opponents were. **novel/1n**

It was one thing for there to be a Flame Emperor's successor. Although they were surprised, it was something that was within their expectations.

After all, the successor of an era's overlord, Emperor Gong's successor, had appeared. Thus, it would not be strange for the successor of the Flame Emperor, who had been defeated by Emperor Qing, to appear.

However... Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish, exactly what was this?

The three of them had actually already occupied pagodas before they had arrived. Their speed was even faster than them?

Could they be the personal disciples of a certain hidden expert?

Could they be Natural Oddities that had trained for several tens of thousands of years? [3. How would they be younger than 100 if they were?]

At this moment, the dragons among men that were in the various pagodas were all baffled.

MGA: Chapter 1777 - He Really Came

Inside the fort, the hearts of the crowd were wavering back and forth. Outside the fort, the crowd was also very restless.

At this moment, a ray of light appeared above the fort. The light formed twenty numbers in an orderly fashion.

Starting from number twenty, the names of the Eastern Divine Deer, the Sea Alligator Clan, the Golden Peng Clan, the King Monstrous Dragon Beast, Ximen Feixue, Feng Sanmei, Feng Erhong, Baili Xinghe, along with the others that had made it to the fort, were starting to appear.

"Amazing. They're practically all people on the invitation list, the most impactful members of the younger generation in the Holy Land of Martialism."

"Even Ximen Feixue has come? I wonder, will Chu Feng show up too?"
Someone asked with an expression filled with anticipation.

“Humph, the Four Great Imperial Clans have sent out so many people, and surrounded the entire fort. If Chu Feng dares to show his face, he will only be courting death,” Another person spoke. As he spoke, he took a look at his surroundings.

Sure enough, the Four Great Imperial Clans’ magnificent army of tens of thousands was standing there orderly columns, blockading the entire fort. The ones leading this magnificent army of tens of thousands of men were the Four Great Imperial Clans’ four Clan Chiefs.

In addition to the troops from the Four Great Imperial Clans, the subsidiary powers of the Four Great Imperial Clans had also dispatched many of their elite troops. Adding them all together, the number of troops the Four Great Imperial Clans had under their control right now numbered in the millions.

However, this was only the strength that they were showing to the public. Their creme de la creme were actually hidden deep underground and led by the four Utmost Exalted Elders.

Someone in the crowd sighed. “Never would I have expected that the Four Great Imperial Clans would loathe Chu Feng to this extent. In order to capture him, they have sent out this many of their elites. Even the four Clan Chiefs have personally come here for him.”

“That Chu Feng is merely a kid from the younger generation. Exactly how enormous are his abilities?” Seeing that the Four Great Imperial Clans had mustered such a large force for Chu Feng, many of the people present realized the importance the Four Great Imperial Clans had placed on Chu Feng, as well as how enormous their hatred for him was.

The Beitang Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief was standing in the sky as he asked Nangong Beidou, who was standing beside him, “Brother Nangong, do you think that Chu Feng will appear?”

“I think he will,” Nangong Beidou said.

“He will? Heh... I think that he simply will not show up. Last time around, the reason why he dared to go to Mooncloud City was because he knew that we were not on guard against him.”

“However, this time around, practically everyone knew that we would squat in this place and wait for Chu Feng’s arrival. That Chu Feng is no fool. How

could he possibly show up in such a place?” The Beitang Imperial Clan Chief said with a light laugh. Although they had mustered such an enormous amount of strength, he did not think that Chu Feng would show up. The way he saw it, they had all come here for nothing.

“I also don’t think Chu Feng will come. Even if he did, he must’ve run away by now,” The Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief said. Then, he looked to the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief and asked, “Clan Chief Ximen, what do you think?”

“It would be best for him if he doesn’t show up. If he does, I’ll definitely make it so that he cannot return after coming here,” the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief said with a cold voice.

“I also hope that he has come. Merely, I’m afraid that he would not dare to come,” The Beitang Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief sighed.

“I think that he will definitely have come,” Nangong Beidou said resolutely. “You all do not know that Chu Feng’s character still. However, after experiencing what happened before, I already have somewhat of an understanding of his character. That child is extremely courageous. His courage surpasses your imaginations.”

“Furthermore, the backers he has might not only be limited to that one mysterious man with the Death Kill Brush from that day. Thus, we must absolutely not become careless,” After saying those words, seriousness and unease flashed through Nangong Beidou’s eyes.

He knew very well that the battle power their Four Great Imperial Clans had dispatched for Chu Feng was already extremely dreadful. There had even dispatched four of their Four Great Imperial Clans’ Utmost Exalted Elders for Chu Feng. It would not be excessive to say that the Four Great Imperial Clans had sent out their strongest battle power.

However, even with this being the case, he still did not have absolute certainty in being able to kill Chu Feng.

The reason for that was because...

The scene of Chu Feng’s release of the Asura Evil Spirit in his Nangong Imperial Clan was still vivid in his mind.

The scene of Chu Feng defeating all of the Four Great Imperial Clans' younger generation in Mooncloud City was still vivid in his mind.

During those times, he was only able to watch as he suffered at Chu Feng's hands, as he was humiliated by Chu Feng while being unable to do anything to him.

As matters stood, he did not dare to lower his guard against Chu Feng in the slightest.

“Hahaha...”

“Brother Nangong, the way I see it, you've been too frightened by that Chu Feng. Regardless of how exceptional his talent might be, he is still only a member of the younger generation. Is it really proper to regard him this highly?” The Dongfang Imperial Clan's Clan Chief said with a light laugh.

“That's right. This is unlike the Nangong Beidou that we know,” The Beitang Imperial Clan's Clan Chief also had a teasing smile on his face.

“If possible, I also hope that my worries are unnecessary. Otherwise...” Nangong Beidou said no more. The reason for that was because he also didn't wish for the possibility of that 'otherwise' to happen.

“Quickly, look, the seventh individual's name has been announced. The remaining spots seem to all be occupied by people from the Three Palaces. The Three Palaces are truly worthy of being the Three Palaces. Amazing, truly amazing,” The Beitang Imperial Clan looked to the names that were appearing on the horizon nonstop and gasped with admiration.

“The younger generation from the monstrous beasts and humans have pretty much all been announced. In that case, the ones that'll be announced now should be the Ancient Era's Elves, right?” The Dongfang Imperial Clan's Clan Chief's gaze also became serious.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at this moment, a flash of light shone. Then, the name 'Little Radish,' appeared in the sky underneath the sixth place spot.

“What?!!!”

“Little Radish? What the fuck is this?”

Upon seeing the words ‘Little Radish,’ not to mention the Four Great Imperial Clans’ Clan Chiefs, practically everyone present was so shocked by those words that their mouths fell wide open, and they had expressions of being completely baffled on their faces.

“Buzz~~~”

Following that, another flash of light shone. Then, the name ‘Big Radish,’ appeared underneath the fifth place spot.

“What?! Big Radish?! It’s a pair of radishes?!!!”

“Buzz~~~”

At the moment when the crowd was still shocked, the name ‘Chili Pepper’ appeared underneath the fourth place spot.

“What the fuck! Is this a collection of vegetables?! Radishes and chili pepper? This is enough to make a dish!”

The crowd was completely speechless. Exactly what was going on? The spots were being shown according to the order in which those people had arrived at the fort. The higher one was ranked, the faster they had passed through the hurdles, which in turn meant the greater their strength.

The disciples of the Three Palaces and the representatives from the monstrous beasts were pretty much all present. The crowd had thought that the names that would appear afterwards would be the younger generation from the Ancient Era’s Elves or some sort of grand character. Yet, what has appeared before them were radishes and chili pepper. Exactly what was going on?!

“Could it be that the Ancient Era’s Elves’ younger generation did not wish to use their real names, and instead used aliases?” At this moment, this was the only thing the crowd could think of.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at this moment, the words ‘Flame Emperor’s successor’ appeared underneath the third place spot.

“Flame Emperor’s successor? Could it be the Flame Emperor from ten thousand years ago that brought the Yan Clan to the apex of humanity, and later fought against Emperor Qing?”

“Didn’t the Yan Clan end up being chased by their enemies after the death of the Flame Emperor, and were wiped out because of that? Why would there be a Flame Emperor’s successor? Could it be that the Yan Clan is still in existence?”

Upon seeing the words ‘Flame Emperor’s successor,’ the crowd was both excited and astonished. Compared to the Radishes and Chili Pepper, the ‘Flame Emperor’s successor’ was the sort of pleasant surprise that they wanted.

“Even the Flame Emperor’s successor has appeared. Sure enough, this is an unprecedented era. The younger generation of this era is truly frightening,” The Beitang Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief gasped with admiration.

“That’s true. Even the strongest of the younger generation from our Four Great Imperial Clan’s, little friend Ximen Feixue, is only able to be ranked sixteenth. From this, it can be seen how powerful those members of the younger generation ranked above him are,” The Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Humph, the strength of my son is definitely not as obvious as what is present. It is not absolutely certain that the disciples from the Three Palaces will be a match for him,” The Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief said.

“Indeed, that does seem like little friend Ximen Feixue’s character,” The Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief smiled an indifferent smile. Then, he said, “If Chu Feng had come, he should only have been ranked below the top ten. After all, even the personal disciple of the Weaponry Refinement Immortal is only ranked thirteenth.”

“The list of names has already been announced to the third place now. The way I see it, Chu Feng truly did not come. Brother Nangong, what do you think?” After saying those words, the Dongfang Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief looked to Nangong Beidou.

“That might be the case,” As matters stood, Nangong Beidou also began to doubt his own guess. After all, the third ranked individual had been announced. How could Chu Feng possibly be among the remaining two

individuals? No matter how strong Chu Feng might be, it should still be unrealistic for him to be first or second.

After all, back then, Chu Feng had only barely defeated Ximen Feixue. As for the names of people who appeared afterwards, their strength all greatly surpassed Ximen Feixue's.

.....

In fact, it was not only the Four Great Imperial Clan's Clan Chiefs who were thinking like this. Many of the people present also felt that Chu Feng had not come.

Upon thinking that Chu Feng had not come, many of the people present revealed expressions of disappointment in their eyes.

No matter how much the Four Great Imperial Clans wanted to arrest and kill Chu Feng, they had all wished for Chu Feng to appear. They all wished to have a look at exactly how heaven-defying that rumored heaven-defying child was.

Unfortunately, it would appear that they would not have the opportunity to do so.

"Buzz~~~"

Yet, right at this moment, light began to flicker underneath the second place spot. Two large words appeared in the sky.

Chu Feng!!!!!!!!!!

.....

.....

..... n).Ove**L**bln

"Chu Feng?"

"It's actually Chu Feng?"

"Chu Feng actually came?"

“Not only that, he’s actually ranked second?”

“But, that Ximen Feixue that fought against Chu Feng is only ranked sixteenth. Yet, Chu Feng is ranked second. So the gap between Chu Feng and Ximen Feixue was actually that enormous!!!”

“Could it be that Chu Feng’s strength is even more powerful than it was rumored to be?”

“Hahaha, this is great, truly great. I have not traveled here from far away in vain. This time around, there’ll be a show for me to enjoy.”

All of a sudden, the people in the sky and on the ground outside of the fort all started to boil with excitement. Practically everyone began to discuss Chu Feng.

“Chu Feng, he actually came,” At this moment, the Four Great Imperial Clan’s Clan Chiefs all started frowning.

The relaxed sensations that they had had before completely disappeared, and were replaced with seriousness.

***** Below is written by Bee *****

This was published on April 23 2015.

English edition of the first book is published on amazon by wuxiaworld with Bee and 17k’s approval.

PS; Let me inform everyone of some good news. Martial God Asura’s first physical book (If Not Me, Who?) has hit the market.

The quality of the book is quite good. Its price is also cheap, merely a dozen or so RMB. Its value most definitely surpasses its cost.

Friends that wish to collect it can directly search for Martial God Asura’s first

MGA: Chapter 1778 - Disparity

“Chu Feng is ranked second. In that case, who’s ranked first?” After feeling excited, the crowd turned their eyes to the horizon once again.

“Buzz~~~”

In front of the focused gazes of tens of thousands of people, the words 'Leng Yue' appeared.

"Leng Yue, it's the Heavenly Law Palace's disciple Leng Yue."

The crowd were all startled. After all, the name Leng Yue was very famous. She had always been a well-known figure among the younger generation.

When they saw the words 'Leng Yue', the crowd from the Heavenly Law Palace revealed smiles of pride. As for the crowd from the Underworld Palace, they started to frown and became a bit moody.

Compared to the Underworld Palace, the people from the Mortal King Palace were not that downcast. However, they were also not very happy.

After all, the Three Palaces were equally famous. Yet, of their disciples, a disciple from the Heavenly Law Palace had obtained the first spot. This, to a greater or lesser degree, caused them to feel humiliated.

"Let's act. Since Chu Feng has come, we absolutely cannot let him leave here alive."

At the moment when the crowd was astonished by Leng Yue's name, the Four Great Imperial Clans' Clan Chiefs led their respective elite troops and quietly hid themselves in the vast crowd.

They had already made plans. If Chu Feng didn't come, it would all be fine. However, if Chu Feng was to show up, they would definitely not let him leave here alive.

.....

Inside the fort. The crowd was still wondering exactly who Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish were.

"Woosh~~~"

Suddenly, a figure shot out explosively from a pagoda. Like a meteorite, that figure landed in front of Chu Feng's pagoda.

This scene piqued the attention of many people. The people from all the other pagodas all turned their gazes toward Chu Feng's pagoda.

At this moment, it was a man that had landed below Chu Feng's pagoda.

This man had a handsome appearance. However, he emitted a very cold and aggressive air. He was none other than Ximen Feixue.

Ximen Feixue's eyes were filled with coldness and devoid of emotions to begin with, but at this moment, his gaze was even more ice-cold.

“Clank~~~”

Suddenly, Ximen Feixue pulled out his Heavenly Immortal Sword and pointed it at the pagoda that Chu Feng was in. In an instant, surging coldness turned into a frosty wind that brought about great devastation.

In the end, the cold air that was visible to the naked eye began to engulf the pagoda Chu Feng was in like many ferocious beasts, causing Chu Feng's pagoda to tremble slightly.

It turned out that Ximen Feixue was no longer a rank five Half Martial Emperor. Instead, he was a rank six Half Martial Emperor. Ximen Feixue... had actually reached a breakthrough.

With a voice like thunder, Ximen Feixue shouted, “Chu Feng, I, Ximen Feixue, have come for none other than you.”

“Since you've actually dared to show yourself too, I will definitely defeat you with my Heavenly Immortal Sword this time around, and wipe away my previous disgrace!”

Although Ximen Feixue had spoken those words with enormous resentment, he was also filled with confidence.

He did not believe that Chu Feng would be able to reach a breakthrough in such a short period of time like himself. Thus, he felt that if Chu Feng were to fight against him, he would definitely be defeated.

“Yoh, so it's actually a battle for revenge. This is quite interesting.”

The many dragons among men all realized Ximen Feixue's intentions. Thus, they all began to earnestly watch the show.

In fact, there were even people that took out dimsums that were already prepared in their respective pagodas and began to enjoy them while watching the show.

They had not had the opportunity to see the battle between Chu Feng and Ximen Feixue before. However, it was pretty good too to be able to see Ximen Feixue's battle for revenge against Chu Feng today.

"Oh no! It's actually Ximen Feixue. Why would he come to challenge Chu Feng before the competition has even begun?" Although the people outside were enjoying the show, Big Radish and Little Radish were extremely nervous.

Although they were disciples of the Underworld Palace, they still knew how powerful Ximen Feixue was.

"Don't be afraid. Stay here. I'll go out and meet this Ximen Feixue," As Yan Xie spoke, he turned into a ray of light and flew out.

At the moment he appeared outside, his rank six Half Martial Emperor aura also swept forth and beat down Ximen Feixue's cold aura that had engulfed Chu Feng's pagoda.

After descending, Yan Xie took out his Fire Dragon Emperor Spear and pointed it at Ximen Feixue. He shouted, "A guy who was defeated by Brother Chu Feng dares to act this arrogant? It is fine if you wish to challenge Chu Feng. However, you must first pass through me!"

"Who are you?" Sensing Yan Xie's aura of a rank six Half Martial Emperor, Ximen Feixue became serious.

"I am the Flame Emperor's successor, Yan Xie," Yan Xie said.

"And I was wondering who it might be. So you're that Flame Emperor's successor. And here I was thinking about how amazing that Flame Emperor's successor would be. But it turns out he's nothing more than Chu Feng's lackey," Ximen Feixue said mockingly.

"Enough of your rubbish. You can either fight me or scram. Everyone's already looking at you, it would be best if you stopped trying to make an exhibition of yourself," Yan Xie said.

Hearing those words, Ximen Feixue looked to his surroundings. It was only then that he discovered that a figure was standing on top of each pagoda. Each and every one of them was extremely imposing and extraordinary. They were all dragons among men, children blessed by the heavens... They had actually all come out from their respective pagodas to watch the show.

Seeing this scene, the corners of Ximen Feixue's mouth lifted into a light curve. The reason why he had challenged Chu Feng at such a time was precisely to have these people know that Chu Feng was inferior to him.

"Very well, it wouldn't be too late for me to eliminate you first and then eliminate Chu Feng."

"Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

After saying those words, Ximen Feixue unleashed his attacks. Cold rays began to flash all over. His Heavenly Immortal Sword turned into a sharp, murderous weapon as it pierced through the air toward Yan Xie.

"Humph!" At the same moment the Ximen Feixue unleashed his attacks, Yan Xie also unleashed his own attacks. Holding the Fire Dragon Emperor Spear, he collided with Ximen Feixue.

"Boom, boom, boom, boom, boom~~~"

The two men both held an Incomplete Imperial Armament in their hands. Their attacks were constantly changing. The strength of their attacks were powerful enough to shake the blue dome of heaven.

While Ximen Feixue possessed his Imperial Bloodline, Yan Xie was a Divine Body. With the two men going all out to fight against one another, the outcome of the battle was unable to be decided instantly.

"Heeahh~~~"

Another shout. Following that shout, violent surging winds began to blow away the clouds, and golden light began to radiate all over. Ximen Feixue had unleashed his Imperial Bloodline and increased his cultivation to rank seven Half Martial Emperor.

"Rumble~~~"

Right after Ximen Feixue unleashed his Imperial Bloodline, surging purple flames swept forth. Yan Xie had unleashed his Divine Power, also increasing his cultivation to rank seven Half Martial Emperor.

The two men had both unleashed their trump cards. However, when they fought again, they were still unable to prevail over one another, and entered a stalemate again.

Two hours.

Four hours.

A total of six hours passed...

Ximen Feixue and Yan Xie were still fighting against one another. Furthermore, judging from their appearances, the two men would not be able to determine victory unless one of them exhausted his stamina first.

However, with the cultivation and strength of the two men, it would likely be impossible for either of them to exhaust all of their stamina until after several days and nights' worth of fighting.

If they were to fight for several days and night, this Strongest Younger Generation Battle Assembly would likely have already ended before they were done.

“Woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Ximen Feixue missed his attack. Then, his body moved backward, and he distanced himself from Yan Xie. After that, he shouted, “I’m not fighting anymore. The person I am searching for is Chu Feng, and not you, Yan Xie.”

Yan Xie also retreated. He also did not wish to continue fighting. If they were to continue to fight, even if they were to be able to determine a victor, neither of them would be able to participate in the official competition.

Since Ximen Feixue had stopped his attacks, there was no need for Yan Xie to continue fighting. After all, even if he were to win against Ximen Feixue, his gains would not make up for his losses.

“Chu Feng, you have truly disappointed me.”

“I had previously thought you to be a man. However, never would I have thought that after my cultivation increased, you would not even dare to fight against me.”

“However, remember this: while you can hide now, you can’t hide forever. Even if you are able to hide inside that tower like a turtle today, you will still have to fight me tomorrow.”

“I will let you know that you, Chu Feng, only defeated me, Ximen Feixue, because of luck.”

“However, you will absolutely not be able to defeat me a second time. From today hence, I, Ximen Feixue, declare that I will crush you to death. I’ll make you, Chu Feng, be beneath me forever. I’ll have everyone know that you, Chu Feng, are inferior to me. I will also let you know the true gap between us.”

Ximen Feixue began to insult Chu Feng nonstop. Although he did not plan to continue fighting Yan Xie, he had not planned to let Chu Feng get away.

Seeing that Chu Feng had still not shown himself even though Ximen Feixue was insulting him like this, many of the others present began to ponder in their hearts.

Could it be as Ximen Feixue had said, and that Chu Feng only defeated him back then because of luck?

Now that Ximen Feixue’s cultivation had increased, did Chu Feng not dare to face him anymore?

That legendary Chu Feng was merely a coward.

“Boom~~~”

Right at this moment, a loud explosion suddenly sounded from Chu Feng’s pagoda. Following that, a boundlessly powerful oppressive might flew out of the pagoda.

Once that oppressive might appeared, the crowd’s expressions all changed. As that oppressive might spiraled in the sky, it was like an invisible, bloodthirsty ferocious beast overlooking its prey down below. It... was actually the aura of a rank seven Half Martial Emperor.

“Boom~~~”

Suddenly, that oppressive might gathered in one location, turned into a ray of rainbow-like light that came crushing down onto Ximen Feixue.

“Humph!”

Seeing this, Ximen Feixue snorted coldly. Then, he brandished the Heavenly Immortal Sword in his hand and unleashed his strongest attack to face the incoming oppressive might.

“Wuuaah~~”

However, that oppressive might was unstoppable. Not only did it completely shatter Ximen Feixue’s attack, it also crushed Ximen Feixue into the ground.

Ximen Feixue’s clothes were all torn, and he was drenched in blood. Over half of his body had been destroyed by that oppressive might.

Ximen Feixue had used his strongest attack, but had been unable to even resist a single burst of oppressive might, and was instead left with a disastrous injury.

“Ssss~~~”

At this moment, the dragons among men who stood atop the pagodas were unable to contain themselves from sucking in a mouthful of cold air.

A heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation. The owner of that oppressive might possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation. That was why Ximen Feixue had been defeated so utterly.

A rank seven Half Martial Emperor with a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation. This sort of strength was extremely powerful.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, a figure flew out from the pagoda and steadily landed before Ximen Feixue.

Seeing this figure, the crowd's eyes all shone. The reason for that was because it was none other than Chu Feng.

Chu Feng looked to Ximen Feixue, whose body was filled with blood and injuries. There was not the slightest trace of sympathy in his gaze. His mouth was raised into a curve as he asked, "Do you know the disparity between you and me now?"

MGA: Chapter 1779 - Publicly Snatching Away Another's Possessions

"Do you know the disparity between you and me now?"

Hearing those words, Ximen Feixue, who had been seriously injured, instantly felt his blood boiling over. Then, a mouthful of blood sprayed out of his mouth.

"Puu~~~"

As the blood reached the ground, it began to emit hot steam. That was no ordinary blood. Rather, it was blood from anger.

Ximen Feixue was deeply angered. Chu Feng's words were like invisible blades that pierced deep into his heart, leaving behind a great amount of pain as they entered his ears.

"Impossible! Your cultivation was below mine. How could you possibly obtain the same sort of cultivation as me this quickly?!" Ximen Feixue showed an expression of disbelief. It was not that he really didn't believe in Chu Feng's current cultivation. Rather, he was unwilling to believe it. He was incapable of accepting the truth that Chu Feng had surpassed him.

"Heh, didn't I tell you already? This is the disparity between you and me," As Chu Feng spoke, he extended his hand and made a grabbing motion. Then, a boundless suction energy shot forth. The Heavenly Immortal Sword in Ximen Feixue's hand, as well as the Cosmos Sack at his waist, were both sucked into Chu Feng's hand.

Seeing this scene, the people in the crowd were all startled. Not only did Chu Feng seriously injure Ximen Feixue, he also publicly snatched away his treasures. His actions were truly arrogant.

“What are you doing?” Seeing that his treasures had been snatched away, Ximen Feixue became worried. Disregarding his injuries, he got back up and pounced at Chu Feng to try to take back his Heavenly Immortal Sword.

“Scram,” However, Chu Feng raised his leg and kicked Ximen Feixue away. His kick was so heavy that Ximen Feixue was knocked flying several tens of thousands of meters before ruthlessly falling onto the distant ground.

When he fell, Ximen Feixue’s injuries became even more serious. At that time, he no longer had the strength to stand up again.

Ximen Feixue, who had been able to compete against Chu Feng in Mooncloud City back then, was currently absolutely no match for Chu Feng now.

“It is one thing for your Four Great Imperial Clans to be despicable. However, you, Ximen Feixue, overestimated your own abilities and dared to publicly provoke me. Yet, I have only taken away your Heavenly Immortal Sword, and not your life. You should be thanking me for not killing you,” Chu Feng waved the Heavenly Immortal Sword around and spoke with laughter.

“Chu Feng, return my Heavenly Immortal Sword. You are not qualified to use the Heavenly Immortal Sword,” Ximen Feixue shouted.

“Use? While this Heavenly Immortal Sword is indeed quite decent, it is much inferior to my Evil God Sword. I never planned to use it. I merely planned to use it to exchange for some things,” Chu Feng said with a snicker.

“You’re planning to sell off my Heavenly Immortal Sword?! Chu Feng, you are courting death! My Ximen Imperial Clan will definitely not let you get away with this!” Ximen Feixue roared angrily.

“You spoke as if your Ximen Imperial Clan would let me get away even if I didn’t snatch your Heavenly Immortal Sword.”

“Currently, the entire Holy Land of Martialism knows of the behaviour of your Ximen Imperial Clan. Thus, you should stop trying to make an exhibition of yourself here,” Chu Feng sneered.

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng turned around. Although Ximen Feixue continued to insult him, Chu Feng was disinclined to bother to take another glance at Ximen Feixue.

Indeed, Ximen Feixue had been capable of fighting against Chu Feng back then. However, from now on, Ximen Feixue would no longer be qualified to fight against Chu Feng.

“That Chu Feng is truly something.”

“For Ximen Feixue to encounter him as his adversary, Ximen Feixue is truly unfortunate.”

At this moment, the people on the various pagodas were all focused on this scene. Many people gave Chu Feng a high evaluation.

“Humph, he should have used his lightnings that are capable of increasing his cultivation by two levels to reach rank seven Half Martial Emperor, right? If that’s the case, you’re still not the strongest here.” However, at one pagoda, someone sneered mockingly.

This person was someone that Chu Feng had met before. He was the Weaponry Refinement Immortal’s personal disciple, Baili Xinghe.

For some unknown reason, the gaze with which Baili Xinghe was looking at Chu Feng was filled with hostility.

“Mn?”

Chu Feng’s perception was extremely sharp. With how strong the hostility present in Baili Xinghe’s gaze was, Chu Feng was able to detect it right away. Involuntarily, Chu Feng turned his gaze toward the direction of the hostile gaze.

When he discovered that it was actually from Baili Xinghe’s pagoda, Chu Feng’s brows lifted slightly in surprise.

Chu Feng had met Baili Xinghe before on the Immortal Island. At that time, Baili Xinghe had been an enormously powerful genius to him. He had been much more powerful than Chu Feng and the others present on the Immortal Island.

After all, at that time, Chu Feng’s cultivation, when compared to Baili Xinghe’s from back then, had simply been incomparable.

As for now, although Baili Xinghe's cultivation had also increased, and he had reached rank seven Half Martial Emperor from rank five Half Martial Emperor in such a short period of time, he was still inferior to Chu Feng.

However, that was not important. The important matter was that Chu Feng did not possess any conflict with Baili Xinghe. Thus, he did not understand why Baili Xinghe would possess this enormous hostility toward him.

As for Baili Xinghe, when he saw that Chu Feng's gaze had shifted to him, not only did the cold smile on his face not decrease, it instead increased.

Furthermore, a new implication appeared in his gaze of hostility. It was contempt. Not only was he hostile toward Chu Feng, he also did not place Chu Feng in his eyes. His gaze was filled with contempt. *noVE.LB(1n*

"Heh..." Seeing Baili Xinghe acting this way, Chu Feng laughed lightly. Although he did not know why Baili Xinghe was this hostile toward him, Chu Feng was not afraid of him.

While he looked down on Chu Feng, he didn't know that Chu Feng also looked down on him.

Then, Chu Feng turned his gaze to the other pagodas. He wished to see the strength that his opponents possessed.

To his surprise, the people here were all more powerful than he had anticipated.

Firstly, there were four monstrous beast representatives from four monstrous beast clans. Their cultivations were the same. They were all rank six Half Martial Emperors.

According to Big Radish, of the Underworld Palace's three Underworld Messengers, Underworld Messenger Gui and Underworld Messenger Zhan possessed cultivations of rank six Half Martial Emperor, while Underworld Messenger Kuang possessed a cultivation of rank seven Half Martial Emperor.

However, at this moment, standing on their respective pagodas, Underworld Messenger Gui and Underworld Messenger Zhan possessed cultivations of rank seven Half Martial Emperors. As for Underworld Messenger Kuang, his

cultivation was even stronger. He was a rank eight Half Martial Emperor. His cultivation was even stronger than Chu Feng's.

Compared to the Underworld palace, the three Feng Family Siblings were a bit weaker. The second brother and third sister of the three siblings were rank six Half Martial Emperors. Only the eldest brother, Feng Yihao, was a rank seven Half Martial Emperor.

However, the person that shocked Chu Feng the most was the strongest Heavenly General of the Heavenly Law Palace, the person who had reached the center of the fortress before him, Leng Yue.

Leng Yue was a cold and detached woman. Although she did not possess a stunning appearance, she gave off a very extraordinary air.

Most importantly, her cultivation was extremely powerful. Like the Underworld Palace's Underworld Messenger Kuang, she was also a rank eight Half Martial Emperor. However, she was different from Underworld Messenger Kuang; Leng Yue's aura was very extraordinary.

Chu Feng was able to faintly sense that Leng Yue might not have a heaven-defying battle power that surmounted three levels of cultivation. Instead, it was very likely that she possessed a heaven-defying battle power that surmounted four levels of cultivation. In other words... Leng Yue's battle power was likely as powerful as Chu Feng's.

"It would seem that Leng Yue will be my strongest rival," After observing the crowd, Chu Feng placed Leng Yue as the person he needed to worry about the most.

"Woosh, woosh~~~"

Right at this moment, two figures suddenly descended from the sky and landed in front of Chu Feng.

They were two men. The two of them had identical appearances. Evidently, they were twins. Their cultivations were also not weak; they were both rank seven Half Martial Emperors.

The two of them were the other two Heavenly Generals from the Heavenly Law Palace.

“Chu Feng, your name has been known to us for a long time. After seeing you today, your abilities are truly as extraordinary as they say.”

“After seeing your abilities earlier, we brothers have become a bit itchy. Might you be willing to spar with us?” The two men from the Heavenly Law Palace spoke with beaming smiles. Although they were smiling, they actually possessed hidden malicious intentions. They were not planning to simply spar with Chu Feng.

“Are you two challenging me?” Chu Feng asked with a smile. Although the two men were powerful, Chu Feng did not place them in his eyes.

“Precisely,” The two men replied in unison.

MGA: Chapter 1780 - Exactly Who Is It?

The crowd became even more joyous upon seeing this scene.

As the saying goes, when watching a show, one would not mind it becoming bigger. Although Chu Feng had defeated Ximen Feixue, the disparity between the two of them was simply too enormous. Thus, although the match had revealed how powerful Chu Feng was, it had not been a marvelous battle to watch.

However, these two men from the Heavenly Law Palace were a different story. The two of them were both Divine Bodies. Furthermore, they were twin brothers. Thus, their Divine Powers had a resonance with one another.

It was precisely because of their special resonance that their Divine Powers appeared to be much more powerful than ordinary Divine Powers.

Thus, although their battle power was inferior to Chu Feng's, the crowd felt that this pair of brothers would be able to fight against him.

“Impudent!!!”

However, at the moment when the crowd was prepared to enjoy the show, an angry shout suddenly sounded out of nowhere. This ear-piercing voice caused the crowd to feel pain in their eardrums.

This was especially true for the two Heavenly Law Palace's brothers. They were in so much pain that they started to grimace, and hurriedly covered their ears. It was clear that that voice was aimed at the two of them.

Not long after that voice landed, a boundless oppressive might also appeared. That oppressive might covered the entire region.

Once that oppressive might appeared, space itself started to distort. Everyone present was able to feel that enormous pressure that covered their bodies and souls.

That oppressive might was so powerful that they were simply incapable of escaping it. With merely a thought, the owner of that oppressive might would be able to completely eliminate them, leaving behind neither body nor soul.

Martial Emperor. Furthermore, it was not an ordinary Martial Emperor. That person's cultivation... was most likely above the Four Great Imperial Clans' Clan Chiefs. Else, it would be impossible for that oppressive might to be this powerful.

After being shocked, the crowd raised their heads and looked upward. It was only then that they discovered a figure was standing in the sky.

When they saw this person, Chu Feng and the others all revealed expressions of reverence.

This person was none other than that mysterious man that had appeared in front of the entrance before it had been opened.

Merely, this time around, he was no longer a projected image. Rather, it was his actual body. His actual body's oppressiveness was evidently many times more powerful than that of his image.

"The competition has yet to begin. Yet you all have begun to spar without permission. This is extremely disrespectful toward the party holding this competition."

"It is one thing for that Ximen Imperial Clansman to not understand the rules, but do the Heavenly Law Palace's disciples also lack understanding of rules?" That man stared at the two men from the Heavenly Law Palace and spoke in a stern manner.

"....."

Hearing those words, Ximen Feixue's bloody face began to become distorted. Although those words were being said to the two Heavenly Law Palace's brothers, they were actually insulting him.

However, that man's strength was extremely powerful. Furthermore, this was his territory. Thus, other than enduring the humiliation, there was nothing else Ximen Feixue could do. Today, he had truly been utterly humiliated. The humiliation he had suffered today was even more enormous than all of the humiliation he had experienced in his life.

“Senior, we were merely joking around with Chu Feng. We never truly planned to fight him,” The two Heavenly Law Palace’s brothers said with smiles on their faces.

“That would be for the best,” That middle-aged man nodded. Then, he swept his gaze at the crowd, “All of you, listen carefully. The sparring will officially begin tomorrow. Before that, make sure to act properly. You are not allowed to fight without permission.”

“If there is anyone who refuses to listen, I will remove their qualifications to participate in the competition and expel them from this place.”

.....

Hearing those words, the crowd were all startled. This man’s attitude was truly unyielding.

Although all of the people present were from the younger generation, and their strengths were all greatly inferior to his, it remained that they all possessed grand origins. While these members of the younger generation might be afraid of him, the powers standing behind them might not necessarily be afraid of him.

However, this man’s attitude was extremely unyielding, and his tone did not leave room for anyone to say otherwise. It was evident that he did not place the powers behind these members of the younger generation in his eyes.

“What senior says is correct. As the saying goes, without rules, there will be no standards.”

“We have understood senior’s words. However, Chu Feng and Ximen Feixue have already broken the rules. Senior, how shall this matter be handled?” Baili Xinghe said with a respectful appearance.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s eyes narrowed slightly. A trace of displeasure flashed through his eyes.

He discovered that this Baili Xinghe was a truly treacherous individual. It was clear by those words he said that he wanted for that man to kick Chu Feng and Ximen Feixue out of this competition.

Chu Feng didn’t know how he had offended Baili Xinghe. However, at this moment, Chu Feng placed Baili Xinghe onto his list of enemies.

If others didn’t provoke him, he wouldn’t provoke them. If others provoked him, he would definitely eliminate them.

“What happened earlier was a bit different. The two of them were not sparring. Rather, Ximen Feixue publicly provoked Chu Feng. Although Chu Feng had attacked him, the way I see it, what he did was correct. He protected his dignity as a man. Thus, I am able to forgive Chu Feng’s behavior,” the man said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng heaved a sigh of relief. He had never expected this senior to speak on his behalf like that.

“Senior is wise, discriminating and fair-minded. I am truly in admiration,” To Chu Feng’s surprise, the man representing the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts began to clasp his fist and bow to that man with an expression of admiration.

Although he had spoken those words on his own behalf, it was very clear that he was crying out for justice for Chu Feng.

As the King Monstrous Dragon Beast’s princess had invited Chu Feng to be a guest of their King Monstrous Dragon Beasts, and left a very good impression on Chu Feng, Chu Feng’s current impression of the King Monstrous Dragon Beasts was also extremely good.

“While I am able to forgive Chu Feng’s behavior, I am not able to forgive this Ximen Feixue’s behavior,” The man turned his gaze to Ximen Feixue.

Hearing those words, Ximen Feixue’s expression took a huge change. What sort of situation was this? Chu Feng could be forgiven, but he could not? Wasn’t this simply discrimination against him?

“Senior, I was ignorant of the rules before. I hope senior will give me a chance,” Although Ximen Feixue was unconvinced in his heart, he still begged for forgiveness.

He did not wish to be the first one to be eliminated, because there were a lot of people outside. If he were to be kicked out from this place, he would not only humiliate himself, he would also humiliate the entire Ximen Imperial Clan.

“Woosh~~~”

However, the mysterious man completely ignored Ximen Feixue’s begging. He made a grabbing gesture in the air, and Ximen Feixue started to float upward. Then, he raised the hand he had made the grabbing gesture with, and made a throwing motion, and Ximen Feixue turned into a ray of light that started to fly toward the sky and out of the fort.

.....

At this moment, although the fort was sealed, the crowd's gazes were still focused on the fort's central region. They all knew that the strongest members of the younger generation from the Holy Land of Martialism were all gathered there.

"Boom~~~"

Suddenly, a flash of light shone in the center region of the fort. Then, a figure shot out explosively from the fort.

"Ahhh~~~"

At the same time, Ximen Feixue's scream began to resonate through heaven and earth.

"What is this?"

Seeing this scene, the crowd were all shocked. Why would someone fly out of the fort?

"That seemed to be a member of the younger generation. But exactly who is it? Why would he be beaten to such a state? The competition hasn't started yet, right?"

The crowd looked carefully at Ximen Feixue, who had been shot out. However, because Ximen Feixue had been badly mutilated by Chu Feng, the crowd was unable to determine who he actually was.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1781 - Losing All Face - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1781 - Losing All Face

MGA: Chapter 1781 - Losing All Face

Chapter 1781 - Losing All Face

"Feixue!!!"

While the others were unable to distinguish who the person that had been shot out from the fort was, the Ximen Imperial Clan's Clan Chief was able to instantly tell that it was his son the moment he heard Ximen Feixue's scream.

Upon closer inspection of Ximen Feixue, he was overwhelmed with shock and horror. Disregarding the formation with the troops he had brought with him, his body shifted, and he arrived in the sky to catch Ximen Feixue.

“Feixue, what happened? Who left you with such a serious injury?” The Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief looked to his son in his bosom. While he was angered by the appearance of his son, he was mainly feeling heartache for the sufferings his son had obviously experienced.

Ximen Feixue was the most outstanding talent to have appeared in their Ximen Imperial Clan for the past several tens of thousands of years. He was also his most beloved son. The Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief had always considered Ximen Feixue to be his treasure.

In fact, the reason why he detested Chu Feng like he did was all because Chu Feng had publicly humiliated his son.

And now, his son had been beaten to such a state by someone. How could he not be enraged?

“Father, your son has disappointed you. I was actually the first to be eliminated,” Ximen Feixue laughed bitterly. He felt that he was too ashamed to face his father.

“Eliminated?” Hearing those words, the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief was startled. Then, he became extremely angry. With a voice many times louder than thunder, he shouted at the fort down below, “Why was my son eliminated from the competition?!!!”

Once that voice was heard, many of the crowd below hurriedly covered their ears. The reason for that was because this voice was simply too ear-piercing.

“Eliminated? Why would he be eliminated?”

Although the voice was very ear-piercing, the crowd was able to clearly hear that Ximen Feixue had been eliminated.

“Ximen Feixue disobeyed the rules. Before the competition began, he provoked and insulted another participant to force a fight. As such, I had to kick him out of the competition.”

A man’s voice sounded from within the fort. The voice was loud and resounding, so much so that it surpassed even the Ximen Imperial Clan Clan Chief’s voice. Although that voice was very loud, it was not ear-piercing at all.

“Amazing!” At this moment, the crowd were all startled. With merely that sentence, the crowd was able to tell that the man inside the fort possessed strength above the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief.

“It is one thing to kick him out, but why did you injure my son?” The Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief asked.

“It is not I who injured your son. Instead, he provoked Chu Feng, only to end up being injured by him,” The man’s voice sounded from the fort again.

“What? It was Chu Feng?”

“In that case, Ximen Feixue was kicked out from the competition because he provoked Chu Feng?”

“Holy shit. It’s one thing to be kicked out of the competition by provoking Chu Feng. However, he actually got beaten to such a state by Chu Feng too?”

The crowd were all able to clearly hear the words spoken by that man. At this moment, many people began to snicker.

This matter was truly humiliating.

“Chu Feng! It’s that Chu Feng again!” After hearing the name ‘Chu Feng’, the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief was so angry that his veins were violently bulging. Boundless killing intent was surging in his eyes.

“Wuuuah.” Right at this moment, Ximen Feixue’s mouth was opened wide. Then, with a ‘puu,’ he sprayed out a mouthful of blood.

Due to being caught off guard, Ximen Feixue’s mouthful of blood sprayed directly onto the Ximen Imperial Clans’ Clan Chief’s face and body.

“Feixue, what happened?” Being sprayed with his son’s blood, the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief was not only not angered, he instead revealed a very worried expression.

Although Ximen Feixue had been seriously injured, those were, after all, only physical, external injuries. However, after Ximen Feixue sprayed out that mouthful of blood, his entire aura became incomparably weak. This was an internal injury.

“Father, your son is incompetent. The Heavenly Immortal Sword has been snatched away by that Chu Feng.”

“Right now, the Heavenly Immortal Sword is no longer your son’s,” Ximen Feixue laughed bitterly. His gaze was filled with incomparable frustration and disappointment.

Not only had he been defeated, he had been utterly defeated. He had truly failed and wiped over the floor with his defeat.

“Am I mishearing things? Ximen Feixue’s Heavenly Immortal Sword has been snatched away by Chu Feng? Furthermore, Chu Feng has severed his connection with the Heavenly Immortal Sword? Is that why Ximen Feixue vomited blood?”

“But, the battle between Ximen Feixue and Chu Feng should have just ended. That Heavenly Immortal Sword should have just been snatched away by Chu Feng.”

“Holy mother of god! Exactly what sort of demon-level character is that Chu Feng? How could he be this powerful to be able to sever the relationship between Ximen Feixue and the Heavenly Immortal Sword in such a short period of time? One must know that the Heavenly Immortal Sword is no ordinary Incomplete Imperial Armament!!!”

At this moment, the surrounding crowd had all perked up their ears. Thus, they were able to clearly hear each and every word that Ximen Feixue said.

After learning of what had happened, other than being amazed, they only felt more shock. They were all shocked by Chu Feng.

The gasps of shock from the surrounding crowd were like countless sharp blades when they entered the ears of the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief. Those sharp blades were stabbing into his bones and making him feel utterly humiliated.

Suddenly, the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief shouted, “Insolent!!!!”

Then, with an extremely angry gaze, he stared down at the fort below him, pointed at it and asked with incomparable rage, “You kicked my son out of the competition because he broke the rules. Yet, that Chu Feng also broke the rules. Why have you not kicked him out?”

“Why is it that you care about my son breaking the rules, and yet did nothing when my son was being injured by that Chu Feng?”

“When my son’s Heavenly Immortal Sword was snatched away by that Chu Feng, why did you do nothing about it?”

“What sort of host are you? Do you even have a trace of impartiality in you?”

His voice shook the heavens and echoed nonstop. The Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief was truly enraged. He was so utterly enraged that he had lost all ability to reason.

“Your son was the one who initiated the provocation. Thus, he invited the consequences upon himself,” These words sounded from the fort. However, merely those two sentences were enough to display that man’s attitude toward this matter.

“You’re fucking bullshitting me!!!”

Finally, the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief exploded into a violent rage. Unable to contain himself anymore, he cursed out loud. Then, his body turned into a ray of light and, with his right fist clenched tightly, he shot his fist that contained the might of a rank three Martial Emperor toward the fort.

“Booom~~~”

His fist instantly brought about a loud explosion that echoed nonstop. Violent energy ripples sprung forth. Many of the surrounding crowd were knocked flying by the energy ripples like kites with broken strings.

However, even after such a fist strike, the fort was still completely undamaged. Instead, it was the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief that was knocked several tens of thousand of meters away through the air like an arrow shot out from a bow.

At the moment when the Ximen Imperial Clan’s Clan Chief managed to steady himself, blood began to flow out from the corner of his mouth, and the fist that he had used to strike at the fort had also become badly mutilated. Even the bones of his fist had been shattered.

“Humph,” At this time, a snort sounded from the fort. It was filled with contempt.

However, even when facing that snort, the extremely enraged Ximen Imperial Clan's Clan Chief did not attack the fort again. Other than the corners of his mouth that started to twitch, he did nothing.

From merely that fist strike, he had realized the disparity between him and that man.

“Sssss~~~”

Seeing this scene, the crowd present were all unable to contain themselves from sucking in a mouthful of cold air.

They had thought that the master of the fort was an extraordinary existence. And now, it would appear that it was exactly as they had expected.

At the very least, the grand Ximen Imperial Clan's Clan Chief was unable to withstand a single blow from that man.

Deep underground outside of the fort, the Four Great Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elders were also paying attention to what was happening aboveground. They sighed, “No matter what, that Ximen is a Clan Chief. Why would his temper be this bad? Look at the situation now, he has disgraced himself in public. Not only has he lost face for the Ximen Imperial Clan, he has humiliated all of our Four Great Imperial Clans.”

At this moment, the Dongfang, Beitang and Nangong Imperial Clan's three Utmost Exalted Elders were all shaking their heads. They felt that the Ximen Imperial Clan's Clan Chief had been too impulsive.

Only the Ximen Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder remained silent. However, at this moment, coldness filled his aged eyes.

“Chu Feng, this old man will definitely dismember your body into ten thousand pieces.”

Suddenly, the Ximen Imperial Clan's Utmost Exalted Elder said those words while gnashing his teeth in anger.

MGA: Chapter 1782 - Friend Appearing On Stage

“Calm your anger. It is to our benefit that Chu Feng has shown up. Rest assured, we will help you take the Heavenly Immortal Sword back. At that

time, the Heavenly Immortal Sword will still be your Ximen Imperial Clan's possession. As for that Chu Feng... he will undoubtedly be killed," The other three Utmost Exalted Elders said with beaming smiles.

After knowing that Chu Feng had come, the ones who were most excited were them. They had set up an inescapable net just to capture Chu Feng. Since Chu Feng had shown up, it meant that Chu Feng would definitely not be able to escape.

"Gulp~~~"

Inside the fort, Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish all gulped down a mouthful of saliva.

While the people outside of the fort were unable to see the situation inside, they were able to see everything outside. Thus, they had also seen what had happened earlier.

The Ximen Imperial Clan's Clan Chief had attacked the fort, only to be knocked flying by the fort. This was a truly stunning sight to behold.

However, what they saw was not only limited to the humiliation the Ximen Imperial Clan's Clan Chief had suffered. In addition to that, they had also seen his overflowing killing intent.

Thus, they turned their gazes filled with worries to Chu Feng.

While he might be safe within the fort, if Chu Feng were to exit the fort, how would he be able to survive?

In fact, it was not only the three of them that were thinking like this; many other people were also thinking the same thing. However, Chu Feng had a very unconcerned expression. He was focused on the Heavenly Immortal Sword that he held in his hand.

While it was true that his Evil God Sword was more powerful than the Heavenly Immortal Sword, Chu Feng did not dare to use his Evil God Sword again.

As for this Heavenly Immortal Sword, although he was planning to sell it off, he did not mind using it before he sold it. After all, he also knew very well how powerful the Heavenly Immortal Sword was.

Although it was inferior to the Evil God Sword, it was superior to ordinary Incomplete Imperial Armaments.

“Boom~~~”

Suddenly, an aura surged forth, and the sky started to change as a ray of light flew out from the Heavenly Immortal Sword and entered Chu Feng’s body.

The very next moment, that Heavenly Immortal Sword that was violently trembling stopped its trembling. Its current appearance was much more obedient than the time it was in Ximen Feixue’s possession.

“Absolute Submission.” [1. How could Chu Feng still sell it if it entered Absolute Submission?]

“Chu Feng was capable of making even such a weapon enter Absolute Submission?”

“Making it enter Absolute Submission is not the most amazing feat. The most amazing feat was that he was able to make such a powerful Incomplete Imperial Armament enter Absolute Submission in such a short period of time.”

As they saw Chu Feng making the Heavenly Immortal Sword enter Absolute Submission before their very eyes, the dragons among men, the peak geniuses of the Holy Land of Martialism, were all stunned. Unable to help themselves, they sucked in a mouthful of cold air.

“How could this be?! That Chu Feng possesses such enormous talent?!” At this moment, envy and refusal to accept appeared within Baili Xinghe’s gaze that was filled with hostility toward Chu Feng.

He also wanted the Heavenly Immortal Sword. He felt that the Heavenly Immortal Sword was very well suited to him, and that it should be his.

Thus, when Chu Feng was trying to subdue the Heavenly Immortal Sword, he had hoped that Chu Feng would fail to do so. If that were the case, he would have the opportunity to make the Heavenly Immortal Sword his.

However, not only did Chu Feng not fail, he had instead made the Heavenly Immortal Sword enter Absolute Submission. This made him feel an enormous frustration and displeasure.

In fact, not to mention the others, a flash of surprise even appeared in the eyes of the mysterious man standing in the sky.

Merely, his surprise lasted but a moment. Not to mention the others, not even Chu Feng noticed it.

Suddenly, the mysterious man looked to Chu Feng's pagoda and said, "Chili Pepper, Big Radish, Little Radish, you all can come out."

Hearing those words, Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish were all startled. However, they did not hesitate and all walked out from within Chu Feng's pagoda.

"What? They're actually three Martial Kings? They are that Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish?" Upon seeing the three of them, the people in the crowd were all shocked. While the crowd had thought about a lot of possibilities for Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish's identities, it was clear that they were completely different from what the crowd had anticipated.

They... they were too freaking weak. How could they reach here with their level of cultivation? Furthermore, they got here before them?

"You three do not possess the level of cultivation to participate in the competition tomorrow. If you three wish to withdraw from the competition, you can do so now," The mysterious man said.

"We'll withdraw," Big Radish and Little Radish said in unison.

"I'll also withdraw," Chili Pepper hesitated momentarily, then also declared that she would withdraw.

"Mn, the three of you know your own standings," The mysterious man nodded.

"Merely, senior, may we stay here and watch the competition of the various experts?" Chili Pepper asked.

At the same time, Big Radish and Little Radish were also looking at that mysterious man with longing gazes.

"Heh..." The mysterious man laughed lightly. Then he said, "You three were brought in here by Chu Feng. Unless you've broken the rules, only he will be able to decide whether you three can stay or not."

“So they were actually brought in here by Chu Feng?” Hearing those words, the crowd involuntarily turned their gazes onto Chu Feng. Their gazes were filled with admiration.

They had all come here after passing through the various trials and hurdles. Thus, they knew how difficult it was. Especially that final hurdle; the more people there were, the more difficult it would become.

Chu Feng had actually been able to bring three Martial Kings in with him. Furthermore, he had been the second fastest to reach this place. How enormous was the strength that he possessed?

At this moment, even Leng Yue, the first to arrive in this place, revealed a complicated gaze.

However, they didn't know that not only had Chu Feng brought Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Radish in with him, he had also brought Yan Xie with him. He had come here while bringing four people with him.

“I hope you all will be able to remember the words I said before. The competition will officially begin tomorrow. For now, you all should properly rest yourselves,” After he finished saying those words, the mysterious man disappeared into thin air.

However, at this moment, the crowd did not return to their respective pagodas. Instead, their gazes were focused on Chu Feng the entire time. Chu Feng had allowed them to see a great show today. It would not be excessive to say that Chu Feng had broadened their horizons.

In fact, for some people, they had begun to feel that they were inferior to Chu Feng before even fighting him.

This was especially true for that pair of Heavenly Law Palace's brothers that still stood before Chu Feng. They were rejoicing in the fact that they had not actually fought against Chu Feng.

The two of them had seen Chu Feng subduing the Heavenly Immortal Sword at a very close distance. Thus, they knew deeply in their hearts that they were inferior to Chu Feng.

He was a demon-level character. Although all of them were called demon-level characters, they felt that Chu Feng was someone that was actually qualified to be known as a demon-level character.

While the crowd's gazes were all focused on Chu Feng, Chu Feng's gaze was focused on the Heavenly Immortal Sword.

Carved on the Heavenly Immortal Sword was the Heavenly Immortal Sword Technique. Compared to the Heavenly Immortal Sword, the Heavenly Immortal Sword Technique was the actual thing of value.

However, the Heavenly Immortal Sword Technique was something that only the master of the Heavenly Immortal Sword could see. Now that the Heavenly Immortal Sword was in Chu Feng's possession, he would naturally be able to see the Heavenly Immortal Sword Technique. As he saw the superb sword technique, even Chu Feng was unable to contain himself from exclaiming in admiration, "What a good sword technique!"

"The Heavenly Immortal Sword Technique is naturally a good sword technique. Junior brother Chu Feng, congratulations."

Suddenly, a voice sounded from the forest in the distance

"Junior brother?" Hearing those two words, Chu Feng was startled. The reason for that was because that person had addressed him as 'junior brother.' Furthermore, that voice was so familiar.

Thus, Chu Feng hurriedly shifted his gaze toward the direction where the voice sounded from.

It was only then that he discovered that a man was currently walking over from the direction of the forest with a beaming smile on his face.

That man was very powerful. Not only did he possess a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation, his cultivation was also that of a rank eight Half Martial Emperor.

To Chu Feng's great surprise, not only was this man someone that he knew, he was someone that he knew very well.

This man was his senior brother from the Azure Dragon School, his good brother of many years, Zhang Tianyi.

Zhang Tianyi had arrived in the Holy Land of Martialism together with Zi Ling, Su Rou and the others. However, Chu Feng had not managed to see Zhang Tianyi the entire time. He had truly never expected to see Zhang Tianyi here today. Furthermore, Zhang Tianyi's strength had become this powerful, to the points where he was much more powerful than Zi Ling and the others.

"Zhang...." Overcome with joy, Chu Feng wanted to call out his senior brother Zhang. However, right when the words reached his mouth, he swallowed them.

Not only was Zhang Tianyi's cultivation so unreasonably powerful, his outfit was also somewhat special. He was wearing a cyan-green light armor. His armor was evidently special. Furthermore, a large character was written on the armor. It was the character 'Gong.'

MGA: Chapter 1783 - Senior Brother's Origin

"Gong!"

"Emperor Gong's successor!!!"

"Could it be that senior brother Zhang is that Emperor Gong's successor?!!!" Upon thinking of this possibility, Chu Feng was enormously shocked.

"Emperor Gong's successor? That person is Emperor Gong's successor? But, that Emperor Gong's successor addressed Chu Feng as junior brother earlier. Could it be that they are related?"

At this moment, the crowd's gazes were all focused on Zhang Tianyi. They had not only discovered Zhang Tianyi's identity, they were also unable to forget the fact that this Emperor Gong's successor had addressed Chu Feng as 'junior brother' in a very intimate manner.

"Everyone, I am the eighth generation successor of Emperor Gong, Zhang Tianyi."

"Tomorrow, the person competing with all of you will be me. Although we will be fighting one another with weapons tomorrow, I am still very happy to be able to befriend everyone here," Zhang Tianyi arrived at the stage and then clasped his fist to the crowd.

At this moment, the everyone present was welcoming him with smiles on their faces and returning his greeting. Even the proud and arrogant Baili Xinghe did not dare to act disrespectfully toward Zhang Tianyi. After all, Zhang Tianyi was the successor of Emperor Gong.

“Humph.”

However, after seeing Zhang Tianyi, that Leng Yue snorted coldly. Then, with a mocking smile on her face, she turned around and entered her pagoda.

While the others might not have noticed this scene, Chu Feng noticed it immediately.

Furthermore, Chu Feng noticed that when Leng Yue snorted coldly, a trace of discomfort flashed across Zhang Tianyi’s face. A special sort of feeling flashed through his eyes.

After Zhang Tianyi finished greeting the crowd, he walked over to Chu Feng and, with a smile on his face, patted Chu Feng’s shoulder, “Junior brother Chu Feng, I finally get to see you again. I trust that you have been well since we last met.”

“Senior brother Zhang, you have truly given me a pleasant surprise,” Chu Feng laughed heartedly. Then, he hugged Zhang Tianyi.

The two brothers embraced one another without saying anything. Their affection for one another was endless.

“Come, let’s talk inside,” Chu Feng invited Zhang Tianyi to his pagoda.

“They’re really fellow martial brothers. I’ve heard that Chu Feng’s origin was extraordinary. To see it for myself today, it seems that that is really the case.”

“Sigh, it is no wonder that senior discriminated in favor of Chu Feng. With this relationship, it would be strange if he didn’t.”

Seeing that Chu Feng and Zhang Tianyi had entered Chu Feng’s pagoda together, the crowd revealed even more shock. At the same time, they suddenly felt sympathy for Ximen Feixue.

Chu Feng possessed this sort of relationship with Zhang Tianyi. Yet, Ximen Feixue had actually provoked him publicly like that. He had simply been courting disaster.

At this moment, Chu Feng had entered his pagoda with Zhang Tianyi. Chili Pepper and the others, being discreet, had walked out of Chu Feng's pagoda to allow the two of them space to talk with one another privately.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, you have truly shocked me. Although I knew that your talent was exceptional, I never expected you to progress this quickly."

After entering the pagoda, Zhang Tianyi began to inspect Chu Feng from head to toe, and then from toe to head. Seeing such a robust and strong Chu Feng, Zhang Tianyi revealed a joyous expression.

"Senior brother Zhang, you are the one that has truly shocked me instead. Rank eight Half Martial Emperor, your cultivation greatly surpasses mine."

Chu Feng was also extremely happy. He did not feel the slightest bit of jealousy from Zhang Tianyi having a stronger cultivation than him. All he felt was happiness. As brothers, he only wished for Zhang Tianyi to become stronger and stronger.

Zhang Tianyi sighed. "Don't mention it. I know best how my cultivation came to be. It is simply incomparable to yours," Zhang Tianyi smiled bitterly.

"Senior brother Zhang, how did you become Emperor Gong's successor? Didn't you become the disciple of that blind old man? Exactly how did you obtain this great opportunity? Quickly, tell me about it," Chu Feng was impatient to know about what Zhang Tianyi had experienced.

Speaking of it, Chu Feng could be considered to be Emperor Qing's successor. However, at the very most, he could only be considered to be half a successor. That said, this was already an enormous opportunity for Chu Feng.

Yet, Zhang Tianyi was actually the true successor of Emperor Gong. The opportunity he had received was even greater than the one Chu Feng had received.

It could be seen from how Zhang Tianyi was able to obtain his current cultivation. **no ve/Lb/1n**

“This is a long story. It’s better that I try to make this long story short.”

“Back then, it was only because of you that we were able to become master’s disciples. After being cared for by master, we arrived at the Holy Land of Martialism, and our cultivations had also increased greatly.”

“Afterward, master sent little brother Wushang and me to the Overlord Domain, and he told the two of us to train by ourselves. However, master also made a request of us. That is, he didn’t want us to go and find you on our own.”

“Although our cultivations were both strengthened with master’s help, we were still extremely weak and small in a place like the Overlord Domain.”

“In this period of time, little brother Wushang and I suffered quite some hardships too. Our greatest humiliation was at the hands of that devil woman Leng Yue,” Zhang Tianyi said.

“Leng Yue?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng was startled. It was no wonder why that Leng Yue had looked at Zhang Tianyi with such contempt, and why Zhang Tianyi’s mood was that complicated. It turned out that the two of them had known one another to begin with.

“Senior brother Zhang, exactly what happened?” Chu Feng hurriedly asked.

“That day, Leng Yue was fighting against a hidden expert’s disciple. Little brother Wushang and I heard the news and decided to go over there to broaden our horizons and see exactly how exceptional the number one disciple of the Heavenly Law Palace was.”

“However, when we saw that the legendary number one disciple of the Heavenly Law Palace actually had such an ordinary appearance, little brother Wushang muttered to me about it.”

“To our surprise, that Leng Yue’s ears were extremely sharp. She heard the words that little brother Wushang had said to me, and then dug out ours eyes publicly. Then, she threw the two of us into a cesspool.”

When mentioning this matter, Zhang Tianyi began to tightly clench his fists. He was clenching them so tightly that creaking noises could be heard.

Chu Feng knew Zhang Tianyi very well. With Zhang Tianyi's nature, he would naturally not be able to endure this sort of humiliation.

In fact, after knowing that Leng Yue had actually done such a wicked thing to his brother, Chu Feng was also surging with anger. He now hated that Leng Yue to his bones.

Although Chu Feng was filled with anger, he did not interrupt Zhang Tianyi, and let him finish his story.

"Not only did that Leng Yue throw the two of us into a cesspool, she also bound us with her martial power. She wanted the two of us to drown to death in that cesspool."

"Fortunately, my father stepped forth and helped us. Else, we would've definitely died," Zhang Tianyi said.

"Father?" Hearing the word 'father,' Chu Feng became shocked. He remembered clearly that Zhang Tianyi was an orphan.

"My father is Emperor Gong's seventh generation successor. You saw him earlier," Zhang Tianyi said with a beaming smile.

"Ah? It's that senior?" Chu Feng was extremely shocked upon hearing those words. What sort of situation was this? It was not that Zhang Tianyi had encountered an enormous opportunity. Rather, that he had been Emperor Gong's successor to begin with?

"Actually, I was also shocked the first time I saw my father. I truly never expected to be able to see my father in my lifetime. Furthermore, my father was actually that powerful."

"Truth be told, I was also very shocked after finding out what had happened back then. I had thought that I was an orphan. However, to my surprise, I had actually carried an extremely important mission."

Zhang Tianyi gasped. As he spoke, his gaze began to flicker. It was as if the scene of him encountering his father for the first time was still vivid in his eyes.

"Senior brother Zhang, exactly what is going on?" Chu Feng asked curiously.

MGA: Chapter 1784 - Immortal Fire Tri-layer Transformation

“Speaking of this matter, it is also a long story. It’s better that I make that story short too. Back then, my father didn’t possess the strength he does now. Yet, together with my mother, they created me.”

“During the time when I was one year old, my father’s enemies found him. My father decided to take on his enemies himself, and he had my mother and my clansmen take me away.”

“However, it turns out that my father’s enemy also brought helpers that intercepted my mother and clansmen.”

“At the moment of crisis, my mother used her life as the price to have my clansmen take me away.”

“My mother died because of that. As for me, I do not know how, but I ended up in the Eastern Sea Region, and in the Nine Provinces Continent on top of that. Afterward, I became an orphan.”

“As for my father, although he managed to survive, when he saw my mother’s corpse and the corpses of my clansmen, he was filled with grief and heartbreak.”

“Due to the fact that not only were my mother and clansmen killed, I was also nowhere to be found. My father thought that we had all died,” Zhang Tianyi said.

“While the pain of having one’s clan wiped out is indeed very heavy, you aren’t dead. You were merely lost. That doesn’t mean that you were definitely dead. Why did your father come to the conclusion that you were dead, and not try to find you?” Chu Feng asked.

“This cannot be blamed on my father. My father had left a tracking imprint on me. As long as I was alive, he would be able to find me anywhere. However, at that time, he had been unable to find me. This left only one possibility in his mind. That was, that I was dead,” Zhang Tianyi said.

“But you weren’t dead. Instead, you ended up in the Eastern Sea Region,” Chu Feng said.

“That’s right. I wasn’t dead. I merely ended up in the Eastern Sea Region. It might be because the distance was too far, or due to some sort of isolation power, but even though I had a tracking imprint on me, my father was unable

to sense me. However, my father was able to sense me as long as I returned to the Holy Land of Martialism.”

“Thus, when master and I returned to the Holy Land of Martialism, my father was surprised to discover that I was still alive. Thus, he left to find me right away.”

“He had been protecting me from the shadows the entire time. It was only when little brother Wushang and I nearly died at the hands of that devil woman Leng Yue that my father acted to save us. Afterward, he told me about my origins,” Zhang Tianyi explained.

“Never would I have expected that senior brother Zhang actually possessed such a tragic origin,” Hearing what Zhang Tianyi said, Chu Feng’s heart tightened. Although it involved different reasons, Zhang Tianyi’s origins were somewhat similar to his own.

Merely, Zhang Tianyi had managed to reunite with his father. While he... was still unable to see his father.

Suddenly, Chu Feng asked, “Is the enemy who exterminated your clan still present?” The hatred of his mother being killed, his clansmen being killed and the separation from his father for many years, it was all because of that enemy from back then.

A hatred this enormous could not go unavenged. If those people that caused this were still alive, without even Zhang Tianyi saying anything, Chu Feng would definitely help him obtain revenge.

“Dead. With the exception of one person, they’ve all been killed by my father,” Zhang Tianyi said.

“One person? Who is that?” Chu Feng asked.

“My father also does not know who exactly that person is. However, he was the main culprit behind our Zhang Family’s calamity.”

“Our Zhang Family has been hidden from the public for years. Ordinary people were simply unable to find out where we lived. It was that man that guided my father’s enemy to find our Zhang Family.”

“Merely, after that day, he has disappeared completely. No matter how hard my father tried, he was unable to find him.”

“However, my father said that someone like him would not die that easily. He must still be alive somewhere in the Holy Land of Martialism.”

“Unfortunately, other than the fact that he possessed a snake-like mark on his forehead, we do not know anything about him,” Zhang Tianyi said.

“Damn it! If that man is alive, I will definitely not forgive him,” Chu Feng said.

“If I am to find him, I will definitely not let him off that easily,” When mentioning that man, Zhang Tianyi’s hatred was overflowing.

“Senior brother Zhang, you said that little brother Wushang had also been saved by your father. In that case, is he here too?” Chu Feng asked.

“No. Little brother Wushang possessed an Imperial Bloodline. My father is unable to help him with his martial cultivation. Thus, he sent little brother Wushang to one of his old friend’s hidden places so that little brother Wushang could progress there.”

“If you wish to find him, I am able to tell you where he is,” Zhang Tianyi handed Chu Feng a map.

After receiving the map from Zhang Tianyi, Chu Feng discovered that the hidden location that little brother Wushang was training in was truly well-hidden. However, if the opportunity presented itself, he would definitely go over there to pay a visit to Jiang Wushang.

After all, the three of them were brothers, and they had known each other since their time at the Nine Provinces Continent. Over the years, their affection for one another had grown very deep. For them to reunite with one another in the Holy Land of Martialism was not easy.

Chu Feng carefully put away the map that Zhang Tianyi had handed him.

Then, he said, “Senior brother Zhang, your father is Emperor Gong’s successor. Did he obtain Emperor Gong’s teachings, or was he a descendant of Emperor Gong to begin with?”

“Emperor Gong is our clan’s ancestor. The people of our clan are all descendants of Emperor Gong. The title of Emperor Gong’s successor has been passed on from generation to generation,” Zhang Tianyi said.

“Senior brother Zhang, since the title of Emperor Gong’s successor is passed on from generation to generation, why is his name Emperor Gong and not Emperor Zhang?” Chu Feng asked curiously.

“My ancestor’s name was originally Zhang Xianfeng. However, for the sake of protecting the safety of his descendants, he changed his name to Gong Wuming,” Zhang Tianyi said. [1. Gong → a last name meaning bow/arch. Wuming → Nameless.]

“The surname ‘Zhang’ would be Gong without Chang. So that’s the case. I understand now,” Chu Feng came to a sudden realization. Even though Emperor Gong had concealed his true name, he had left behind a trace of a hint.

[1. Zhang 张 is a compound character (not really a compound surname because there aren’t two characters. It composed of Gong 弓 → (Bow) and Chang 长 → (Long/Wide). More can be learned here. [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zhang_\(surname\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Zhang_(surname))]

“No matter what, it is still a thing worthy of celebration for senior brother Zhang to be able to meet your relative,” Chu Feng congratulated.

He was feeling joy for Zhang Tianyi from the bottom of his heart. As a person with a similar experience, Chu Feng knew the loneliness Zhang Tianyi had suffered the most. He knew the desire of wanting to meet one’s relatives the most.

At this moment, Zhang Tianyi also smiled. It could be seen that even though his clansmen were all dead and his mother was also dead, he was extremely content to be able to reunite with his father.

“Senior brother Zhang, you have invited all these people here and then announced your name, are you planning to announce Emperor Gong’s true surname to the world?” Chu Feng asked.

“Gong Wuming is not my ancestor’s true name to begin with. He only addressed himself as Gong Wuming because he feared his family being implicated by him.”

“As for now, only my father and I remain from our Zhang Family. My father felt that it was time for the world to know the true identity of my ancestor,” Zhang Tianyi said.

“Indeed,” Chu Feng nodded in agreement.

“That said, it was actually not my intention to hold the Strongest Younger Generation Battle Assembly. Instead, it is a trial my father has set for me,” Zhang Tianyi said.

“Trial?” Chu Feng’s gaze shone.

“Mn. Do you still remember that I trained in a Forbidden Mysterious Technique?” Zhang Tianyi asked.

“Of course. Senior brother Zhang’s Forbidden Mysterious Technique is not at all weaker than Divine Bodies,” Chu Feng said.

“Indeed. That Forbidden Mysterious Technique of mine possesses a great origin,” When mentioning this matter, Zhang Tianyi was very proud. He said, “I had thought since long ago that the Forbidden Mysterious Technique I trained in possessed even more powerful strength. Merely, I was only unable to grasp or comprehend it.”

“In fact, the Forbidden Mysterious Technique I trained in is the one that has been passed on from generation to generation in our Zhang Family. It is fundamental to how we became powerful. It is also fundamental to how my ancestor’s name spread through the Holy Land of Martialism, and how became his era’s overlord.”

“The true name of that Forbidden Mysterious Technique is Immortal Fire Tri-layer Transformation,” Zhang Tianyi said.

“Immortal Fire Tri-layer Transformation?” Upon hearing that name, Chu Feng realized that that Forbidden Mysterious Technique was not simple.

MGA: Chapter 1785 - For One’s Brother, Resolve

“That’s right. I am currently only at the Immortal Fire First Layer Transformation. However, my cultivation has already increased this enormously to my current level.”

“As for my father, he has reached the Immortal Fire Second Layer Transformation. Although he cannot be said to be unparalleled in the Holy Land of Martialism, he is still a rare expert.

“As for my ancestor, the Emperor Gong of yore, he had mastered the Immortal Fire Tri-layer Transformation. Having mastered the Tri-layer Transformation, even the Ancient Era’s Elves from that time feared him enormously. During his era, he was truly unparalleled.”

“My father has said that as long as I am able to obtain the title of the Strongest of the Younger Generation, he will help me open up the Second Layer Transformation. As long as I am able to successfully open the Second Layer Transformation, while I will not dare to guarantee other things, I am certain that I will be able to reach the Martial Emperor realm,” After saying these words, Zhang Tianyi showed a face filled with anticipation.

“To reach the Martial Emperor realm directly? What a profound mysterious technique,” Hearing those words, Chu Feng started to admire Zhang Tianyi’s mysterious technique. With the opening of each layer, his cultivation would increase dramatically. This was truly miraculous.

“Actually, the mysterious technique is not that profound. The one that’s powerful is my ancestor,” Zhang Tianyi said.

“Oh? What do you mean by that?” Chu Feng asked.

“Each layer of the Immortal Fire Tri-layer Transformation is more difficult than the previous one. To train in it can be said to be as difficult as scaling the heavens. Back then, my ancestor possessed exceptional talent and managed to steadily conquer the Immortal Fire Tri-layer Transformation to become an overlord.”

“As for us, his descendants, we merely managed to obtain grace from our ancestor,” Zhang Tianyi said.

“Grace from your ancestor? Could it be that your ancestor did something?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s right. At the same time that my ancestor mastered the Immortal Fire Tri-layer Transformation, he also realized how difficult the Immortal Fire Tri-layer Transformation was. In order to help his descendants master the Immortal Fire Tri-layer Transformation successfully, he used a special method to pass on his strength.”

“When his strength is combined with the Immortal Fire Tri-layer Transformation, his descendants will be able to reach a breakthrough rapidly. Compared to having his descendants train in the Immortal Fire Tri-layer Transformation themselves, this method is much easier,” Zhang Tianyi said.

“So that’s the case. Your ancestor was truly a thoughtful person,” Chu Feng said.

“That’s right. With my ancestor’s ability, he should have been able to live for over ten thousand years or even longer. However, in order to preserve his power for the benefit of his descendants, my ancestor died before he reached five thousand years old,” Zhang Tianyi said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng was surprised. Evidently, Emperor Gong had sacrificed himself for his descendants. That sort of spirit was truly rare to come by.

“Not only that, my ancestor also left behind instructions. For the sake of allowing our clan to continue on, all those who are able to master the Tri-layer Transformation are to use the same method to preserve their power to benefit their descendants during their peak,” Zhang Tianyi said.

“This...” Chu Feng was at a loss of words. While Emperor Gong’s spirit was worthy of admiration, his request truly made things difficult for his descendants.

No matter what one decided to do oneself, it would be fine. However, to force others to do the same would always be wrong.

Furthermore, those who managed to master the Tri-layer Transformation were all qualified to become overlords. Who would be willing to sacrifice themselves at their pinnacle for the benefit of others?

Unable to contain himself, Chu Feng asked, “In that case, has there been anyone who has managed to master the Immortal Fire Tri-layer Transformation?”

“While my ancestor left behind the method, only the ones with the strongest talent in our clan are qualified to receive his power. That is why there’s me, an eighth generation successor.”

“However, the Immortal Fire Tri-layer Transformation is simply too difficult. Even though my ancestor sacrificed himself, the majority of his descendants were only able to reach the Immortal Fire Second Layer Transformation.”

“From the day of my ancestor’s death till now, we have had a total of eight generations of successors. Among them, only one senior was able to master the Immortal Fire Tri-layer Transformation.”

“Unfortunately, that senior had been born at the wrong time. Although he had mastered the Immortal Fire Tri-layer Transformation and obtained the same might as my ancestor, he was coincidentally born into the same era as Emperor Qing.”

“Emperor Qing?” Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s expression changed.

“That’s right, it was that Emperor Qing, the same Emperor Qing that was deemed to be the strongest of the Five Emperors. Before him, no one would dare to declare themselves to be Emperors.” When mentioning this matter, Zhang Tianyi had an expression of regret on his face.

As for Chu Feng, his heart was also moved. He was able to guess who the senior that Zhang Tianyi mentioned was. Likely, he was the same person who had left his strand of aura behind in the Sealing Ancient Village.

“The might of Emperor Qing is merely a rumor. Why are you so certain that that senior from your clan was inferior to Emperor Qing?” Chu Feng asked.

“The two of them fought each other privately before. Although that battle was very hidden and, no one else other than my clan’s senior and Emperor Qing knew about it, you should know how the battle concluded even without me saying it,” Zhang Tianyi said.

“I understand now,” Chu Feng really understood. Evidently, the battle had concluded with Emperor Qing’s victory. Else, that era’s overlord would not have been Emperor Qing. Instead, it would have been that senior Zhang Tianyi had spoken of.

“After that senior was defeated by Emperor Qing, he bitterly trained for some time in order to try to defeat Emperor Qing again. Unfortunately, Emperor Qing became stronger and stronger. He reached a state where he could not be contended against.”

“Unable to see a hope of defeating Emperor Qing anymore, that senior followed my ancestor’s instructions and sacrificed himself to pass on his strength. Unfortunately... the later generations all failed to master the Immortal Fire Tri-layer Transformation,” Zhang Tianyi said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng also felt regret for the Zhang Family. However, more than that, he pondered exactly how powerful Emperor Qing was back then.

He was actually able to make someone who had mastered the Immortal Fire Tri-layer Transformation give up all hope?

“Senior brother Zhang, in that case, you must absolutely win the competition tomorrow?” Chu Feng asked.

“That’s right. However, this is not my father deliberately making things difficult for me. Rather, it is the rule left behind by my ancestor. According to my ancestor’s rule, only those younger than a hundred, and those who are the strongest of their younger generation in our clan can use his power to open the Immortal Fire Second Layer Transformation.”

“Else... they must use their own strength to defeat all of their fellow members of the younger generation from the Holy Land of Martialism,” After Zhang Tianyi said those words, he looked to Chu Feng and said, “Junior brother Chu Feng, when we were planning to leave for the Eastern Sea Region, we fought one another in the Azure Dragon School.”

“I was defeated by you in that match. After that, the distance between us grew further and further. I had thought that I would not have the opportunity to fight against you again.”

“However, to my surprise, my ancestor has given me the opportunity to fight you again. Truth be told, what I look forward to the most is being able to fight against you again. Regardless of victory or defeat, it is still what I wish for.”

“I’m also looking forward to it,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“Oh, that’s right. Junior brother Chu Feng, we will get to choose our opponents in the battles tomorrow. You must not select that devil woman Leng Yue as your opponent. You must definitely leave her for me.”

“Although I cannot kill her, I must make her have a taste of her own medicine, make her suffer the same humiliation that she made little brother Wushang and me suffer.”

After finishing saying those words, Zhang Tianyi’s gaze turned complicated. It was as if the scene of the humiliation was right before his eyes.

“What percentage of certainty do you have in defeating that Leng Yue?” Chu Feng asked.

“Truth be told, I only have a fifty percent certainty,” Zhang Tianyi said with a bitter smile. “While our cultivation and battle power might be the same, her techniques might not necessarily be inferior to my own. I can only say that I have a fifty percent chance of victory. However, even with that being the case, I must still defeat her.”

“You will,” Chu Feng patted Zhang Tianyi’s shoulder with a smile.

While Chu Feng said those words with his mouth, he was thinking in his heart, ‘Senior brother Zhang, it is very likely that Leng Yue does not possess a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation, but instead one that is capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation.’

“Junior brother Chu Feng, the competition will begin tomorrow. We brothers can continue to chat with one another slowly. For today, it is better that we properly rest ourselves.”

“Oh, that’s right. You must not go easy on me tomorrow,” Zhang Tianyi said.

“Definitely,” Chu Feng nodded.

After Zhang Tianyi left, Chu Feng had an expression of worry on his face. He was at a loss as to what to do. He had not expect that the competition tomorrow would be this important to Zhang Tianyi.

After a while, Chu Feng smiled a relieved smile. It was as if he had come to a decision.

“Hey, fool, what are you thinking about?” Right at this moment, a pleasant-sounding voice suddenly sounded in Chu Feng’s ears.

Hearing this voice, Chu Feng was overjoyed. “Eggy, you’ve woken up?!!!”

“Rubbish, if I’m not awake, who’s talking to you?” Eggy said with a mischievous laugh.

Hearing this familiar teasing, Chu Feng was even more overjoyed. With a thought, he cast his consciousness into his world spirit space.

Sure enough, the beautiful woman was standing there with an attractive posture and a smile on her face as she looked at him.

MGA: Chapter 1786 - Don’t Make Things Difficult For Me

“Milady Queen, I’ve missed you to death.”

Seeing that Eggy had woken up, Chu Feng was unable to contain his excitement. Like an eagle trying to capture a little chick, he pounced at Eggy.

If he were to successfully reach Eggy, that little beauty would definitely be embraced by Chu Feng.

“Woosh~~~”

However, when she saw the incoming Chu Feng, Eggy’s body shifted. As her skirt fluttered, a gentle breeze swirled. Then, a fragrant aroma assailed Chu Feng’s nostrils and left him feeling very relaxed.

However, by the time Chu Feng landed on the ground, Eggy was already no longer standing where she was. *nove)***lb**-In

“Little boy, you’re trying to take advantage of this Queen again? This Queen is an extremely noble person, how could I allow you to sully me repeatedly?” Eggy’s laughing voice sounded from behind Chu Feng.

Turning his head over, Chu Feng discovered that Eggy was looking at him with a mischievous smile on her face. Even though she was smiling mischievously, due to the fact that she possessed an extremely beautiful face and innocent airs, no matter how Chu Feng looked at her, she appeared to be extremely adorable.

“Eggy, your cultivation...”

“Rank three Half Martial Emperor. You’ve actually broken through directly to rank three Half Martial Emperor?” After sensing Eggy’s current aura, Chu Feng was overjoyed.

Even though he knew that the Golden Leaf World Spirit Flowers might help Eggy increase her cultivation, he had not expected that her cultivation would increase this much.

After all, Eggy’s method to increase her cultivation was similar to the way Chu Feng increased his cultivation. While she could increase her cultivation by absorbing source energy, the amount needed was incomparable to ordinary world spirits.

It was beyond Chu Feng’s expectations for the Golden Leaf World Spirit Flowers to bring about such a great benefit to Eggy.

“That’s true. For this Queen to possess her current cultivation, it’s all thanks to the Golden Leaf World Spirit Flowers you got for me.”

“This Queen has always been one to repay favors shown to her. In order to express my thanks to you, here, I’ll bestow you with a hug.” As Eggy spoke, she began to gracefully walk toward Chu Feng while smiling sweetly. When she was about to reach Chu Feng, she suddenly leaped. Like an elf, she jumped into Chu Feng’s bosom.

As he felt that soft body reaching his bosom, Chu Feng’s heartbeat actually started to accelerate. Chu Feng, a person who would remain calm even before Mount Tai, was actually nervous from Eggy throwing herself into his arms.

Chu Feng could be considered to be someone who had embraced quite a few women. Yet, when embracing Eggy, he felt the most wonderful.

When such a beauty had entered his bosom, how could Chu Feng possibly let her get away? He extended his arms and planned to tightly hug Eggy.

However, before he could even hug her, Eggy’s delicate body suddenly moved backwards; she had once again separated herself from Chu Feng’s bosom. The only thing that remained was her alluring fragrant aroma.

Eggy hid to the side and extended her little tongue, "I gave you the opportunity, but you were unable to seize it."

"Tsk," Chu Feng curled his lips. Even though he was feeling a bit unreconciled, there was nothing he could do.

Her Lady Queen's battle power was at least capable of surmounting six levels of cultivation. Furthermore, Chu Feng didn't even know her overall battle power. Likewise, he also did not know her abilities.

Thus, although Eggy was only a rank three Half Martial Emperor, it was not certain that Chu Feng would be able to defeat her. Thus, even though she was toying with him, there was nothing that Chu Feng could do about it.

"It's fine for me to not hug you. However, the next time we encounter danger, you must not make the selfish decision to sacrifice yourself," Chu Feng said in a very serious manner.

"Since when have I sacrificed myself? I merely slept for a while. I know everything that you've encountered during the time I was asleep," Eggy said in a witty manner.

"In that case, do you know how worried I was?" Chu Feng asked.

"Of course I do. I'm no fool," Eggy's beautiful eyes narrowed as she revealed a brilliant smile. Her appearance was so sweet that she could melt one's heart.

"Oh you," Faced with Eggy's ability to act cute, Chu Feng gave up his resistance. He no longer had the heart to continue finding fault in her.

"Brother Chu Feng!!!" Right at this moment, Yan Xie walked in with a nervous expression on his face.

"Someone's looking for you. Quickly, go back out," Eggy waved her hand.

Seeing Eggy acting like this, Chu Feng was truly reluctant to part with her. However, as proper business was more important, Chu Feng ended up casting his consciousness back into his body.

It was only then that Chu Feng discovered that not only had Yan Xie walked in, he was also holding a special letter in his hand.

That letter was flickering with light and lingering with runes. Furthermore, it contained world spirit power. It was a world spirit letter. Without the ability of a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist, it was impossible for someone to open that letter.

“Who sent that letter?” Chu Feng asked.

“Leng Yue,” Yan Xie said.

“Oh? That Leng Yue is actually a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist?” Chu Feng was startled. He had originally thought that the only Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists present here were him and Baili Xinghe. To his surprise, this Leng Yue was also a snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist..

Not only does that woman possess heaven-defying battle power and overwhelming strength, her world spirit techniques are also this powerful. Even Chu Feng did not dare to look down on her.

However, not daring to look down on her did not mean that Chu Feng was afraid of her. At the very least, opening that letter was a simple task for Chu Feng.

Chu Feng unleashed his technique, and golden light began to shine. He managed to easily undo the seal on the letter. After the seal was undone, the letter turned into a strand of golden light that began to spin before Chu Feng.

Chu Feng understood what this meant. While the letter possessed contents, there was no substance. If he wished to know the contents of the letter, he would have to absorb that golden strand of light into his mind.

To do this would require very powerful control. It would be impossible to accomplish unless one was a Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritist.

“Buzz~~~”

Chu Feng’s eyes flashed. Then, that floating strand of golden light, as if it had been controlled by Chu Feng, shot toward Chu Feng’s forehead and was assimilated into Chu Feng’s mind.

The very next moment, words began to appear in Chu Feng’s mind.

'I am not interested in the other people in this Strongest Younger Generation Battle Assembly. I only wish to fight against you, Chu Feng.'

'Tonight, come to this location and fight me. As long as you come, regardless of whether you win or lose, I will still bestow you with rewards!!!'

"What an arrogant Leng Yue," Chu Feng sighed lightly, This Leng Yue was actually using rewards to coerce Chu Feng to battle her.

However, she used the word 'bestow' to describe the rewards she would give him. From this, it could be seen that although she wished to fight Chu Feng, she actually looked down on him.

"Chu Feng, what's going on?" Yan Xie asked.

"Leng Yue has challenged me to a fight against her tonight," Chu Feng said.

"What? Wouldn't this be going against the rules? If that man were to find out, both you and her would be disqualified from the competition," Yan Xie was shocked at first. Then, he asked Chu Feng, "Are you going?"

"Of course," Chu Feng said.

"Ah?" Yan Xie was even more shocked. He advised, "Chu Feng, you absolutely cannot go. If you wish to fight her, you can do so tomorrow. Why take this risk?"

"Brother Yan Xie, I possess my own reasons to fight Leng Yue."

"Even if she hadn't come to find me, I would've gone to find her tonight too. Since she has actually come to find me, it just so happens to be exactly what I wanted," Chu Feng said with a light smile.

"It would seem that I am unable to advise you against it," Yan Xie said.

Chu Feng smiled. Even though he did not say anything, he had declared his standing.

"In that case, the only thing I can tell you is to be careful," Yan Xie said.

"My thanks," Chu Feng was able to tell that Yan Xie was really worried about him. Although they hadn't known one another for long, Chu Feng felt that Yan Xie was an affectionate and loyal brother.

At this moment, Eggy's voice suddenly sounded. "If Yan Xie's advice is useless, then what about this Queen's advice?"

"Milady Queen, you should understand me. Please don't make things difficult for me, okay?" Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

When Chu Feng said those words, there was a trace of pleading in his tone. He feared Eggy advising him against this matter, because he held Eggy in high regard and cared deeply about her point of view. If Eggy was against it, that would make it very difficult for him.

MGA: Chapter 1787 - Killing Intention

"If that boy Zhang Tianyi wants to obtain the title of the Strongest of the Younger Generation, it will not be that easy."

"That Underworld Palace's Underworld Messenger Kuang cannot be considered to be much. His greatest opponents would be you and Leng Yue."

"Especially you. If you were to be serious, and not lose on purpose, it would be impossible for that Zhang Tianyi to defeat you."

"However, the outcome of this battle will determine whether or not Zhang Tianyi will be able to make progress in his cultivation. With how loyal to one's friends you are, you will definitely try to help him attain victory."

"If you were to deliberately lose to him, it would be disrespectful toward him. Thus, it would be better for you to withdraw from the battle beforehand."

"However, if you were to withdraw, you would be afraid that Zhang Tianyi might not be a match for Leng Yue. Thus, you plan to pull Leng Yue down with you by being disqualified from the competition by breaking the rules with her."

"Furthermore, you plan to avenge Zhang Tianyi and Jiang Wushang at the same time."

"In addition, you had made this decision before this Queen even woke back up," Eggy said.

"As expected of Milady Queen. You're truly sharp," Chu Feng was truly feeling the urge to clap his hands in applause to his Queen.

“Since you’ve said that you’ve made your decision, would this queen’s advice even be of use?” Eggy asked.

“Depends on the subject,” Chu Feng said.

“What if it’s this matter?” Eggy asked.

“Heh...” Chu Feng laughed mischievously. He did not answer Eggy directly. However, he had made it known what his attitude was toward this matter.

As this matter concerned Zhang Tianyi’s future, even though he would be placed in a difficult situation should Eggy advise against it, he would still go and do it.

Eggy sighed. “I’ve gotten used to it. You’re someone who cares about your nonsense camaraderie enormously.”

“This Queen is very displeased, because by doing so you are giving up on your own interests.”

“Furthermore, I am still against your decision even now. But, you are, after all, my master. As such, I should respect your decision.”

“Do as you wish, I’ll support you,” Eggy said those words with a tone of helplessness.

“Thank you, Milady Queen,” Seeing that Eggy did not try to stop him, and was instead supporting him, Chu Feng heaved a sigh of relief. Like this, he would be able to go and do what he wanted without worries.

“The one I’m fighting this time is not an ordinary person. Instead, she is Leng Yue, the number one disciple of the Heavenly Law Palace, someone who plays a critical role in the Heavenly Law Palace.”

“If I am to avenge senior brother Zhang and little brother Wushang, I must humiliate her. However, she is also someone who cannot be humiliated.”

“Thus, I must possess an absolute certainty of success before doing anything. As for this... I will need Milady Queen’s help,” Chu Feng said.

“So you already have a plan?” Eggy asked.

“Mn,” Chu Feng said.

“You can start then. This Queen has wanted to do some stretching and move her limbs after having been asleep for so long,” Impatience appeared on Eggy’s face.

Afterward, Chu Feng spent two entire hours setting up a spirit formation. Then, using treasures to conceal it, he changed the appearance of the spirit formation into that of a ring, and placed it on Her Lady Queen’s finger.

After observing that unremarkable-looking ring on her finger, Eggy asked skeptically, “Merely this will do?”

“There’s also this,” Chu Feng took out a spittoon-shaped item. There was another spirit formation within it. An unknown substance was sealed within the spirit formation.

“What is this?” Eggy asked curiously.

“You’ll know,” Chu Feng said with a mischievous smile.

“These two items are the absolute certainty of yours?” Eggy asked skeptically.

“Yes, they’ll be sufficient,” Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he had Eggy return to his world spirit space. After that, he walked out of his pagoda and began to proceed toward the location that Leng Yue had designated.

Although they were in the central region of the fort, there were still secluded places. Although Leng Yue was prepared to be disqualified, she did not wish for others to disturb the battle between her and Chu Feng. Thus, she had chosen a relatively hidden location.

After Chu Feng arrived in the hidden forest, he looked to the little brook before him.

Suddenly, he said, “No matter what, you are still the disciple of the Weaponry Refinement Immortal. Is there a need for you to be this sneaky? If there’s something that you wish to say, go ahead and say it.”

“Humph,” After Chu Feng said those words, a slight snort sounded from the forest behind him. Soon, a figure walked out from the forest. Sure enough, it was the Weaponry Refinement Immortal’s disciple, Baili Xinghe.

“For you to follow me this sneakily, what matter might you have?” Chu Feng asked.

“Chu Feng, I know the relationship you have with junior sister Zi Ling and junior sister Su Rou,” Baili Xinghe said.

“Oh?” Chu Feng was rather surprised. Then, he asked, “What about it?”

“I feel that you do not suit them. Thus, I wish that you sever your relationship with them. From today on, you are to not disturb them,” Baili Xinghe said.

Hearing those words, Chu Feng’s eyes narrowed. A trace of chilliness flashed through his eyes.

Chu Feng was very smart. After hearing those words, he already knew Baili Xinghe’s intentions. The reason why this guy had such great hostility toward him was because he had taken a fancy to Chu Feng’s women, Zi Ling and Su Rou.

The reason why he came to find Chu Feng and said those words to him was evidently because he had been rejected by Zi Ling and Su Rou. Without any alternative, he had decided to come and threaten Chu Feng.

It was one thing for him to fall for his women. After all, regardless of what Zi Ling and Su Rou’s cultivations might be, they were two exceptional beauties.

Noblemen fancied sweet, fair and graceful ladies. This was nothing major.

However, this Baili Xinghe actually, for the sake of obtaining Chu Feng’s women, came to threaten Chu Feng.

As a man, how could Chu Feng endure this?

As such, the anger in Chu Feng’s heart was surging already, and on the verge of exploding. However, Chu Feng did not reveal any of that.

Instead, with a light smile on his face, he said, “Baili Xinghe, go and take a piss, then use that as a mirror to look at yourself. After that, use your brain that is filled with dogshit to think about it. How are you qualified to come and say these words to me, Chu Feng?”

“You...” Hearing those words, Baili Xinghe’s gaze flashed, and he began to tightly clench his fists. Although he was extremely angry, he involuntarily recalled the scene of being rejected by Zi Ling and Su Rou.

It was the first time in Baili Xinghe’s life that he had experienced such ruthlessness. Before them, not a single woman had ever rejected him.

Thus, his feelings for Zi Ling and Su Rou were one-sided. As for Zi Ling and Su Rou, they were dead set on Chu Feng. Indeed... he did not have the qualifications to say those words to Chu Feng.

However, the things that he, Baili Xinghe, wished to obtain must be obtained. This included women.

As for now, the only way for him to obtain them was through Chu Feng.

“You’d best do as I say,” Baili Xinghe said with a cold snort. His tone was filled with threat.

“What if I don’t?” Chu Feng asked.

“Then I’ll kill you,” Upon saying those words, coldness flashed through Baili Xinghe’s eyes. A boundless killing intent smashed into Chu Feng.

This Baili Xinghe was not joking around. He was really planning to kill Chu Feng for the sake of obtaining Zi Ling and Su Rou.

“Come, give it a try then,” The corners of Chu Feng’s mouth were raised slightly. However, behind his smile was a deep killing intent.

MGA: Chapter 1788 - Successful Capture

“Buzz~~~”

However, at the moment when the two of them were about to fight, a surge of boundless oppressive might came out of nowhere and landed on Baili Xinghe. Like chains, that oppressive might firmly restricted his movements. n--
Ovelb1n

That oppressive might was so powerful that Baili Xinghe was unable to struggle free, and he was crushed deep into the ground by it.

Then, that oppressive might moved. Like a dragon surging out from the sea, it leapt out from underground. Baili Xinghe was also brought out alongside it.

Merely, at this moment, Baili Xinghe's complexion was pale like paper. He had a painful expression on his face as creaking sounds emitted from his body nonstop.

Those were the sounds of bones breaking...

Although that oppressive might did not leave Baili Xinghe with heavy injuries, it brought him enormous pressure and was crushing down on his entire body, including even his dantian and soul.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, a woman's silhouette suddenly descended from above. She slowly floated down to land before Baili Xinghe.

This woman was none other than Leng Yue.

Leng Yue had a cold expression on her face. Without the slightest trace of emotion, she looked to Baili Xinghe and said, “My opponent is not someone that you can touch.”

Hearing those words, Baili Xinghe was startled. Although it lasted only a moment, Chu Feng had managed to see fear in Baili Xinghe's eyes.

“Heh...”

Seeing this scene, Chu Feng laughed slightly. Back then, he had thought Baili Xinghe to be the strongest genius in the Holy Land of Martialism. However, upon seeing him today, it turned out that he was nothing much.

The moral integrity Baili Xinghe possessed was greatly inferior to that of Yan Xie, Zhang Tianyi and the others.

For someone like him, regardless of how talented he might be, he would still not be able to escape his destiny of being scum. He was someone that bullied the weak and feared the strong and would use any means to obtain his goals.

At this moment, Chu Feng's anger was lessened enormously. Although Baili Xinghe's actions were excessive, from his nature, Chu Feng could tell that he

was destined to be a minor character and unworthy for Chu Feng to fight against.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at this moment, Leng Yue tossed out three golden bowls. After the three golden bowls were tossed into the air, they all disappeared.

Chu Feng was able to sense that there were three invisible powers that had now enveloped this region of space.

Those three golden bowls were treasures. Evidently, they had sealed off this region. With the concealment of the three golden bowls, no one would be able to detect anything even if Chu Feng and Leng Yue were to cause utter devastation with their battle.

This Leng Yue had truly come prepared.

“You and that Zhang Tianyi are fellow martial brothers?” Leng Yue asked.

“Yes,” Chu Feng said.

“That senior brother of yours is truly amazing. He’s actually Emperor Gong’s successor.”

“However, regardless of what sort of dogshit luck he has stumbled upon, I still look down on him.”

“Do you know why I said that he was unqualified to be my opponent?”

“Although he was only a minor character back then, I still remember him.”

“Back then...”

“You don’t have to say anymore. I will take revenge for him,” Before Leng Yue even finished her words, Chu Feng interrupted her.

He knew what Leng Yue was planning to say. Leng Yue was planning to mention how Zhang Tianyi had been disgraced before him and Baili Xinghe.

If this matter were to spread, it would affect Zhang Tianyi’s reputation. Chu Feng would naturally not allow her to say it.

“So that’s the case. No wonder that Chu Feng would run all the way over here. He had already made an appointment with Leng Yue.”

Hearing those words, Baili Xinghe came to a sudden realization that Chu Feng had come here because he had made an appointment to fight against Leng Yue.

Upon thinking about this, the corners of Baili Xinghe’s mouth lifted into a sinister smile.

Although he would not be able to take care of Chu Feng himself, if Leng Yue were to kill Chu Feng for him, it would be even better. After all, he would not have to bear any criminal charges should that be the case.

Furthermore, he knew very well how strong Leng Yue was. For Leng Yue to take care of Chu Feng, it would be as simple as an adult taking care of a child. After all, even he, Baili Xinghe, feared Leng Yue.

“Heh... avenge him you say? You must have the ability to do so first,” Leng Yue laughed mockingly. Although she wished to fight against Chu Feng, she also did not place Chu Feng in her eyes.

“I will not be lenient against you. However, my world spirit wishes to watch our battle. Might that be doable?” Chu Feng asked.

“Is it to see you be defeated? Very well, since there’s already a spectator, one more will not amount to anything. Go ahead, release your world spirit,” Leng Yue said in an indifferent manner.

“Remember, it’s not release. Instead, it’s invite,” Chu Feng corrected Leng Yue. Then, he opened his World Spirit Gate.

“Damned girl, this Queen is here to see how you’ll be beaten,” After Eggy walked out, she first took a disdainful glance at Leng Yue. Then, she walked over to Baili Xinghe.

Seeing that Baili Xinghe was staring at her with fixed eyes, Eggy had a displeased expression, “That hell are you looking at? Never seen a beauty before?”

“I’ve seen quite a few beauties. However, it is the first time that I’ve seen a world spirit as beautiful as you,” Baili Xinghe said with a light smile. Although

he was extremely hostile toward Chu Feng, he was very amiable toward Eggy. In fact, he was even polite.

Seeing this, Chu Feng's impression of Baili Xinghe took a hundred and eighty degree change again.

When he first met Baili Xinghe, Baili Xinghe had been towering from above, and emitted an air of arrogance. Like a saint, he had not placed any of his fellow generation in his eyes.

However, never would Chu Feng have expected that this fellow, who seemed to be unaffected by female charms on the surface, was actually an utter pervert. From the gaze that he was looking at Eggy with, it could be seen what he was thinking in his mind.

"All those who have seen this Queen said the same things you did. However, it's still the first time that this Queen has seen someone as disgusting as you. Pah!" After finishing her words, Eggy spit on Baili Xinghe. Then, she said, "Turn your disgusting gaze away. The more you look at me, the more disgusted I feel."

After Eggy finished saying those words, she arrogantly walked toward a more distant location.

As for Baili Xinghe, he was shivering in anger. As the grand personal disciple of the Weaponry Refinement Immortal, when had he ever suffered from this sort of humiliation?

However, his body was currently bound by Leng Yue's power, and simply incapable of moving. Even though he was enraged, there was nothing he could do.

"Is that an Asura World Spirit? Quite arrogant indeed. However, with her nature, sooner or later, she'll suffer," Leng Yue said.

Chu Feng's past achievements were already widespread. As matters stood, practically everyone in the Holy Land of Martialism knew that Chu Feng, when disregarding his talent for martial cultivation, was a legendary Asura World Spiritist.

Chu Feng was not anxious to fight right away. Instead, he asked, “Leng Yue, you said that as long as I come to fight you, you will bestow me a gift. What might that gift be?”

“Of course,” As Leng Yue spoke, she raised her hand and tossed a Cosmos Sack to Chu Feng.

Chu Feng inspected the Cosmos Sack, and discovered that there were actually ten Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones inside.

“These bits of things, are you trying to shoo a beggar away?” Chu Feng sneered and threw the Cosmos Sack back to Leng Yue.

“You actually think that that is insufficient? You must know that these are ten Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones,” Leng Yue frowned. She had truly never expected that Chu Feng would think that these ten Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones would be insufficient.

“Of course they’re insufficient,” Chu Feng said.

“Very well, tell me, what do you want?” Leng Yue raised her brows and asked.

“I want all the treasures on you,” Chu Feng said while looking at Leng Yue.

“You are truly boasting shamelessly. You actually want all of my treasures? Has someone smashed your head so badly today that you’ve gone stupid?” Hearing those words, Leng Yue sneered. The way she saw it, what Chu Feng said was extremely unrealistic and simply day-dreaming.

“I never said that I want all of your possessions without a good cause. The two of us shall fight one another fairly. The loser will hand over all their possessions to the winner.”

As Chu Feng spoke, he opened his Cosmos Sack and took out the Heavenly Immortal Sword, the Evil God Sword and his various other treasures to show them to Leng Yue.

Seeing the treasures in Chu Feng’s Cosmos Sack, Leng Yue’s gaze began to change nonstop. Especially when she saw the Evil God Sword, her gaze was staring deeply at it.

“Very well, since you have the courage, I shall gamble with you. If you are able to win against me, I will give you all of my treasures. However, if you are to lose, you will hand all of your treasures over to me,” Being enticed by Chu Feng’s treasures, Leng Yue was successfully ensnared in Chu Feng’s trap.

MGA: Chapter 1789 - Rank One Martial Emperor

“It’s settled then?” Chu Feng asked.

“Definitely!” Leng Yue said.

“What if you go back on your word?” Chu Feng asked.

“If I, Leng Yue, am to go back on my word, I will be inferior to pigs and dogs. I will not be qualified to be the head of the Heavenly Law Palace’s Heavenly Generals. After this life of mine, I shall be reincarnated as animals that will be slaughtered and trampled upon by others for eternity,” Leng Yue raised her arm and vowed.

“Yoh, quite ruthless. Since that’s the case, I’ll reluctantly trust you this once,” Chu Feng said with a smile.

“In that case, you can attack. I’d suggest that you go all out. Else, it will be boring.”

After Leng Yue said those words, she actually closed her eyes. She did not even bother to look at Chu Feng. Her intention was extremely clear. Even though she wanted to fight against Chu Feng, she did not place Chu Feng in her eyes at all.

“Arrogant enough. However, Leng Yue possesses the means to be this arrogant,” Seeing Leng Yue acting like this, Baili Xinghe smiled complacently. As he looked to Chu Feng, he thought in his heart, ‘Chu Feng, I shall see how you’ll be humiliated.’

“There is no need for me to personally fight against you,” However, facing Leng Yue’s provocation, Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, with a thought, a wave of water flowed out from within his body. The Water Immortal Profound Technique appeared before him.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Right after the Water Immortal Profound Technique appeared, it immediately began to attack Leng Yue. Tens of thousands of water droplets turned into sharp arrows as they splashed at Leng Yue like a magnificent army with thousands of men and horses.

Most importantly, while Chu Feng's current cultivation was that of a rank seven Half Martial Emperor, the Water Immortal Profound Technique was actually a rank eight Half Martial Emperor.

"Water Immortal Profound Technique. That guy really does possess a supreme secret skill," At this moment, Leng Yue suddenly opened her eyes and revealed an expression of shock.

As a disciple of the Heavenly Law Palace, she had been fortunate enough to see her Heavenly Law Palace's Utmost Exalted Elder revealing the might of the Wood Immortal Profound Technique.

At that time, when she saw that vivid and life-like Wood Immortal Profound Technique that possessed a cultivation one level higher than even its user, Leng Yue felt endless admiration, and vowed that she would definitely obtain that Wood Immortal Profound Technique.

And now, the Water Immortal Profound Technique that was equally as famous as the Wood Immortal Profound Technique was right before her. Furthermore, it was attacking her.

Even more, the possessor of this Water Immortal Profound Technique was actually a fellow member of the younger generation. This caused her to feel extremely unreconciled.

"A mere rank eight Half Martial Emperor will not be a match for me," Leng Yue shouted. Then, like a willow leaf, her body shifted. As she began to move, not only did she dodge all of the Water Immortal Profound Technique's attacks, she had also arrived before the Water Immortal Profound Technique in an instant.

"Pa, pa, pa~~~"

After approaching it, coldness flashed through Leng Yue's eyes. Her lily-white hands shot multiple strikes at the Water Immortal Profound Technique.

"Boom, boom, boom, boom~~~"

Her speed was extremely fast. Even though her hands were very tender and soft, each of her palm strikes created a splash on the body of the Water Immortal Profound Technique.

In merely an instant, the Water Immortal Profound Technique had been utterly smashed to bits by Leng Yue.

“Sure enough, it’s as I anticipated,” Although the Water Immortal Profound Technique was defeated, Chu Feng was smiling lightly. Leng Yue was this powerful because she possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation.

Thus, even though they were at the same level of cultivation, the Water Immortal Profound Technique, which only possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting three levels of cultivation, was simply no match for Leng Yue.

The reason why Chu Feng was not worried, and instead felt joyous, was because he had guessed correctly.

This Leng Yue was simply not someone that Zhang Tianyi could defeat. Thus... his decision to come and fight Leng Yue was correct.

“A heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation, that Leng Yue also possesses a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation.” Although Chu Feng had anticipated this, Baili Xinghe was extremely shocked. Evidently, he had not expected Leng Yue to be this powerful, more powerful than he had anticipated.

“Chu Feng, you’re truly unlucky,” However, after a moment of surprise, Baili Xinghe suddenly looked to Chu Feng. The smile on his face grew even denser.

“Crash~~~”

Suddenly, with another attack, the Water Immortal Profound Technique had been completely destroyed by Leng Yue. However, as the Water Immortal Profound Technique turned into waves of water, the water began to surge. Then, the Water Immortal Profound Technique returned to its original appearance. Without the slightest damage, the Water Immortal Profound Technique began to unleash attacks at Leng Yue again.

However, Leng Yue's battle power was an entire level above the Water Profound Immortal Technique's. No matter how ferocious the Water Profound Immortal Technique might be, it was incapable of injuring Leng Yue in the slightest.

"As long as its master is alive, the secret skill will be indestructible. The Water Immortal Profound Technique is truly miraculous."

"Chu Feng, it is your fortune to have been able to obtain the Water Immortal Profound Technique. However, for this Water Immortal Profound Technique to serve you, is its misfortune," Leng Yue said mockingly. From her every word and every action, it could be seen that she deeply wanted to obtain the Water Profound Immortal Technique.

"Are you certain?" Chu Feng smiled coldly. Then, lightning flashed in his eyes, and his Thunder Armor appeared.

When his cultivation increased to rank eight Half Martial Emperor, the Water Immortal Profound Technique's cultivation increased to rank nine Half Martial Emperor.

"Humph," Seeing that the Water Immortal Profound Technique was now capable of fighting on par with her, Leng Yue did not dare to be careless anymore. She had started to become serious.

"Impossible!" At this moment, Baili Xinghe was enormously shocked. The entire time, he had thought that Chu Feng's cultivation of rank seven Half Martial Emperor had been obtained by using the power of his lightnings.

It was only now that he came to discover that he had been mistaken. Chu Feng had not relied on the power of his lightnings to obtain his cultivation of rank seven Half Martial Emperor. Instead, it was his actual cultivation. His actual cultivation was that of a rank seven Half Martial Emperor.

However, when he thought of how Chu Feng had only been a mere Martial King when he had first met him, but was already a rank seven Half Martial Emperor now, and was capable of obtaining a cultivation above his own, Baili Xinghe started to involuntarily tremble with fear.

Unreconciliation. Jealousy. However, more than all of those, he was feeling fear.

To be able to reach rank seven Half Martial Emperor from rank nine Martial King in such a short period of time, how enormous of an amount of talent did he possess? His talent most definitely surpassed that of ordinary people. It could be said that he could not be considered to be human at all!

Such an existence was actually a fellow member of the younger generation like himself? Baili Xinghe felt that Chu Feng's existence was a great calamity to both him and all the rest of the younger generation.

"Leng Yue, you must definitely kill that Chu Feng. Else, he will assuredly become an enormous disaster," After his moment of shock and fear, Baili Xinghe cast all of his hope onto Leng Yue.

He wished for Chu Feng's death. He wished that Chu Feng would be killed today. The reason for that was because he knew that he was already no match for Chu Feng. Yet, he had spoken those threatening words to Chu Feng earlier. Today, if Chu Feng wasn't killed, he, Baili Xinghe, would be killed instead.

"Chu Feng, I know that your lightning power is capable of increasing your cultivation by another level. Why not directly use it? Else, if this is all the strength you're showing, I'm afraid that even the Water Immortal Profound Technique will not be able to help you."

Suddenly, Leng Yue shouted. Then, gales began to appear within her ice-cold gaze. At the same time, heaven and earth became dark, and violent wind sprung forth everywhere. Leng Yue's cultivation had increased from rank eight Half Martial Emperor to rank nine Half Martial Emperor. She was only a fine line away from becoming a Martial Emperor.

This was Divine Power. Leng Yue was a Divine Body.

"As you wish."

Seeing that Leng Yue had increased her cultivation, Chu Feng did not hesitate. Lightning flashed through his eyes again as two magnificent Thunder Wings began to spread from his back.

When Chu Feng's cultivation increased from rank eight Half Martial Emperor to rank nine Half Martial Emperor, the Water Immortal Profound Technique's cultivation also increased from rank nine Half Martial Emperor to rank one Martial Emperor.

“Boom~~~”

Although there was only a fine distinction between Half Martial Emperors and Martial Emperors, what Half Martial Emperors possessed was impure Emperor-level martial power, whereas the one possessed by Martial Emperors was real Emperor-level martial power.

Although the Water Immortal Profound Technique no longer possessed its own intelligence anymore, its cultivation was that of an actual rank one Martial Emperor.

In this regard, the Water Immortal Profound Technique’s strength was many times more powerful. As water surged forth, even space itself was shattered. Wherever the water passed, a pitch-black void would be left behind.

The might of the Water Immortal Profound Technique could only be described with one word, ‘frightening.’

MGA: Chapter 1790 - Dumbstruck

“Humph.”

However, while Leng Yue was only a rank nine Half Martial Emperor, she possessed a heaven-defying battle power capable of surmounting four levels of cultivation. She... was a Half Martial Emperor capable of fighting against Martial Emperors.

However, even with this being the case, a Half Martial Emperor would remain a Half Martial Emperor, while a Martial Emperor would remain a Martial Emperor. While Leng Yue was capable of fighting against the Water Immortal Profound Technique, her imposing might was still inferior to its imposing might.

As this continued, Leng Yue had no choice but to start using martial skills. She had to borrow the strength of her martial skills to fight against the Water Immortal Profound Technique.

“Not bad, not bad. You’re actually capable of being equally matched against my Water Immortal Profound Technique.”

“It would seem this is still not your limit. Since this is the case, I’ll help you out,” Like an observer, Chu Feng mocked and ridiculed Leng Yue.

As he spoke, his gaze flashed. Then, like a volcanic eruption, boundless flames exploded from his body.

When the flames appeared, not only was this region covered with heat, the surging flames also turned into a man of fire. With a might akin to raging flames burning the heavens, the man of fire charged to attack Leng Yue from a different direction.

“This!!!”

When Leng Yue saw the incoming man of fire, her expression immediately changed. That man of fire’s aura was actually exactly the same as that of the Water Immortal Profound Technique; it was also a rank one Martial Emperor.

“Fire Immortal Profound Technique, it’s the long lost Fire Immortal Profound Technique! Chu Feng, where did you obtain that?!” Upon seeing the Fire Immortal Profound Technique, Leng Yue was extremely shocked.

“There is no need for me to inform you of something like this. You wish to know? How about... you do a striptease dance for this gentleman here? If you make me happy, I might consider telling you. However, there’s also a possibility of your figure being too bad that this gentleman will end up becoming disgusted. If that’s the case... I will not tell you,” Chu Feng said with a beaming smile.

Once Chu Feng said those words, Baili Xinghe immediately sucked in a mouthful of cold air. Leng Yue was the number one disciple of the Heavenly Law Palace, an existence high above everyone else. Had there ever been anyone who dared to disrespect her?

Yet, Chu Feng had deliberately done such a thing.

“Chu Feng, you’re courting death,” Upon hearing what Chu Feng said, Leng Yue became extremely angry. As she spoke, she flipped her palm, and a golden-bright and dazzling rod appeared in her hand.

Once that rod appeared, a ray of golden light began to spread out from within Leng Yue’s body.

The reason for that was because that rod was no ordinary rod. Instead, it was an Incomplete Imperial Armament.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Once she revealed her Incomplete Imperial Armament, Leng Yue’s battle power instantly increased. Although she was fighting against two rank one Martial Emperors, she actually held the upper hand against them.

Leng Yue's Divine Power was a type of powerful wind. It just so happened that her Incomplete Imperial Armament was able to work harmoniously with her Divine Power, increasing her battle power even further.

"Huu, huu, huu~~~"

At this moment, the violent wind was whistling as explosions began to sound from all around. Being blown by that devastating wind, the water was no longer fierce, and the fire was no longer ferocious. Leng Yue was unstoppable. She held absolute superiority.

However, the strongest aspect of the Water Immortal Profound Technique and the Fire Immortal Profound Technique was that they were indestructible. No matter how strong Leng Yue was, she was unable to destroy them. All she could do was end up being tangled in a battle against them.

"Chu Feng, do you dare to fight me yourself?" Leng Yue shouted angrily.

"What's wrong? You're unable to win against my secret skills?"

"When you are unable to even win against my secret skills, how are you qualified to fight against me?" Chu Feng was fiddling with his sleeve, and had an inattentive appearance as he spoke those words. It was as if he were truly only an observer.

"I'm only asking you whether you dare or not," Leng Yue was so angered that her face turned red. She felt as if her heart and lungs were about to explode because of Chu Feng.

However, although she was extremely angry, she also had no choice but to become serious.

Originally, she had not placed Chu Feng in her eyes. However, she had never expected that Chu Feng would force her to such a state using only two secret skills. Not only had she used her Divine Power, she had also used her Incomplete Imperial Armament.

Right now, she wished to quickly end this battle. However, the only method for her to be able to end this battle quickly would be to fight against Chu Feng, and not continue to be tangled with the two secret skills.

"Leng Yue, oh Leng Yue, you're forcing me to fight. However, I must tell you this. If I, Chu Feng, am to fight, you'll have to prepare to pay the price," As Chu Feng spoke, he took out an Incomplete Imperial Armament. It was a sword.

The sword was extremely thin. In fact, it was so thin that it didn't appear to be a sword, and instead looked more like a very thin and long ruler. However, not only was it a sword, it was also the impressively famous Heavenly Immortal Sword.

"Enough of your rubbish. Come and fight me with your strength," Leng Yue shouted again.

"The Water Immortal Profound Technique and the Fire Immortal Profound Technique are parts of my strength to begin with," Holding the Heavenly Immortal Sword, Chu Feng stepped into the air and began to walk toward Leng Yue one step at a time, "However, since you insist on fighting against me, I can grant you your wish."

"Woosh~~~"

Suddenly, Chu Feng took a step forward, and his speed increased in a flash. As his clothes and long hair fluttered in the wind, Chu Feng's speed reached the speed of light. In a flash, he arrived before Leng Yue.

When Chu Feng arrived, like two spirits, the Water Immortal Profound Technique and the Fire Immortal Profound Technique entered Chu Feng's body.

At this moment, only Chu Feng and Leng Yue stood in midair.

The two of them possessed the same cultivation, the same heaven-defying battle power and were both part of the younger generation...

At this moment, even Baili Xinghe opened his eyes wide to earnestly look to the sky. He did not wish to miss out on this confrontation between the strongest members of the younger generation.

"Huu, huu, huu~~~"

Leng Yue had unleashed her attack. The rod in her hand was extremely sharp. The sound it emitted was akin to the cry of ten thousand beasts. Adding onto her Divine Power, it could be said that she possessed unrivalled divine might.

To be exact, Chu Feng's current opponent could not be considered to be a Half Martial Emperor. Instead, Leng Yue should be considered a Martial Emperor. After all... Leng Yue was able to suppress two rank one Martial Emperors.

However... Chu Feng was also not an ordinary Half Martial Emperor.

"Clank~~~"

Chu Feng moved, and his Heavenly Immortal Sword moved alongside him. The movement of the Heavenly Immortal Sword was no small matter.

“Snap!” The incoming wind that looked like ferocious beasts was split apart by the Heavenly Immortal Sword. Not only that, with that slash from the Heavenly Immortal Sword, space itself was split in half. It was as if there were nothing that could stop it.

“Clank~~~”

Suddenly, an ear-piercing sound was heard. That slash was stopped. It was stopped by the rod in Leng Yue’s hand.

“My Heavenly Law Unfettered Rod is not inferior to your Heavenly Immortal Sword,” After stopping Chu Feng’s attack, Leng Yue, who had been in a rage before, revealed a complacent smile.

“While the weapons are equally matched, I wonder, are your rod techniques comparable to my sword techniques?” Chu Feng smiled lightly. Then, he shouted, “Heavenly Immortal Sword Technique!!!”

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

With a trembling of his hand, the Heavenly Immortal Sword Chu Feng held instantly turned into a myriad of blade rays. With an overwhelming power of righteousness, they surged toward Leng Yue.

“You’ll come to know,” Leng Yue was not to be outdone. She waved her rod around and collided with Chu Feng.

Although Chu Feng’s sword was extremely thin, it was incomparably hard.

As for Leng Yue’s rod, although it was thick and long, it was flexible like a snake, and capable of changing nonstop.

The attacks between the two fighters were extremely fast. As they confronted one another, they were evenly matched.

“So powerful. Their strength has already surpassed that of all their fellow members of the younger generation. Only the Martial Emperors from the older generations are capable of contending against them.”

“Chu Feng actually reached such a level in such a short period of time,” Baili Xinghe was already no longer capable of clearly seeing the attacks between the two fighters. However, he was able to tell that Chu Feng and Leng Yue were equally matched.

At this moment, Baili Xinghe had an extremely downcast expression as he tightly clenched his fists. He wished for Chu Feng's death at Leng Yue's hands. Yet... Chu Feng was not showing any signs of defeat. Instead, he seemed to faintly hold the upper hand in this battle.

In this sort of situation, Baili Xinghe... felt extremely nervous.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Suddenly, light began to shine brightly at the location of Chu Feng and Leng Yue's battle. Those were the lights of sword rays. That light was formed by tens of thousands of sword rays flashing past simultaneously.

“Woosh~~~”

A figure shot out explosively from the light. It was Chu Feng. Chu Feng had left the battle.

“What's going on?” Originally, Baili Xinghe had thought that Chu Feng had become afraid and ran away. However, he soon discovered that not only was Chu Feng completely uninjured, he even had a mischievous smile on his face. Upon seeing that smile, Baili Xinghe knew that Chu Feng was not afraid. Rather, he must have some sort of different plan.

Right at this moment, Leng Yue's body appeared before his line of sight.

“Heavens, that!!!” Upon seeing the current Leng Yue, Baili Xinghe's mouth was wide open. He was dumbstruck.

Martial God Asura #Chapter 1791 - Two Divine Powers - Read Martial God Asura Chapter 1791 - Two Divine Powers

MGA: Chapter 1791 - Two Divine Powers

“Chu Feng, you can't escape.”

At this moment, like Baili Xinghe, Leng Yue thought that Chu Feng was trying to escape. She hurriedly moved the rod in her hand and came chasing after Chu Feng.

“Haha, not bad,” However, while standing in the distance, Chu Feng did not have the intention to dodge. Instead, he was staring at Leng Yue's body and laughing heartily. Furthermore, Chu Feng's gaze was extremely strange and wicked.

This situation caused Leng Yue to feel very uncomfortable. Involuntarily, she looked to herself.

“Ahhhh~~~~”

Once she saw her body, Leng Yue immediately cried out in alarm. Then, panic covered her face. She was surprised to discover that she was currently completely naked. The clothes that she was wearing were all gone. Just like that, she had revealed her everything to Chu Feng.

After discovering that the situation was bad, Leng Yue immediately used her world spirit power to create clothes to cover her naked body.

Then, she subconsciously turned her gaze onto Chu Feng and Baili Xinghe. Baili Xinghe's gaze was still fixed onto her body. That's right. His gaze was on her body and not her face. Furthermore, the precise location of his gaze was at a very shameful location.

She had been seen, all of her had been seen. Even though she had covered herself, it was already too late. Everything had already been seen.

Shame. Enormous shame. To women, the most important thing was their chastity. Especially for a woman like Leng Yue, who did not place any of the men in the world in her eyes, she held her chastity in even greater importance.

She felt that, in the entire Holy Land of Martialism, other than the Five Emperors that were already dead, there were no other men who could suit her, there was no one qualified to see her jade body.

Yet, today, her jade body had been completely seen. As such, how could she accept this?

“Ahhh!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!” At this moment, Leng Yue shouted. Her voice caused space to tremble. All of her unreconciliation, shame and anger was present in her scream.

“Chu Feng, you did that!!!!” Suddenly, Leng Yue cast her ice-cold gaze onto Chu Feng. She suddenly remembered what had happened earlier.

Earlier, Chu Feng had unleashed an exceptionally fierce sword technique at her. Not only had that sword technique been very profound, it had also caught

her off guard. She had had no choice but to put forth all of her strength to block Chu Feng's attack.

Originally, she had thought that she would be injured. However, not only was she not injured, Chu Feng's attack became slower and slower. Then, Chu Feng suddenly distanced himself from the battle. Then, the thing from earlier happened.

It was only now that she realized that Chu Feng's sword technique was not meant to injure her. Rather, it was meant to disgrace her. Using that sharp sword technique, Chu Feng had cut apart all of her clothes, leaving her completely naked.

"Chu Feng, you shameless bastard, I'll kill you!" It was all because of Chu Feng that her naked body was seen by two men. As such, Leng Yue was unable to contain her anger. In fury, she turned into a hundred-meter-long silver sword that pierced at Chu Feng.

Leng Yue had unleashed an Earthen Taboo Martial Skill from the Heavenly Law Palace. Its might was extremely strong. She managed to directly cut through the enormous void in the sky.

"Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation," Seeing that Leng Yue had unleashed a powerful martial skill, Chu Feng did not dare to underestimate her. Without hesitation, he unleashed the five elements of wind, lightning, water, fire and earth. The five elements interweaved with one another and turned into an enormous compass that surrounded Chu Feng within it.

"Buzz~~~"

The sword that Leng Yue turned into had arrived. It was trying to pierce through Chu Feng's compass. However, when the sword and the compass collided, they were withstanding one another. For now, Leng Yue was unable to injure Chu Feng.

Suddenly, Chu Feng said with a very serious expression, "Leng Yue, I was merely playing a joke earlier. Calm yourself first. I have a very important matter that I need to tell you,"

While Leng Yue was extremely angry at this moment and possessed overflowing killing intent toward Chu Feng, she was startled to discover that

Chu Feng had removed his smiles, and spoken those words with a very serious expression. Thus, she asked, "What is it?"

"Although you're ugly, your figure is exceptionally good."

"Hehe," After finishing those words, Chu Feng revealed an extremely shameless smile on his face. Furthermore, he began to run his shameless gaze all over Leng Yue's body again.

"Chu Feng, I, Leng Yue, will definitely kill you today!!!" Leng Yue was so enraged that her heart was twitching and her soul was trembling with anger. She began to continue to unleash attacks at Chu Feng with the intention to break apart Chu Feng's Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation. She wanted to hack Chu Feng into eight pieces in order to alleviate the anger in her heart.

"Aiyo, not bad, not bad. This is what I was looking for. Only by acting like this do you resemble the number one disciple of the Heavenly Law Palace."

"However, I bet it would be an even better thing to watch if you were naked while you were angry. Come, strip for this gentleman again."

Suddenly, Chu Feng's body shifted. He had separated himself from his Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation and reached behind Leng Yue.

"Woosh~~~"

As light flickered, Chu Feng swung the Heavenly Immortal Sword, unleashing the same sharp Heavenly Immortal Sword Technique from before to attack Leng Yue.

As for the sword that Leng Yue had turned into, it had managed to pierce deep into Chu Feng's Earthen Taboo: Five Elements Formation, and was currently stuck. She was simply unable to escape, and could only watch as Chu Feng's attacks reached her.

"Damn it!"

At this moment, Leng Yue's expression changed greatly. In this moment of desperation, blue lightning flashed through her eyes. Then, the weather began to change. Several lightning bolts shot from her body and toward Chu Feng.

“Pa, pa, pa, pa~~~”

The lightning bolts had come too suddenly. Furthermore, they were extremely powerful. Chu Feng couldn't ignore them. Thus, he ended up using the Heavenly Immortal Sword to block them.

That said, Chu Feng's Heavenly Immortal Sword was even stronger. After blocking the incoming lightning bolts, Chu Feng continued onward to attack Leng Yue.

The lightning had been unable to stop Chu Feng.

“Huuu~~~”

However, right at this moment, like a whistling gale, Leng Yue's Divine Power came sweeping toward Chu Feng.

The combination of the violent wind with the lightning bolts instantly increased their overall strength. Even though Chu Feng possessed the Heavenly Immortal Sword, he was still only able to barely block them.

“That girl, is actually this powerful?!!!”

At this moment, Chu Feng was frowning deeply. He had noticed that something was amiss the moment the lightning bolts had appeared. At this moment, he had confirmed his guess.

Suddenly, Chu Feng asked loudly, “Leng Yue, you actually possess two Divine Powers?!!!”

The moment when the lightning bolts appeared, Chu Feng had discovered that their power was extremely special. It was not an ordinary martial skill. Instead, it was Divine Power.

However, upon recalling how Leng Yue had already revealed her Divine Power, Chu Feng became puzzled. After all, it was impossible for one person to possess two Divine powers.

At the very least, he had never heard of such a thing before.

However, at this moment, Chu Feng was certain that Leng Yue possessed two Divine Powers. Both the wind and the lightning were Divine Powers. He was certain about that.

“Humph, you’re quite sharp. Among my fellow younger generation, you are the first to force me to reveal my Heavenly Lightning Divine Power.”

“However, I might as well tell you this. All those who have seen me use these two Divine Powers simultaneously have been killed by me.”

After Leng Yue said those words, her lightning Divine Power and wind Divine Power fused together. Within wind, lightning. Within lightning, wind. Its might was boundlessly powerful.

“Rumble~~~”

After the wind and lightning fused with one another, they surged toward Chu Feng like an enormous dragon of wind and lightning.

Not only was that attack extremely powerful, it was filled with killing intent. Leng Yue was not lying. She was truly planning to kill Chu Feng.

“Divine Powers. They’re really two Divine Powers. How could this be?”

“How could a single person possess two Divine Powers?”

“Furthermore, she has grasped these two Divine Powers this skillfully, and has actually managed to ingeniously fuse them together to increase their might?”

At this moment, as Baili Xinghe looked to Leng Yue in the sky, he revealed an expression of disbelief.

MGA: Chapter 1792 - Heaven Taboo Martial Skill

As Baili Xinghe was also a Divine Body, he knew very well how powerful Divine Powers were. Divine Powers were stationed within one’s body. One could attempt to grasp them and control them. However, it was extremely difficult to grasp and control them.

The reason for that was because Divine Powers were boundless, and very difficult to measure. Regardless of how much of one’s Divine Power one was capable of grasping, as long as one possessed Divine Power within one’s

body, its power would also be one's own. Even if one failed to grasp the Divine Power, one's body would still have to endure it.

It was already the limit for a single person to be able to have a single Divine Power within their body. How could there possibly be two Divine Powers in a single body? How could one possibly endure them, master them?

“Leng Yue, are you a monster? How can you be this powerful?” Baili Xinghe was filled with astonishment. The way he saw it, what Leng Yue had accomplished was not something that humans were capable of accomplishing.

“Chu Feng is done for. He's most definitely done for. Regardless of how outstandingly talented he might be, he will still definitely be no match for that devil woman.”

“His opponent is already no longer human. She's a demon, an actual demon!!!” Baili Xinghe exclaimed in his heart.

Even though Baili Xinghe had wanted Chu Feng to be killed the entire time, he was feeling sorry for Chu Feng at this moment. He had already seen Chu Feng's talent for himself. He firmly believed that if Chu Feng were to continue to mature, he would very likely become the strongest among the younger generation.

Unfortunately, before Chu Feng had matured, he had encountered Leng Yue, a fellow demon-level character.

Judging from the situation now, Leng Yue was even more demon-like than Chu Feng.

In fact, it was true that Chu Feng was being suppressed by Leng Yue right now.

Leng Yue's cultivation and battle power were on par with Chu Feng. Their Incomplete Imperial Armaments were also of extremely high quality, and were also on par with one another.

However, Leng Yue possessed two Divine Powers. Those two Divine Powers were also in perfect harmony with one another, increasing their overall strength by many times.

In this sort of situation, even if Chu Feng were to summon his Water Immortal Profound Technique and Fire Immortal Profound Technique, he would not be able to contend against Leng Yue.

“Leng Yue, since you’ve revealed your trump card, I’ll also let you experience my abilities.”

Chu Feng did not retreat. Instead, he proceeded onward. Then, four rays of lights shot forth explosively from his body.

“Roar~~~~”

In an instant, roars began to resonate throughout heaven and earth!!!

Azure Dragon Dashing Technique.

White Tiger Slaughtering Technique.

Vermillion Bird Revival Technique.

Black Tortoise Armor Technique.

Like four Divine Beasts, in a vivid and lifelike manner, the Four Great Supreme Secret Techniques appeared around Chu Feng.

With the appearance of the Four Great Supreme Secret Skills, Chu Feng’s might was no longer inferior to Leng Yue’s. Furthermore, he currently appeared even more imposing than Leng Yue.

“This feeling, they’re supreme secret skills. Chu Feng... you actually possess four more supreme secret skills?!” At this moment, Leng Yue was extremely shocked. How precious were secret skills? Even though she possessed two Divine Powers, she did not possess a single secret skill.

Yet not only did Chu Feng possess the Water Immortal Profound Technique and the Fire Immortal Profound Technique, he possessed four more secret skills in addition to them. Furthermore, judging from their appearances, those four secret skills were even stronger than the Water Immortal Profound Technique and the Fire Immortal Profound Technique.

Chu Feng possessed a total of six secret skills. Yet she, Leng Yue, possessed none. How could she not be startled by this?

Actually, Leng Yue's startled reaction was already quite composed. When Chu Feng revealed his Four Great Supreme Secret Skills, Baili Xinghe, who was watching the battle, was completely stunned.

No matter what, Baili Xinghe was the Weaponry Refinement Immortal's personal disciple. He could be said to be someone who had experienced the wider world, the greater aspects of society. For him to be in such a stunned state, it was truly unbecoming of his status.

However, this also signified how astonishing it was for Chu Feng to possess six secret skills.

At this moment, by relying on the divine might of his Four Great Supreme Secret Skills, Chu Feng was able to block Leng Yue's attacks. Once again, the two fighters reached a balance of power.

"Chu Feng, interesting, truly interesting."

"They say that when the master of secret skills is alive, that secret skill will not die. That when the master of a secret skill is killed, the secret skill will still not die. However, should the master die, the secret skill will find a new master."

"Today, you actually dared to disgrace me like this. I'll definitely kill you. Not only will I kill you, I'll also dig out your eyes, plunder your weapons, seize your treasures and subdue your secret skills."

"All that you possess, all that you've acquired through meticulous effort, shall be mine! All of your previous efforts shall be devoted to me, Leng Yue!"

Seeing Chu Feng's Four Great Supreme Secret Skills, greed flashed through Leng Yue's eyes. Following that, Leng Yue, who rarely smiled, actually started to smile. Merely, her current smile was extremely wicked.

"Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~"

Then, her hands began to rapidly change. Many complicated hand seals were being formed unceasingly. With speed akin to light, they flashed past.

At the same time, a very powerful aura began to spread from Leng Yue's body.

“This aura,” Upon sensing Leng Yue’s aura, Chu Feng started to frown. The reason for that was because Leng Yue’s aura was simply too unusual.

“That Leng Yue, what is she planning to do?”

Chu Feng felt that the situation was bad. He immediately raised the Heavenly Immortal Sword and unleashed the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash.

“Woosh, woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

In a moment of desperation, Chu Feng sent forth nine slashes in succession. He was no longer holding back.

The nine slashes overlaid one another. Heaven and earth turned pitch black. Only the dazzling crimson slashes could be seen.

At the moment when the nine slashes broke through the many walls formed by wind and lightning and approached Leng Yue, Leng Yue suddenly revealed a cold smile on her face. “Heh, surprise attack? Unfortunately, you’re too late.”

“Boom~~~”

Right after she finished saying those words, Leng Yue abruptly raised her hand. Then, a golden ray of light suddenly appeared.

That golden ray of light was extremely bright. It actually managed to forcibly intercept all nine of Chu Feng’s slashes.

“That is?”

That golden ray of light was truly too dazzling. Even Leng Yue’s body was covered by it. In this sort of situation, Chu Feng could only use his Heaven’s Eyes.

Before his Heaven’s Eyes, everything was clear. Chu Feng was able to clearly see that there was a golden imprint seal floating above Leng Yue’s palm. That seal was square shaped and half the size of her palm. As for that overbearing golden ray of light, it was being emitted by that golden seal.

Furthermore, the space surrounding that golden seal was trembling nonstop. That sort of trembling did not resemble the trembling caused by oppressive might. Instead, it appeared more like the trembling from fear.

That golden seal had actually managed to make space itself fear it!!!

There was already no need to mention how powerful that golden seal was. However, most importantly, Chu Feng discovered that the golden seal was not a treasure, nor was it an Incomplete Imperial Armament. Rather, it was pure martial power.

“Could it be?!” Upon seeing that golden seal, Chu Feng’s eyes shone, and his heart tightened.

“Chu Feng, your martial skill is extremely powerful. It could be said to be the most powerful Earthen Taboo Martial Skill I’ve seen. However, unfortunately, regardless of how powerful your Earthen Taboo Martial Skill might be, it will not be able to injure me in the slightest. The reason for that is because what I have unleashed is a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill.”

Leng Yue loudly spoke five words, “Heaven Taboo: Dao Light Seal!!!”

“Heaven Taboo, sure enough, it’s a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill. The Heavenly Law Palace is truly worthy of being one of the Three Palaces. It actually possesses a Heaven Taboo for its disciples to cultivate,” Upon seeing that powerful golden seal in Leng Yue’s hand, a rare trace of admiration and envy shone through Chu Feng’s eyes.

Heaven Taboo Martial Skills were martial skills akin to legends. Chu Feng had never been able to encounter one yet. Today, he had finally seen one. However, it was being used by his opponent. To Chu Feng, this was not a good news at all.

“Chu Feng, you should give up. If you are to kneel and beg for forgiveness now, I am willing to not dig out your eyes and leave you an intact corpse,” Leng Yue said.

“What if I don’t?” Chu Feng said.

“Humph, if you refuse, then I’ll make it so that you will not even know how you were killed,” Leng Yue said fiercely. At this moment, she spoke with absolute confidence. That said, she did possess the qualifications to act this confidently.

It was true that Leng Yue was the strongest fellow member of the younger generation that Chu Feng had ever encountered.

In fact, it could even be said that, facing such a Leng Yue, Chu Feng was currently at an absolute disadvantage.

However, even with this being the case, Chu Feng was not panicking. Instead, he smiled lightly and said, "Give it a try then."

MGA: Chapter 1793 - Are You Looking For Me?

"I'll show you right now. Unfortunately, you won't be able to see it."

As Leng Yue spoke, the golden light grew even brighter. Then, she tossed the golden seal toward Chu Feng.

Once the golden seal was tossed, it started to shoot straight toward Chu Feng at an extremely fast speed.

Most importantly, that golden seal contained an incomparably frightening power. Even Chu Feng was astonished by its might.

If that golden seal were to strike Chu Feng, he would be met with a horrible death, with a torn body and crushed bones. Both his body and soul would be destroyed.

However, although the golden seal was very powerful, Chu Feng was able to clearly see the trajectory of its attack. Using the Azure Dragon Dashing Technique, Chu Feng dodged to the side and dodged the golden seal's attack.

"He actually dodged it? How could this be?" Seeing that Chu Feng had dodged the Heaven Taboo: Dao Light Seal, Leng Yue's eyebrows rose in shock. She was very surprised.

She knew the Heaven Taboo: Dao Light Seal's characteristics very well. Other than its overbearingly powerful might, the light emitted by it was capable of blocking one's opponent's line of sight. From there, it would be able to launch a surprise attack that one's opponent could not dodge.

Furthermore, that golden light was extremely powerful in blocking one's opponent's line of sight. Even Snake Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists would not be able to see through it.

"Could it be luck?"

Leng Yue had no choice but to think that Chu Feng had managed to dodge the attack with luck. Thus, with a wave of her hand, the golden seal began to shoot straight at Chu Feng once again.

“Woosh~~~”

However, like before, azure light flashed underneath Chu Feng’s feet. Once again, he had dodged the golden seal.

“It’s not luck. He is actually capable of seeing the trajectory of the Heaven Taboo: Dao Light Seal.”

“That Chu Feng, exactly how many more tricks does he have up his sleeve?” Leng Yue started to frown, and her gaze became serious.

Although she had indeed not placed Chu Feng in her eyes in the beginning, as matters stood, she now had no choice but to admit that Chu Feng was a very frightening opponent.

“Since you can see it, then we’ll see whether you will be able to match its speed,” Leng Yue began to form hand seals with her hands. Then, the golden light grew even more dazzling, and the golden seal’s speed also increased.

While trying his hardest to escape, Chu Feng shouted, “Damn it, is this the power of a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill? How am I to defeat it? Leng Yue, can we not just call it off?” At this moment, panic filled his face. He... was scared.

“Humph, continue to beg. Even if you are to beg me for forgiveness, I will still not let you off,” Seeing Chu Feng, who had been toying with her since the very beginning, running around all over the place while panicking in fear and even trying to reconcile with her, Leng Yue revealed an expression of complacency and malice.

As matters stood, she had unleashed all of her trump cards. Fortunately... she had managed to obtain absolute superiority.

“Chu Feng, who would’ve expected that even you would have such a day. However, it’s too late. Everything is too late.”

Had it been at the very beginning, Leng Yue might have decided to let Chu Feng off. After all, this was Emperor Gong’s successor’s territory, and Chu Feng possessed quite a good relationship with that Emperor Gong’s

successor. It would naturally not be sensible for her to kill Chu Feng in this place.

However, upon discovering that Chu Feng possessed six secret skills on him, she would absolutely not let Chu Feng live. She was determined to obtain those six supreme secret skills.

“Leng Yue, you damned bitch! We clearly said that this was just sparring. Yet, you want to kill me. I’ll bring you down!” Chu Feng’s grievance was overflowing. He began to curse out at Leng Yue nonstop. At the same time he cursed at Leng Yue, he also began to try to approach her.

However, as Chu Feng staggered along in mid air while trying to frantically escape from Leng Yue’s golden seal, no matter how one looked at him, he seemed to be stuck in a dilemma.

“Have you lost your ability to reason? You want to give your all to attempt to take me down?”

“Come. Regardless of what sort of ability you might have, you will still undoubtedly be killed today. My Heaven Taboo: Dao Light Seal is most definitely beyond your imagination.”

The more Chu Feng cursed, the more joyous Leng Yue felt. The way she saw it, Chu Feng was already no longer a threat.

“Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash!!!”

Finally, Chu Feng found an opportunity. He unleashed his Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash and sent out nine slashes in succession.

However, Leng Yue did not bother to pay attention to Chu Feng’s attack at all. She continued to control that golden seal to attack Chu Feng.

“Boom, boom, boom, boom~~~”

Right at this moment, the nine successive slashes of the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash all exploded. They were all blocked by the golden light that covered Leng Yue.

“Hahahahahaha...” Leng Yue burst into loud laughter. She looked at Chu Feng and said, “Did you really think that my body would not be protected just because my golden seal had gone to chase after you?”

“I might as well tell you this: my Heaven Taboo: Dao Light Seal is capable of attacking and defending at the same time. The one chasing after you is its offensive ability, whereas the one protecting me is its defensive ability.”

“For the current you, even if you are to put forth all of your strength, you will not be able to injure me in the slightest. You don’t have to try so hard to approach me. I will not stop you. I’ll allow you to come toward me. Come, attack me. Today, I shall let you know exactly what is meant by despair.”

“Hahaha...” Leng Yue opened her arms wide and revealed an appearance of telling Chu Feng to attack her.

Although she had acted like this, the golden seal that had been chasing after Chu Feng was still chasing him.

“Leng Yue, you are forcing me here. Quickly, stop right now. Else, I will no longer hold back,” Chu Feng shouted.

“No longer hold back? Come, show me how you’ll stop holding back.”

“You only know about boasting and nothing else. What sort of man are you?”

The more Leng Yue laughed, the more frantic her laughter became. At this moment, Chu Feng was akin to a clown before her.

“I’ll tell you the truth. I possess a treasure. If I am to use it, even rank two Martial Emperors will be killed. Even your Heaven Taboo: Dao Light Seal will not be able to protect you.”

“But, in respect to the Heavenly Law Palace, I do not wish to kill you,” Chu Feng said.

“Don’t! Come, you must take it out and broaden my horizons. So what if I am killed?” Leng Yue said with a disapproving expression. She did not believe that Chu Feng possessed a treasure capable of killing rank two Martial Emperors.

“Leng Yue, you are truly forcing me into a corner here! Fucking hell! You damned bitch!” In great anger, Chu Feng started to curse wildly.

“The outcome of the battle is already decided. Chu Feng... is already defeated,” Seeing the scene in the sky, Baili Xinghe finally revealed a relaxed smile.

Like Leng Yue, he also felt that Chu Feng was acting like a clown right now. He no longer possessed the strength to continue to fight against Leng Yue.

As long as Chu Feng was killed, Baili Xinghe would have one less major enemy. Naturally, he would feel reassured at this moment.

“Heh...” However, at the moment when both Leng Yue and Baili Xinghe were looking at Chu Feng as if he were a clown, the corners of Chu Feng’s mouth lifted into a strange smile. He thought to himself, ‘It’s time for me to let you experience the special ability of the Black Tortoise Armor Technique.’

“Woosh, woosh, woosh~~~”

Suddenly, Chu Feng’s body shifted. Following that, a boundless mist began to spread.

“What is that?”

When that fog began to spread, Leng Yue’s vision was filled with confusion. At that very instant, illusions appeared before her.

“Illusions? I was hallucinating earlier. That Chu Feng had actually used a hallucinatory ability?” At this moment, Leng Yue had regained her awareness. However, panic filled her face, because she was shocked to discover that the Chu Feng who had been fleeing before her had disappeared.

“Are you looking for me?” Right at this moment, faint laughter suddenly sounded from behind Leng Yue.

“Chu Feng, you!!!” Hearing this voice, Leng Yue grew nervous. She turned around and discovered that not only was Chu Feng behind her, he was less than ten meters away from her. *noV£.LB(1n*

Logically, it should be impossible for Chu Feng to get that close to her, as she was protected by the golden light. However, Chu Feng was precisely that close to her.

MGA: Chapter 1794 - Absolute Humiliation

“I’ll let you experience true lightning,” Chu Feng eyes narrowed. Then, his body started to spin.

“Zzzzzzzz~~~~”

As he spun, light began to flicker, and countless lightning bolts were out explosively from Chu Feng’s body like sharp blades.

Wherever the lightning passed, everything in its path was destroyed. Even the golden light that protected Leng Yue was unable to resist the lightning.

Finally, a total of six lightning strikes pierced through Leng Yue’s hands, legs, chest and abdomen.

“Ahh!!!”

Once the lightning bolts entered her body, Leng Yue immediately let out a scream. Then, like a kite with its string cut, she fell from the sky and crashed onto the ground.

The power of her fall was so strong that even the Incomplete Imperial Armament which she had held in her hand ended up being knocked far away.

“What were those lightning bolts? Could it be a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill? But, why do they so closely resemble the lightnings that cover Chu Feng?”

Everything had happened too quickly. Baili Xinghe had not managed to see what had happened clearly. However, he had managed to see the lightning bolts that Chu Feng had unleashed, and felt how frightening they were.

Then, Baili Xinghe looked to Leng Yue. At this time, she had fallen to the ground, and was rolling about and screaming in pain.

From this, Baili Xinghe knew that, regardless of what sort of technique Chu Feng had used earlier, he had managed to successfully break through the

defense of Leng Yue's Heaven Taboo: Dao Light Seal and inflicted serious injuries upon her.

This battle was Chu Feng's victory!!!

"Impossible! This is impossible! How could I be defeated?!"

"Wuuahhh~~~" At this moment, Leng Yue struggled to get back up. However, a portion of the lightning that had pierced through her body was left behind within her body.

It was precisely that portion of lightning that was tormenting Leng Yue, causing her to suffer terribly. She was unable to unleash any of the power in her body. In fact, she did not even have the strength to stand back up.

"As they say, there can never be too much deception in war. Leng Yue, you've been completely defeated," At this moment, Chu Feng's voice sounded from the sky.

"Chu Feng, you..." Seeing Chu Feng, who was looking at her with a calm smile on his face, Leng Yue was shocked.

Chu Feng's gaze was filled with contempt, filled with the intention to toy with her. It was as if he was looking at a plaything.

Plaything. Leng Yue was a plaything in his eyes. Even though she possessed overflowing strength, she had been toyed around with by Chu Feng since the very beginning.

Everything had been fake. Chu Feng's clown-like appearance earlier, that flustered and panicking appearance, had been made deliberately.

Chu Feng did that so that she would let down her guard so that he would have an opportunity to approach her and unleash a surprise attack.

"Putt~~~"

Leng Yue sat onto the ground. She had a dejected expression on her face.

Although she had come to that realization now, it was already too late. She had truly been defeated in this battle.

She had not been defeated in terms of cultivation, battle power or even martial skills. Rather, she had been defeated in terms of techniques.

However, it was precisely because this was the case that she was unreconciled to accept the truth.

“Damn it,” At this moment, Leng Yue had already forgotten the pain of her body. She clenched her jade fists tightly.

Defeat. This was the first time that she had been defeated this miserably.

Suddenly, Leng Yue’s expression changed greatly. She raised her head and shouted, “Chu Feng, what are you doing?!”

It turned out that Chu Feng had actually arrived before her. Not only that, he had snatched away the Cosmos Sack at her waist.

Leng Yue had connected that Cosmos Sack to her body through the use of spirit formations. Thus, it was simply impossible for ordinary people to snatch it away. However, Chu Feng had easily severed the connection between her and her Cosmos Sack, and then snatched it away. Then, he snatched away her other Cosmos Sacks.

“What am I doing? Leng Yue, since you agreed to the bet, you must accept the loss. Have you forgotten what you said earlier?”

“It’s fine if you’ve forgotten. I can remind you. This match between us, the victor shall obtain all of the treasures that the loser possesses. Thus, these treasures of yours are all mine now.”

“That said, you have quite a lot of treasures with you. It must have taken quite a bit of effort to acquire all these treasures, no? I must truly thank you for all your meticulous effort to provide all these treasures for me. Thank you.”

Chu Feng inspected the Cosmos Sacks in his hand, then said those words with a complacent expression on his face. The reason for that was because Leng Yue truly had quite a lot of treasure in her Cosmos Sacks.

Chu Feng’s complacent appearance appeared to be extremely provoking to Leng Yue.

However, Chu Feng was not satisfied just yet. Instead, he began to walk toward a southwestern direction. The reason for that was because Leng Yue's Incomplete Imperial Armament was there.

"Not bad. It's a very good weapon. It should be quite valuable," Chu Feng picked up the rod and began to examine it earnestly.

"Chu Feng, put down all of those items!" At this moment, Leng Yue obtained strength out of nowhere and actually managed to stand back up. Although she was staggering, she began to run toward Chu Feng to take her treasures back.

"Leng Yue, I'd advise you to not come here. Else, you shall bear the consequences," Chu Feng said.

"Return them to me!" With how deeply angered Leng Yue was, how could she stop?

"Snap~~~"

Suddenly, a shattering sound came from underneath Leng Yue's foot. She lowered her head to look, and discovered that she had stepped into a spirit formation.

That spirit formation was very delicate, and had been hidden extremely profoundly. Overcome by desperation, Leng Yue had not noticed that spirit formation at all.

At this moment, Leng Yue had a very uneasy expression on her face. She first smelled a strange and stinky odor from underneath her foot. Then, she saw yellow-brown substances spilling forth from underneath her foot.

"Puuu~~~"

In an instant, the yellow-brown substance erupted from underneath Leng Yue's foot like a volcanic eruption. There was so much of the yellow-brown stuff that it swallowed Leng Yue up in an instant.

"This..."

Seeing the yellow-brown substance that had submerged Leng Yue, Baili Xinghe's eyes were wide open, and his tongue was tied. He did not dare to believe what he was seeing.

"For real?!" At this moment, even Her Lady Queen had a stunned expression on her face.

She recognized that spirit formation. Chu Feng had set up that spirit formation. Furthermore, he had set it up before coming to this place.

Back then, Chu Feng had told her that he needed two items to make his plan a success. First, there was the ring on Eggy's finger. Second, there was that spirit formation.

Back then, Eggy had not understood exactly what that spirit formation was. However, she now understood.

Contained within that spirit formation was manure. Once the spirit formation was activated, it would turn into an enormous cesspool. At that moment, Leng Yue had fallen into the cesspool.

Chu Feng sighed, "Didn't I say not to come over? Why must you refuse to listen? Look at this, you've jumped into it yourself. You can't blame me for this," Chu Feng said with an innocent appearance. Then, he smiled beamingly and said, "That said, Leng Yue, tell me the truth, how do you enjoy this flavor? After all, those are treasures from me, Chu Feng. Ordinary people would not even be able to see them. And yet, you're taking a bath in them. You could be said to be quite fortunate."

"Are you kidding? Those are his own.... He used his own to make the spirit formation?"

"Eaaah, Chu Feng, you're truly disgusting," Eggy first cast a side eye at Chu Feng. Then, she laughed and said, "Although it's very disgusting, I must admit, you've done it beautifully."

"Chu Feng, I'll kill you!!!" Leng Yue jumped out from the cesspool. Due to the fact that she was seriously injured, she had been unable to protect herself using world spirit techniques in time. Thus, her body had been soaked in that cesspool.

At this moment, not only did she stink from head to toe, she was also in a furious rage.

She, the number one disciple of the Heavenly Law Palace, had actually fallen into a cesspool. If this matter were to spread, how could she possibly continue to live?

With enormous killing intent, she pounced at Chu Feng. She truly wished to rip Chu Feng to pieces with her own hands!!!

“Get the hell away from me, stinky woman,” Chu Feng raised his sleeve and waved. Then, a surge of wind appeared. The wind directly blew Leng Yue away several hundred meters away. When Leng Yue landed, she rolled on the ground several times before being able to steady herself.

Due to being injured by Chu Feng’s Divine Lightnings, Leng Yue was extremely weak right now. Thus, she was simply incapable of fighting against Chu Feng.

MGA: Chapter 1795 - Sweat Like A Pig

“Chu Feng, not only have you snatched away my treasures, you’ve even humiliated me like this. I will definitely not let you get away with this, I absolutely will not let you get away with this!!!” Leng Yue roared angrily.

Her voice filled with grievance echoed through this entire sealed region. Even after a very long time, her voice was still echoing.

“I have merely returned what you’ve done to my friends, merely given you a taste of your own medicine,” Chu Feng said disapprovingly.

“Chu Feng, you’re dead, you’re definitely dead. Even though I am unable to kill you, once you leave this fort, you will definitely die.”

“I will report to the Heavenly Law Palace that you have stolen my Cosmos Sacks and Incomplete Imperial Armament using a despicable method. Our Heavenly Law Palace will not let you get away with this.”

“While the Four Great Imperial Clans are unable to capture you, if our Heavenly Law Palace wishes to handle you, it’ll be as easy as crushing an ant to death,” Leng Yue knew that she was no match for Chu Feng. Thus, she began to use her Heavenly Law Palace to threaten Chu Feng.

“Clap, clap, clap, clap~~~”

Hearing those words, Chu Feng started to clap. He said, “Leng Yue, you are truly one to never break your promises. Not only have you refused to accept your loss, you even plan to file a false countercharge against me, plan to say that I have stolen your things. No matter what, you are still a young woman. How can you be this shameless?”

“There can never be too much deception in war. That is something that you said. If you are to return my treasures right now, I can consider letting you go,” Leng Yue said ruthlessly. Even though she was saying that she’d let Chu Feng go, the murderous intention in her eyes did not lessen in the slightest.

“You’ve already broken your promise once. Yet, you actually still have the nerve to say these kinds of words. Do you really think that I will trust you?” Chu Feng asked.

“It doesn’t matter whether you trust me or not. You have no other option. This is the only conclusion that you shall have for going against me, Leng Yue,” Leng Yue said.

“No,” Chu Feng shook his head. Then, he said, “I still have another path that I can take.”

Hearing those words, Leng Yue became nervous. Even though Chu Feng was saying those words without anything to back them up, she felt unease as she looked at Chu Feng’s confident appearance.

“Eggy, it’s your turn,” Chu Feng turned his gaze to Eggy.

“No problem,” Eggy removed the ring from her finger and tossed it to Chu Feng.

After Chu Feng caught the ring, he began to form hand seals with one hand. It was not a martial technique. Rather, it was a world spirit technique.

As Chu Feng continued to form hand seals, that ring began to shine brightly. An image began to appear from the light.

Not only were there images, there were also voices...

'Leng Yue, you said that as long as I come to fight you, you will bestow me with a gift. What might that gift be?'

'Of course.'

'These bits of things, are you trying to shoo a beggar away?'

'You actually think that that is insufficient? You must know that these are ten Dragon Mark World Spirit Stones.'

"You!!!" Seeing till this point, Leng Yue's expression changed enormously. The reason for that was because the contents that the light was revealing was precisely the scene of her agreement with Chu Feng. Furthermore, the image was still continuing. This meant that Chu Feng had used a special world spirit formation to record the entire process of their fight.

Although she didn't know how Chu Feng had managed to do it, it remained that he had done it.

"Do you wish to continue watching? Truth be told, I've recorded from the beginning till the end. Even the scene of you bathing in the cesspool was recorded."

"If you wish to let everyone know that you, Leng Yue, have not only been defeated by me, Chu Feng, but also that you've also bathed in my dung, gone back on your promise, and want to file a false countercharge against me."

"Then, go ahead, try it. Tell the Heavenly Law Palace that I have stolen your treasures. As long as you dare to do that, I will reveal all that has been recorded here to the public," Chu Feng fiddled with the ring in his hand and spoke with a beaming smile.

"Chu Feng, those images could totally be fake. Even if you are to spread them, no one will believe you," Leng Yue said.

"Indeed, the images could be fake, the voices could be fake. But, could the might of the Heaven Taboo: Dao Light Seal also be fake?" Chu Feng smiled again. Then, he put the ring onto his own finger and looked to Leng Yue, "Leng Yue, if you have the courage to do so, let's play. I dare to wager that as long as I reveal the contents of this recording, eighty percent of the people will believe it."

“.....”

At this moment, Leng Yue grew quiet. She was speechless. She naturally knew that there would definitely be people who would believe the recording should it be shown.

As for her, she could not allow others to know about what had happened here today. If it were to be known, her reputation would be completely ruined. She would also not be able to continue to be the Heavenly Law Palace's number one disciple, continue to be the head of the Heavenly Generals, or even continue to survive in the Holy Land of Martialism.

However, she was extremely unreconciled. Not only had Chu Feng humiliated her and snatched away her treasures, he was even holding the means to blackmail her in his hand. Today, she had been utterly defeated.

Feeling unreconciled, Leng Yue said angrily, “Chu Feng, you are truly despicable!”

“Despicable? You're wrong. I, Chu Feng, have always been a straightforward and upright individual. However, when faced with despicable people like you, I can only use despicable methods,” Chu Feng said in a disapproving manner.

As Chu Feng said those words, he had a smile, an extremely wicked smile, on his face the entire time. However, that smile left Leng Yue speechless.

Leng Yue knew very well that if Chu Feng had not prepared this, she would have definitely broken her promise today. Not only that, she would have also borrowed the strength of the Heavenly Law Palace to take care of Chu Feng.

Even though she was feeling very unreconciled, and deeply hated Chu Feng, Leng Yue also felt great admiration for Chu Feng. It was as Chu Feng had said. She, Leng Yue, had not been wrongly defeated. It was not that she was too weak. Rather, it was that her opponent, Chu Feng, was simply too strong.

Seeing that Leng Yue had become quiet, Chu Feng knew that she had reached a compromise. Thus, Chu Feng began to slowly walk toward Baili Xinghe.

Seeing Chu Feng approaching him, Baili Xinghe grew extremely nervous. He had seen with his own eyes how Chu Feng had used various methods to toy around with Leng Yue.

At this moment, Baili Xinghe was deeply aware of the terror that was Chu Feng. Even Leng Yue was no match for Chu Feng. As such, how could he, Baili Xinghe, possibly be able to contend against Chu Feng?

Chu Feng looked to Baili Xinghe and said, "Baili Xinghe, what did you say earlier? Come, say it again."

Baili Xinghe gulped down a mouthful of saliva. Then, nervously, he said, "Brother Chu Feng, I was in the wrong earlier. As a person of great moral stature, please forgive the offenses committed by this one of low moral stature. Please, let me off this one time."

Although Baili Xinghe was begging Chu Feng for forgiveness, he did not dare to even look Chu Feng in the face as he begged. He was truly afraid that Chu Feng would kill him.

"Heh, look at your cowardly appearance," Seeing Baili Xinghe trembling in fear because of him, Chu Feng laughed with contempt. Then, he said, "Taking the Weaponry Refinement Immortal into consideration, I will not kill you." After Chu Feng finished saying those words, he turned around and left.

"Huuu~~~" After hearing those words, Baili Xinghe finally heaved a sigh of relief. As he saw Chu Feng gradually growing further and further away, he thought to himself, "Chu Feng, I knew that you wouldn't dare to kill me. Heh, I admit that you have some skills. While I am no match for you alone, I have plenty of methods to take care of you."

"While Leng Yue will hide all that has happened here today, I will not. As long as I spread this matter, even though Leng Yue will become extremely infamous, the Heavenly Law Palace will definitely not let you get away with it."

"Chu Feng, your decision to not kill today is a mistake. I'll have you know my ability. As for your women, they will, sooner or later, be mine." When thinking of these things, the corners of Baili Xinghe's mouth lifted into a treacherous smile. He had already made plans to take care of Chu Feng.

"Taa~~~"

However, right at this moment, Chu Feng suddenly stopped his footsteps.

Seeing Chu Feng standing there, Baili Xinghe started to grow so nervous that his soul was nearly about to fly out from his body. He thought to himself, "Could it be that he can even hear what I said to myself in my heart?"

Thinking of that, Baili Xinghe began to sweat like a pig...

MGA: Chapter 1796 - Borrowing Another's Blade To Kill

Chu Feng naturally could not hear what Baili Xinghe was thinking in his heart. However, Chu Feng was able to guess what he was thinking.

Thus, Chu Feng looked to Leng Yue and said, "Oh, that's right. Leng Yue, you'd best make sure that I do not discover people from the Heavenly Law Palace trying to assassinate me. Else, I will publicize all that has happened here today. I believe you know the consequences that that will bring."

"That being said, while I am able to temporarily keep what has happened here confidential, I am not sure about others," As Chu Feng said those words, he deliberately took a glance at Baili Xinghe.

"Chu Feng, you!!!" Hearing those words, Baili Xinghe, who was already sweating like a pig, nearly fainted from anger.

Chu Feng was sowing dissension. He was most definitely sowing dissension. He was trying to borrow another's blade to kill. Chu Feng was trying to have Leng Yue kill him.

At this moment, Leng Yue also managed to react. She turned her gaze filled with coldness toward Baili Xinghe.

In panic, Baili Xinghe immediately said, "Leng Yue, I, Baili Xinghe, swear upon the heavens that I will definitely not spread what has happened here today!"

"How am I supposed to trust you?" Leng Yue began to walk toward Baili Xinghe one step at a time.

"Leng Yue, you must trust me. No matter what, I, Baili Xinghe, am the personal disciple of the Weaponry Refinement Immortal. I am someone who will definitely keep my word. I am definitely trustworthy."

At this moment, Baili Xinghe discovered that Leng Yue began to have intentions of eliminating him. Thus, he tried his hardest to struggle free from

Leng Yue's binding. Unfortunately, Leng Yue's power that had restricted him was simply too strong. He was simply unable to escape at all.

Feeling helpless, he had no other choice but to bring up the name of his master.

Baili Xinghe was truly afraid, extremely afraid. He, Baili Xinghe, was the personal disciple of the Weaponry Refinement Immortal. He possessed both talent and status. In the future, he would definitely have a bright road ahead. As such, how could he possibly be willing to die? How could he possibly be willing to lose all that he possessed?

"Very well, I'll reluctantly trust you," Leng Yue had already arrived before Baili Xinghe. The murderous intent in her gaze had also decreased greatly.

"My thanks," Seeing that Leng Yue's killing intent was gone, Baili Xinghe heaved a sigh of relief.

"Puchi~~~"

However, right at that moment, Baili Xinghe's expression became distorted. He lowered his head and discovered that Leng Yue's hand had pierced into his dantian. Blood was flowing from below his abdomen.

Even though Leng Yue was already seriously injured by Chu Feng, it required no effort from her to take care of someone like Baili Xinghe.

"Leng Yue, you!!!" Baili Xinghe had an expression of irreconciliation.

"Baili Xinghe, although I trust you, I must kill you. As for the reason why, we both know."

"Boom~~~"

After saying those words, a trace of ruthlessness flashed through Leng Yue's eyes. Her palm suddenly trembled. Then, Baili Xinghe was shattered into pieces.

"Chu Feng, this is yours. I hope that you can keep your promise. I won't do anything to you. So, do not say anything about me," Leng Yue tossed Baili Xinghe's Cosmos Sack to Chu Feng.

That Cosmos Sack was a scalding sweet potato. No matter what, Baili Xinghe was the Weaponry Refinement Immortal's disciple. However, Chu Feng still accepted that Cosmos Sack. The reason for that was because Baili Xinghe's treasures were quite alluring.

[1. The Cosmos Sack was a sweet potato because it contained treasures. It was scalding because contained within the Cosmos Sack were Baili Xinghe's treasures. If Chu Feng were to reveal them, people would know, the Weaponry Refinement Immortal would know → Consequences for Chu Feng.]

Although Leng Yue had handed Baili Xinghe's Cosmos Sack to Chu Feng, Chu Feng did not feel grateful to her at all. Instead, he took off the ring on his finger and said, "Leng Yue, I have also recorded the scene of you killing Baili Xinghe."

After he finished saying those words, Chu Feng carefully put the ring away.

"Chu Feng, you are ruthless," At this moment, Leng Yue came to a sudden realization that she had been made a fool of by Chu Feng again.

"Heh, there's no other way. For someone like you, I must resort to this sort of method."

"Remember, do not mention anything to your Heavenly Law Palace's elders. Else, not only will I ruin your reputation, I will also make it so that you cannot stay in the Heavenly Law Palace. I will also make the Weaponry Refinement Immortal chase after you to kill you."

"You should know what sort of consequence you will suffer should you lose the protection of the Heavenly Law Palace and gain the Weaponry Refinement Immortal as your enemy." When Chu Feng said those words, he was smiling. His appearance was extremely relaxed.

However, when those words entered Leng Yue's ears, they were like a myriad of blades piercing into her body. Furthermore, those blades were all coated with poison that caused deep penetrating pain to her heart and soul.

Leng Yue did not say anything anymore. She retrieved the three bowls that sealed this region and prepared to leave.

"Cough cough, I believe those are not yours, no?" Chu Feng said.

Leng Yue turned around and discovered that Chu Feng was currently using an avaricious gaze to look at the three golden bowls in her hand.

At this moment, Leng Yue's body trembled. That Chu Feng was truly planning to suck her dry.

However, there was nothing she could do. She was completely under Chu Feng's control. As such, she could only toss the three golden bowls to Chu Feng.

After tossing the golden bowls to Chu Feng, with serious injuries, Leng Yue soared into the air and left this place. She did not wish to stay here for a moment longer. She did not wish to see Chu Feng's complacent expression again.

The reason for that was because seeing his complacent expression would make her remember her defeat.

"These bowls are quite good. They're rare treasures too," Chu Feng put the bowls away. Then, he opened his world spirit gate and said to Eggy, "I have troubled you, Milady Queen."

"This is a trivial matter not worth mentioning," Eggy waved her hand. Then, she entered the world spirit gate and returned to Chu Feng's world spirit space.

After returning to Chu Feng's world spirit space, Eggy asked, "Chu Feng, did that ring of yours really manage to record everything? It's that miraculous?"

"How could it be that powerful? Although I obtained this spirit formation from the Nine Spirits Divine Diagram, it is not that miraculous. It only recorded the portion that I showed her earlier. It is unable to record anymore. Furthermore, that portion it recorded will also disappear very soon. It is impossible for me to save it long term."

"The hardest thing to change in the world are the things that have occurred. The time that has already passed, how could it possibly be saved?" Chu Feng looked toward the horizon and sighed.

The strength of humans was, after all, limited. For a lot of things, it would be impossible to change.

“That means, the scene of you defeating Leng Yue, and the scene of Leng Yue breaking her promise, neither of those are recorded?” Eggy was even more shocked.

“That’s right,” Chu Feng said.

“Then, what about when Leng Yue killed Baili Xinghe?” Eggy asked.

“Also not recorded,” Chu Feng said.

“Even that small portion you’ve recorded will soon disappear?” Eggy asked.

“That’s right. It will disappear by the end of today,” Chu Feng said.

“My god! In that case, doesn’t it mean that you simply do not have anything that can be used to threaten Leng Yue?” Eggy began to worry.

“Indeed. However, Leng Yue thinks that I do. Thus, I naturally do,” Chu Feng smiled. He had a confident expression on his face.

The way he saw it, Leng Yue considered her honor to be more important than anything else. Even though she was skeptical of Chu Feng, she was not willing to take the risk.

Chu Feng had already contained Leng Yue completely. Likely, from today onward, Leng Yue would not dare to make Chu Feng her enemy again.

“My my my, little fellow, you’ve made this Queen gain a whole new level of respect for you.”

Seeing that Chu Feng was able to remain this calm and confident when even she started to get a bit panicky, Eggy suddenly realized that Chu Feng had truly matured.

“Woosh~~~”

Right at this moment, a ray of light suddenly flew past. In the end, it landed beside Chu Feng. It was a person.

“Leng Yue?” Seeing that it was Leng Yue, Chu Feng was surprised.

Not only had Leng Yue arrived beside Chu Feng with a speed akin to light, her body had also been restricted.

The next moment, a voice filled with anger sounded. “The two of you have fought in private, and even tried to act as if nothing had happened?”

MGA: Chapter 1797 - A Bamboo Slip novel.Lb-In

After that voice filled with anger was heard, two figures descend from the sky. They were two men. One was a middle-aged man, and the other was a young man.

They were Zhang Tianyi and that mysterious man, Zhang Tianyi’s biological father.

Seeing them together, Chu Feng discovered that Zhang Tianyi really did resemble that mysterious man. Standing next to one another, they sure looked like father and son.

Merely, Zhang Tianyi had a very worried expression on his face, and was hinting at Chu Feng with his eyes the entire time. As for that mysterious man, although he had a calm expression, anger filled his face.

Without even thinking about it, Chu Feng was able to guess that Leng Yue’s three golden bowls were not as powerful as she had thought. Although they were able to conceal them from the others, they were evidently unable to conceal them from Zhang Tianyi’s father.

That was the reason why Zhang Tianyi’s father was this angry.

“Chu Feng, Leng Yue, the two of you have refused to abide by the rules. Are you prepared to accept your punishment?” Zhang Tianyi’s father’s sword-like eyebrows were narrowed as he said those words while staring at Chu Feng and Leng Yue.

“Punishment? What punishment? Even if we have broken the rules, at the very most, you can disqualify us. Where did punishment come from?” Leng Yue asked.

“If the two of you had only competed with one another, you would naturally not be punished. However, you have killed someone in my territory, killed the Weaponry Refinement Immortal’s disciple. How am I to explain this matter to the Weaponry Refinement Immortal? Naturally, you must be punished,” Zhang Tianyi’s father said.

“.....” At this moment, Leng Yue grew speechless. She also knew that it had been wrong for her to kill Baili Xinghe.

Zhang Tianyi stepped forward and said, “Father, while Leng Yue has killed someone, Chu Feng did not kill anyone. He doesn’t have to receive punishment, right?”

“Tianyi, it is precisely because that Chu Feng is your friend that he must be punished. In order to not have others think that I am shielding Chu Feng, he too must be punished,” Zhang Tianyi’s father said.

“But...” Zhang Tianyi wanted to say more.

“Senior Zhang, Chu Feng is willing to accept your punishment,” Before Zhang Tianyi could finish what he wanted to say, Chu Feng interrupted him. He did not wish to make things difficult for Zhang Tianyi.

“Very well. The two of you, prepare yourselves,” Zhang Tianyi’s father took a bottle gourd from his sleeve.

That bottle gourd was extremely shabby-looking. In fact, there were even fine cracks on it. However, when the bottle gourd appeared, both Chu Feng and Leng Yue’s eyes started to shine.

Special veined patterns filled the surface of the bottle gourd. Those were characters that neither Chu Feng nor Leng Yue could understand. Apart from that, the bottle gourd was also emitting an ancient aura. That bottle gourd was something from the Ancient Era.

“What are you planning to do? Exactly how are you planning to punish us?” Leng Yue started to panic. She had managed to detect that the bottle gourd was dangerous.

“Stay in here for two hours. After two hours, I’ll release you two,” Zhang Tianyi’s father first opened the bottle gourd. He then extended his arm and made a grabbing motion. Then, a powerful suction power sucked both Chu Feng and Leng Yue into the bottle gourd.

“Wuuahh~~~”

Instantly, Chu Feng felt that his surroundings were shaking. Not only were his surroundings pitch-black, the space in the gourd was also being distorted

nonstop. Most importantly, in this place, Chu Feng was unable to move in the slightest.

“Wuu~~~”

Chu Feng started to tightly clench down on his teeth. The reason for that was because an unbearable pain was starting to engulf his entire body.

Especially his head, it was hurting extremely badly. It was as if countless sledgehammers were smashing upon his head with a speed of three thousand blows every second. His head was in so much pain that Chu Feng started to tightly clench his fists. It was so unbearable that even his soul started to tremble.

Two hours? Could he really endure this for two hours?

Chu Feng began to worry in his heart. He thought to himself that Zhang Tianyi’s father was truly impartial, truly ruthless.

What was contained in this place was an ancient era’s formation. Even Chu Feng would not be able to break through the formation. Not to mention him, even Dragon Mark Royal-cloak World Spiritists would not be able to break through the formation.

If one were to enter this place, one could only endure the torments from the formation. Chu Feng knew that this formation was meant to be used to torment others.

Although two hours might not be a long time, it was very possible for one to have a nervous breakdown after spending two hours in this sort of place. If one were to have a nervous breakdown, one would end up dying in here.

“Buzz~~~”

At the moment when Chu Feng was enduring the pain, he was shocked to discover that his senses had become clear. He had discovered an object in this originally pitch-black space.

“What is that?” Although Chu Feng was still unable to clearly see that object, Chu Feng’s heart was moved. He had determined that it was most definitely not something ordinary.

.....

“Father, what you’re doing is too excessive. No matter what, Chu Feng is my brother. Furthermore, both you and I know very well that Chu Feng did this for my sake.” Outside, Zhang Tianyi had an expression of unwillingness as he looked to his father.

Zhang Tianyi had always held his father in high regard, and had never dared to be rude to him. However, this time around, he was unable to contain himself. The reason for that was because he did not wish for his brother to suffer after helping him.

“Tianyi, you also saw what happened earlier. That Leng Yue and Chu Feng’s techniques, what do you think about them?” Zhang Tianyi’s father asked.

“They are both above me. I am inferior to them,” Zhang Tianyi looked to his father, “Why did you ask this? Could it be that you want to do something to Chu Feng?”

“You’re looking down on your father too much,” Zhang Tianyi’s father smiled. Then, he said, “Tomorrow, if you were to encounter Chu Feng, he would definitely let you win. However, if you were to encounter Leng Yue, she would definitely not go easy on you.”

“You can tell that Chu Feng did what he did to help you, thus, how can I not tell that too? You are grateful to Chu Feng, how could I not be grateful to Chu Feng too?”

“Tianyi, you need to know that, in this world, there is no one who cares about you more than me. I naturally wish for you to become even stronger,” After saying those words, Zhang Tianyi’s father placed his hands onto Zhang Tianyi’s shoulders. With a very passionate gaze, he looked to Zhang Tianyi and said, “Thus, I am not harming Chu Feng. Instead, I am helping him.”

“But father, I have been to that place before. Even you have been to that place before. You should know how difficult it is for one to endure that place. If one spends too much time in there, one will die. Two hours, how could they possibly endure so long?” Zhang Tianyi was extremely worried. He had personally experienced it before. Thus, he knew how frightening that place was.

“Indeed. Both you and I have failed. However, Chu Feng and Leng Yue’s talents are above us, father and son. Especially Chu Feng. I feel that he might be able to obtain the benefit contained within that place,” Zhang Tianyi’s father said.

“But father, that bottle gourd is already a legend. No one knows whether or not it actually contains the legendary benefit. At the very least, ever since our Ancestor’s time, no one has ever obtained the benefit of that bottle gourd. Even that senior did not,” Zhang Tianyi was still worried.

“No, the legend is real. It is merely us descendants who are incompetent.”

“Rest assured, I have plans. I will not let Chu Feng die in there,” After saying those words, Zhang Tianyi’s father looked to the bottle gourd in his hand and said, “I am merely giving him an opportunity, the opportunity to obtain a whole new level of understanding of martial cultivation.”

.....

At the same time, Chu Feng’s gaze was growing clearer and clearer. He was able to gradually see what that object was.

Bamboo slip. It was a bamboo slip.

Although it was a bamboo slip, it was floating in midair. It appeared to be unparalleled, like the ruler of all living things looking down from above.

MGA: Chapter 1798 - Divine Lightnings Revealing Their Might

The dark golden bamboo slip was not only emitting a very strong Ancient Era’s aura, it was also emitting the aura of an unparalleled sovereign.

Even though he was very far away from it, with the help of his Heaven’s Eyes, Chu Feng was practically certain that it was a bamboo slip.

“That is a treasure from the Ancient Era.”

With his Heaven’s Eyes, Chu Feng came to see the bamboo slip more and more clearly. At the same time, the joyous expression on his face grew more and more intense.

Although it was only a single bamboo slip, the bamboo slip contained countless symbols. Those symbols were words. Each word contained a certain amount of profoundness.

In that small little bamboo slip, there were a total of several tens of thousands of such symbols. They gathered together like a stream of water, a river, as they rapidly flowed through the bamboo slip.

“Martial skill. It actually contains instruction regarding martial skills.”

“What profoundness. If I am able to grasp the contents of that bamboo slip, I will definitely be able to obtain enlightenment. My grasp of martial skills will also increase by an entire tier.”

After realizing the contents of that bamboo slip, Chu Feng became overjoyed. Sure enough, that bamboo slip was a treasure. Furthermore, it was a treasure of enormous assistance to one’s path in martial cultivation.

“Buzz~~~”

Right at the moment when Chu Feng was carefully observing and comprehending the contents of the bamboo slip, the bamboo slip suddenly and faintly trembled. Then, it began to slowly float toward Chu Feng’s direction. Even though it was very slow, it was indeed floating toward Chu Feng.

“I’m actually able to form a connection to that bamboo slip?”

At this moment, Chu Feng was overjoyed. At the moment he had discovered the bamboo slip, Chu Feng had started to gradually get used to the pain that engulfed his entire body.

This caused Chu Feng’s spirit power to become more and more focused. The bamboo slip also started to float toward Chu Feng faster and faster.

“Snap~~~”

“Rumble~~~”

Right at this moment, a dazzling blue bolt of lightning flashed across Chu Feng’s body. Not only did it emit a very ear-piercing sound, Chu Feng had also managed to clearly capture the sight of that lightning bolt.

Indeed, it was a lightning bolt. However, it did not appear to be ordinary lightning. Looking at it, Chu Feng felt uneasy.

“Why would there be lightning here?” Chu Feng started to frown as he pondered.

“Huu, huu, huu~~~”

Right at this moment, the sound of strong wind that sounded like the roaring of ten thousand beasts began to resonate. Furthermore, the sound was growing closer and closer.

“Snap~~~”

“Rumble~~~”

Following that, many thunderous sounds began to be heard continuously. At the moment when the lightning flashes appeared, Chu Feng was able to see that there were lightnings along with the violent wind that were surging toward him.

Furthermore, the lightnings and violent wind were extremely powerful in appearance. Even though he was very far away from them, they still appeared to be enormous, unimaginably big.

“Hahaha, Chu Feng, the Heavens are truly helping me.”

“Although I am unable to move my physical body here, I am able to control my Divine Powers. Chu Feng, you’re toast!”

“Eh? There’s such a treasure here? It seems to be something from the Ancient Era. Haha. Good, very good!”

“Not only will you die today, that treasure will also be mine. And here I thought that Emperor Gong’s successor was helping you. It turns out he’s helping me instead. Hahaha!!!”

An incomparably malevolent voice sounded. It was Leng Yue’s voice. Her voice sounded from the depths of this empty space. Her voice was extremely disgusting to hear.

“Damn it, she can control her Divine Powers?”

“Why is it that I can’t control my powers?”

Chu Feng started to panic. The wind and lightning that had appeared were Leng Yue’s Divine Powers.

However, in here, they appeared to be many tens of thousand of times more frightening. Before them, Chu Feng felt that he was very weak and small.

He knew that, with Leng Yue’s strength, it should be impossible for her to unleash the power of her Divine Powers to such a frightening degree. It was very likely that what had appeared before him were the true appearances of her Divine Powers.

But, why was it that Leng Yue could unleash the true appearances of her Divine Powers, while he was unable to unleash his Inherited Bloodline?

That’s right. Chu Feng’s Inherited Bloodline was not willing to be controlled by him at all.

Thinking till this point, Chu Feng laughed a bitter laugh. Although he possessed a very powerful Inherited Bloodline, unfortunately, he had never been able to control it.

“Buzz~~~”

Fortunately, Leng Yue was not anxious to kill Chu Feng right away. Instead, after she discovered that bamboo slip, she began to control her wind and lightning to take the bamboo slip from Chu Feng.

Likely, Leng Yue had also discovered the importance of that bamboo slip, and she was not willing to miss out on the opportunity to obtain it.

At this moment, Leng Yue’s boundless Divine Powers had managed to tightly bind the bamboo slip. The power being emitted by her Divine Powers was incomparably strong. They greatly surpassed the power that Chu Feng was able to grasp in this place.

That frighteningly strong power from Leng Yue’s Divine Power created a clear contrast against the small bamboo slip.

However, although the bamboo slip was small, it also possessed a boundless amount of power; it was actually contending against Leng Yue's Divine Powers.

Even though Leng Yue's Divine Powers were dragging that bamboo slip toward her, its speed was extremely slow. It was only a tiny bit faster than the speed it had moved toward Chu Feng at.

If all she had was two hours, she would definitely not be able to subdue the bamboo slip.

"Damn it, why is this item so hard to deal with?" Although Chu Feng could not see Leng Yue, he was able to hear her frustration.

'Heh, if it's not hard, it wouldn't be an object from the Ancient Era,' Chu Feng sneered in his heart. The more difficulty Leng Yue ended up suffering, the more he would enjoy it.

"Boom~~~"

Right at this moment, the wind and lightning suddenly gave up on the bamboo slip. With unstoppable might, they swept toward Chu Feng once again.

'Crap!' Chu Feng cried out in his heart. Evidently, Leng Yue had discovered that it was impossible for her to obtain the bamboo slip. Thus, she had decided to abandon it and take care of Chu Feng instead.

Although Leng Yue was unable to subdue the bamboo slip, with her enormously frightening Divine Powers, it would be extremely easy for her to kill a defenseless Chu Feng.

What to do? Chu Feng was unable to even move. Furthermore, even if he were able to move, he would still undoubtedly be killed by Leng Yue's frightening Divine Powers. There was simply no way for him to escape them.

"Could it be that I, Chu Feng, must resign myself to fate and die here?" Chu Feng felt extremely unreconciled upon thinking that he would die at Leng Yue's hands here in such a way.

"Zzzzzz~~~"

Right at the moment when the wind and lightning were about to reach Chu Feng, ear-piercing sounds suddenly emitted from Chu Feng's body.

When the ear-piercing sounds were heard, Leng Yue's Divine Powers actually trembled slightly. Then, they stopped.

"What is that?" At this moment, Leng Yue's worried voice could be heard. She seemed to have seen something.

"Rooooaarr~::~~"

Right at this moment, many ear-piercing roars suddenly exploded in this region of space.

When the roars sounded, Chu Feng was able to clearly see sonic waves that spread through all directions. Even the empty space started to become distorted.

As the roars were heard, nine Divine Lightnings shot out explosively from within Chu Feng.

When the Divine Lightnings were shot out, they soon turned into enormous lightning beasts. Even though their current size was not their true size, when compared to Leng Yue's Divine Powers, they appeared to be incomparably gigantic.

Although Leng Yue's Divine Powers were enormous, when compared to the nine enormous lightning beasts before Chu Feng, they were incomparably small.

"Boom~::~~Boom~::~~Boom~::~~Boom~::~~Boom~::~~Boom~::~~"

Suddenly, the nine enormous lightning beasts moved. With each step, they created a violent quake and emitted ear-piercing noises. It was as if a continuous mountain range or a continent ten thousand miles wide was crumbling nonstop.

"Huu~::~~"

Seeing that Chu Feng's nine enormous lightnings had galloped forth, Leng Yue's Divine Powers started to surge. Merely, this time around, they were not coming toward Chu Feng. Instead, they were retreating.

They were afraid. Leng Yue's Divine Powers were actually afraid of Chu Feng's Inherited Bloodline.

"How could this be?! How could this be?!!!"

"Get back here and kill him! Damn it!!!!"

Leng Yue shouted in frustration. It seemed that her Divine Powers had broken free from her control.

MGA: Chapter 1799 - Subduing the Bamboo Slip

With Divine Powers that strong, anyone would try to flee upon seeing them.

However, it was precisely those two enormously strong and frightening Divine Powers that were fleeing at this time.

Although the two Divine Powers were escaping, the speed of the enormous lightning beasts was simply too fast. Soon, they caught up to them.

"Roar~~~~"

Right at this moment, the enormous lightning beast leading the others let out a roar. That roar turned into sonic waves that could be seen with the naked eye. Merely, the sonic wave this time around was many times more ferocious than the one from last time.

"Hualala~~~"

The sonic wave dashed through the Divine Powers. Wherever the sonic wave passed, the Divine Powers of wind and lightning turned into strands of gases before disappearing.

Merely the roar of a single lightning beast had left Leng Yue's Divine Powers in utter devastation.

"Ahhhh~~~~"

At the moment when the Divine Powers were destroyed, Chu Feng heard a heart-splitting and lung-tearing scream. It was Leng Yue's voice.

It was the first time that Chu Feng had heard Leng Yue screaming this miserably.

Likely, Leng Yue had received a backlash from the destruction of her Divine Powers.

“Zzzzz~”

Afterward, those nine enormous lightning beasts did not slow their pace. Instead, they continued to gallop onward.

“Wuuu~”

Suddenly, the lightning beast that led the others opened its enormous mouth of lightning and swallowed the bamboo slip. Then its body shifted, and it turned back into a lightning bolt that shot toward Chu Feng.

Following it, the other eight enormous lightning beasts also turned into eight different-colored lightning bolts and returned to Chu Feng’s body.

“How could this be? Exactly what are those?”

“Chu Feng, exactly what sort of monster are you?!!!”

Chu Feng heard Leng Yue’s voice once again. At this moment, her voice was incomparably weak. However, contained within her voice was a very dense amount of disbelief.

Likely, Leng Yue had managed to see Chu Feng’s Inherited Bloodline easily bringing that bamboo slip into Chu Feng’s body. Not only was she stunned, she was also deeply frightened by it.

After all, she had tried to obtain the bamboo slip using her Divine Powers. However, even after spending a lot of effort, she had been unable to subdue the bamboo slip. Yet, that enormous lightning beast from Chu Feng’s body had managed to easily devour it.

With how enormous the difference between them was, how could she not be afraid?

“Heh...”

“Who would’ve thought that you guys would actually not fall short at the crucial moment.”

At this moment, Chu Feng smiled a satisfied smile. The reason for that was because he was able to clearly sense that, in addition to the enormous lightning beasts, there was also a bamboo slip in his dantian. It was floating steadily within his dantian.

Furthermore, this could also be said to be the first time that Chu Feng had experienced the might of his Inherited Bloodline.

As the saying goes, without testing something out, one will not know its strength. Not only did Imperial Bloodlines fear Chu Feng's Inherited Bloodline, it turned out that even Divine Powers would flee from Chu Feng's Inherited Bloodline.

Although Chu Feng could not be sure whether it might be because Leng Yue's Divine Powers were weak, or whether the Divine Power she had unleashed was not the true strength of her Divine Powers, even if Leng Yue's Divine Powers were not at their true strength, Chu Feng also knew that the strength of his Inherited Bloodline that he had revealed earlier was not their true strength either.

Thus, in this match between Divine Powers and Inherited Bloodline, it was Chu Feng's Inherited Bloodline's victory. Furthermore, it was an overwhelming victory.

.....

"It's actually a success? Furthermore, it's not even been an hour yet?!"

At this moment, Zhang Tianyi's father looked at the bottle gourd in his hand. An unconcealable shock was present in his eyes.

Hearing those words, Zhang Tianyi expression changed to one of shock. Then, with a joyous expression on his face, he asked, "Success? Father, you're saying Chu Feng succeeded?"

"It's not certain whether it's Chu Feng or Leng Yue. However, one of them has most definitely managed to comprehend the Ancient Era's Bamboo Slip in the bottle gourd."

"Tianyi, look at this bottle gourd. If someone is able to comprehend the contents of the bamboo slip, the bottle gourd will react. This symbol

represents that Ancient Era's Bamboo Slip," Zhang Tianyi's father pointed at the bottle gourd in his hand.

Zhang Tianyi looked carefully at the bottle gourd. Sure enough, a symbol was currently flickering on the bottle gourd. Earlier, that symbol had appeared to be nothing out of the ordinary. However, looking at it now, it appeared to be very special.

"Father, the symbol disappeared!" Zhang Tianyi cried in alarm. The symbol that had been flickering on the bottle gourd had disappeared.

"How could that be?!" Zhang Tianyi's father was stunned, as if he had been petrified.

"Father, what happened? Might it be that the disappearance of that symbol means something?" Zhang Tianyi hurriedly asked. It was the first time that he had seen his father have such a reaction.

"Huuu~~~" Zhang Tianyi's father finally woke back up from his stupor. At this moment, he had a very complicated expression in his eyes. He said, "Regardless of exactly who it is between the two of them that has done that, his or her talent has already surpassed that of our clan's Ancestor."

"Ah?" Zhang Tianyi opened his mouth wide in shock. Disbelief filled his eyes.

"Someone has not only comprehended the contents of the Ancient Era's Bamboo Slip, he or she has also subdued the bamboo slip," Zhang Tianyi's father said.

"Subdued? What do you mean by that?" Zhang Tianyi asked.

"The Ancient Era's Bamboo Slip no longer belongs to the bottle gourd. Instead, it now belongs to the person who subdued it," Zhang Tianyi's father said.

"How could that be?! That frightening Ancient Era's Bamboo Slip! Father, didn't you say that the formation within the bottle gourd is only that powerful because of the bamboo slip's power?" Zhang Tianyi felt disbelief.

After all, Zhang Tianyi knew how powerful that Ancient Era's Bamboo Slip was. He was able to barely see some of the bamboo slip's contents. However,

the symbols on the bamboo slip were truly moving about too quickly for him to comprehend.

Such a powerful Ancient Era's Bamboo Slip had actually been subdued? This was something that he would never have dared to imagine.

"This bottle gourd is originally from the Ancient Era. Our Ancestor managed to obtain it through luck. He had said that the Ancient Era's Bamboo Slip within the bottle gourd could be subdued. However, it is only capable of being subdued by those with outstanding talent. Even Lord Ancestor... failed to subdue it."

"Furthermore, Ancestor said that after one entered the bottle gourd, one would be suppressed by the formation within it. At that time, the only thing one could use would be one's talent. Thus, if one wished to comprehend the contents of the Ancient Era's Bamboo Slip or subdue it, one must rely on one's talent to do so," Zhang Tianyi's father explained.

"....." Zhang Tianyi's expression became extremely uneasy. If it was Chu Feng that did that, it would naturally be great. However, if it was instead Leng Yue that did that, it would be an extremely bad piece of news for him.

"Father, quickly release them. I want to know exactly who did that," Zhang Tianyi said.

"There's no need. Without the Ancient Era's Bamboo Slip as its foundation, the bottle gourd has already lost its value. The formation in the bottle gourd will collapse by itself. Even without me helping, they will be able to break free from the bottle gourd themselves."

"Crack~~~"

Right after Zhang Tianyi's father said those words, a crack appeared on the bottle gourd. This crack was different from the cracks on the surface of the bottle gourd, because it had originated from the inside of the bottle gourd.

At the moment when that crack appeared, the Ancient Era's aura that the bottle gourd had been emitting started to dissipate.

"Look, it has begun," Zhang Tianyi's father placed the bottle gourd onto the ground.

“Crack, crack~~~”

Sure enough, more cracks began to appear on the bottle gourd. Like a spider web, the entire bottle gourd was now covered with cracks.

Seeing that the bottle gourd was about to split open, Zhang Tianyi felt so nervous that his heart reached his throat. He truly did not wish for it to be Leng Yue who had subdued that Ancient Era’s Bamboo Slip.

In fact, even Zhang Tianyi’s father’s gaze was flickering with unease.

“Boom~~~”

Finally, the bottle gourd exploded. Then, a dark black radiance began to flicker, and two figures appeared before them. They were Chu Feng and Leng Yue.

At this moment, Chu Feng was gasping for breath. Furthermore, his face was covered with giant beads of sweat. However, his overall health was quite good. Furthermore, he had a faint smile on his face.

As for Leng Yue, her complexion was ashen, her lips were purple and her eyes were sunken. After escaping from the bottle gourd, she directly fell onto her butt with a ‘putt.’ Not only did she not even have the strength to stand up, her body was trembling violently.

Seeing this scene, Zhang Tianyi started to beam with smiles. He was overjoyed.

As for Zhang Tianyi’s father, he was nodding his head repeatedly. Even though he did not reveal it very clearly, he had also heaved a sigh of relief.

After seeing the current appearances of Chu Feng and Leng Yue, this father and son pair had obtained their answer.

MGA: Chapter 1800 - Profound Firmament Annihilation

“Junior brother Chu Feng, congratulations!”

Zhang Tianyi stepped forward and congratulated Chu Feng. He was so happy for Chu Feng that he was grinning from ear to ear.

“You knew?” Chu Feng asked.

“Yes. You are truly amazing. Even though I already knew that you were amazing, I never expected you to be this amazing.” Zhang Tianyi placed his hands on Chu Feng’s shoulders. He was extremely happy.

“Chu Feng, I had originally planned to punish you. Never would I have expected you to obtain benefits from a disaster.”

“You must know that that Ancient Era’s Bamboo Slip is the most precious treasure that our clan’s Ancestor obtained during his lifetime,” Zhang Tianyi’s father said.

“Thank you senior,” Chu Feng clasped his fist to express his thanks. No matter what, that treasure was the possession of the Zhang Family. However, judging from the attitudes of Zhang Tianyi and his father, it was clear that they were planning to give it to Chu Feng.

Even though Chu Feng had suffered torment in that bottle gourd, he had obtained this sort of treasure from it. No matter how one looked at it, Chu Feng had earned a profit. Naturally, Chu Feng had to express his thanks.

“There’s no need to thank me. This is your ability.”

“Although you will not have to continue to receive punishment, you will still not be allowed to participate in the competition tomorrow,” Zhang Tianyi’s father said.

“Senior, you’re not kicking me out of the fort?” Chu Feng was surprised.

“You can stay for another day,” Zhang Tianyi’s father said.

“Chu Feng thanks senior,” Chu Feng clasped his fist and expressed his thanks again.

It had been Chu Feng’s intention to not participate in the competition. After all, for Zhang Tianyi’s sake, even if he was allowed to participate, Chu Feng would still have to concede. Rather than conceding, it was better to be disqualified from participating.

The reason why Chu Feng thanked Zhang Tianyi’s father was because he knew that the people from the Four Great Imperial Clans were waiting for him outside the fort. If Zhang Tianyi’s father were to kick him out of the fort now, he would not be able to escape them.

However, if Chu Feng were to wait until the competition ended to leave the fort together with everyone else, he would be able to obtain an advantage in the chaos to escape.

While Chu Feng knew about this, Zhang Tianyi's father also knew about it too. Thus, Chu Feng understood that Zhang Tianyi's father was thinking for his sake.

"Leng Yue has been quite affected by that formation. I will bring her back first. You two brothers can have a chat with one another," Zhang Tianyi's father looked to Leng Yue and shook his head.

Originally, he had thought that, with Leng Yue's talent, even if she were unable to comprehend the contents of the Ancient Era's Bamboo Slip, she should be able to withstand the torment from the formation. However, the result before his eyes brought him great disappointment.

At this moment, Leng Yue took a profound glance at Chu Feng. Only she knew that she had not been left in such a state because of the formation in the bottle gourd, but instead had been left in such a state because of Chu Feng.

It was Chu Feng who had used his frightening enormous lightning beasts to leave her in such a state. Even though the Divine Powers in her body had not been adversely affected, her entire mental state was on the verge of collapse.

"Junior brother Chu Feng, thank you," After Leng Yue was brought away by his father, Zhang Tianyi thanked Chu Feng.

"If you were me, you would also have done the same thing," Chu Feng said with a smile. He did not try to conceal that he had done this to help Zhang Tianyi.

At this moment, Zhang Tianyi said no more, and instead smiled. As the saying goes, great grace cannot be thanked with words. Zhang Tianyi firmly remembered this grace shown by Chu Feng in his heart.

When Chu Feng returned to his pagoda, it was already very late into the night. The others had all fallen asleep. However, Yan Xie, Chili Pepper, Big Radish and Little Raish were still awake. They were all unable to sit or stand still from being worried for Chu Feng.

After seeing that Chu Feng had returned safely, Yan Xie and the others were overjoyed. However, still, they nervously asked, "Chu Feng, how was it? Did you win?" They wished to confirm the result of the battle.

"Mn," Chu Feng nodded.

"Haha, that's truly great. Even Leng Yue is no match for you. Zhang Tianyi will definitely not be a match for you either."

“The title of the Holy Land of Martialism’s Strongest Younger Generation will definitely be yours. As expected of my idol, you’re amazing!” Chili Pepper started to dance in joy. She was extremely excited.

Big Radish and Little Radish were acting the same way. Even Yan Xie, who was generally very calm, had a smile on his face.

“I will not be participating in the competition tomorrow. The match between Leng Yue and I was discovered by that senior,” Chu Feng said.

“Ah?” Hearing those words, Chili Pepper and the others were all startled. However, they immediately asked worriedly, “Then, did he try to make things difficult for you?”

“If he did, how would I have been able to return here?” Chu Feng asked with a smile.

“It’s alright. As long as you’re fine, everything’s good.”

Hearing those words, Chili Pepper and the others smiled in relief. However, upon thinking about how Chu Feng would be unable to participate in the competition tomorrow, they were unable to conceal the regret they felt from their gazes.

Chu Feng knew that they were feeling regret for him. He also did not wish to make them feel regret for him. However, there was no other choice. For Chu Feng, compared to a title, his brotherly affection was much more important.

Afterward, Chili Pepper and the others all went to rest. However, Chu Feng not go to sleep.

The reason for that was because he was impatient to comprehend the contents of the Ancient Era’s Bamboo Slip in his dantian.

Contained within the Bamboo Slip were quintessences of using martial skills. If Chu Feng were able to comprehend it, not only would he achieve a higher level of comprehension for martial skills, he might even be able to comprehend the relationship between the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash and the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield.

If he were able to combine the two of them, he might even be able to obtain the strength of a Heaven Taboo.

Chu Feng had experienced a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill today. Indeed, it had been extremely powerful, and definitely not something Earthen Taboo Martial Skills could compare with.

If it wasn't for the fact that Chu Feng had employed a stratagem to have Leng Yue lower her guard, then use the Black Tortoise Armor Technique's illusion to confuse Leng Yue so that he could use his Divine Lightnings to cut through Leng Yue's golden light and approach her with his Azure Dragon Dashing Technique so that he could launch a surprise attack with his Divine Lightnings at close range, it would have been impossible for him to defeat Leng Yue.

Thus, Chu Feng began to long for the strength of a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill even more. And now, the fastest way for him to obtain the strength of a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill would be to fuse the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash with the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield.

Even though Chu Feng was unable to be certain whether the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash and Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield could actually fuse with one another, and whether they would be able to match against Heaven Taboo Martial Skills should they fuse, he still felt that he had to give it a try.

.....

Time flashed past. In a blink of an eye, the starry sky gradually disappeared. A gleam of light began to emerge from the eastern horizon. The sky... had already brightened.

As for Chu Feng, he had been sitting in a cross-legged position with closed eyes the entire time.

He had not fallen asleep. Instead, he was in deep concentration. Merely, all of his concentration was focused upon his dantian.

“Woosh~~~”

Finally, Chu Feng opened his eyes. At the moment when he opened his eyes, boundless joy and shock filled his eyes.

He was in joy because he had, from that Ancient Era's Bamboo Slip, managed to comprehend things about martial cultivation techniques that he had never been able to before. He now possessed a whole new understanding of martial skills.

From now on, Chu Feng would be able to use his martial skills more skillfully, and more effortlessly.

Even for martial skills that placed enormous burden on the body like the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash would have its burden on the body decreased.

However, most importantly, Chu Feng had managed to completely grasp the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield, that Earthen Taboo Martial Skill that could be used offensively and defensively simultaneously.

Furthermore, he had discovered... that, sure enough, the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield and the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash could be fused together.

Should the two of them be fused together, their might would be several times more powerful. Although Chu Feng could not guarantee that their might would be able to reach that of a Heaven Taboo Martial Skill, he believed that they would, at the very least, not be weaker than the Heaven Taboo: Dao Light Seal that Leng Yue had revealed yesterday.

Thus, from today onward, Chu Feng's strongest martial skill was no longer the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash. Instead, it was to be the new martial skill originating from the fusion of the Earthen Taboo: Firmament Slash and Earthen Taboo: Firmament Shield.

As this martial skill lacked a name, Chu Feng decided to name it... Profound Firmament Annihilation.

The meaning behind the name was that once that profound attack was unleashed, the firmament would appear. Once the firmament appeared, a complete annihilation would be the result.